

Free to Members; Price to Non-Members, 8/-.

TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

Essex Archaeological Society.

VOL. XVIII., PART I.

NEW SERIES.



COLCHESTER :

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY AT THE MUSEUM IN THE CASTLE

1925.

CONTENTS OF PART I., VOL. XVIII.

	PAGE
I. "Gryme's Dyke, or the Outward Trench of Wyldenhay." By J. H. ROUND, M.A., LL.D. ...	1
II. Wall-Paintings at East and West Hanningfield. By A. BENNETT BAMFORD ...	7
III. Fulh Basset's Register and the Norwich Taxation. By R. C. FOWLER, O.B.E., F.S.A. ...	15
IV. On Two large groups of Marsh-Mounds on the Essex Coast. By MILLER CHRISTY, F.L.S., and W. H. DALTON, F.G.S. Incorporating Reports by the Morant Club, by FRANCIS W. READER and S. HAZZLEDINE WARREN, F.G.S.; also an Appendix of similar works by FRANCIS W. READER ...	27
V. Manorial Documents. By THE PRESIDENT ...	57
<i>Archæological Notes—</i>	
'Bygades.' By J. H. ROUND, M.A., LL.D....	60
'Alfredenesse.' By J. H. ROUND, M.A., LL.D. ...	63
Essex Packet Boats and Bay and Say Trade. By F. J. BRAND ...	66
Early Rectors of Ingatestone and Fryerning. By Mrs. A. M. CHRISTY ...	67
A Seal and a Nickname. By R. C. FOWLER, O.B.E., F.S.A. ...	67
Chelveston. By R. C. FOWLER, O.B.E., F.S.A. ...	68
Liffildewella. By R. C. FOWLER, O.B.E., F.S.A. ...	69
Miles Graye of Colchester. By the Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A. ...	69
Roman Pavement uncovered at Colchester. By the Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A. ...	71
Index to Printed Matter relating to Essex. By the Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A. ...	72
Essex Trade Tokens of the Seventeenth Century. By A. G. WRIGHT ...	73
<i>Publications—</i>	
Walthamstow Vestry Minutes, Churchwardens' and Overseers' Accounts, 1710-1740. By STEPHEN J. BARNES ...	74
A Surrender, and Jenny's Wedding. By F. J. BRAND ...	75
Lionel Lukin, of Dunmow, the Inventor of the Lifeboat. By FREDK. ROBBS ...	75
County Borough of Southend-on-Sea: Nineteenth Annual Report of the Public Library and Museum Committee, 1924-1925 ...	75
Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Wednesday, 27 May, 1925 ...	76
Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Wednesday, 8 July, 1925 ...	79
Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Thursday, 17 September, 1925...	81



Photograph by THE TIMES (reproduced by kind permission).

ROMAN PAVEMENT AT NORTH HILL, COLCHESTER.

TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

"GRYME'S DYKE, OR THE OUTWARD TRENCH OF WYLDENHEY."

BY J. H. ROUND, M.A., LL.D.

OF all the archæological work accomplished by the late Dr. Laver, no portion, to my thinking, is more valuable to Essex antiquaries than his labours on the earthworks and the Roman roads in the neighbourhood of Colchester. This I say for the following reasons. In the first place, his papers are the fruit of actual field-study, combined with special knowledge; in the second, they were written to record facts, and not to prove a theory, as are those of some antiquaries; in the third, a careful plan accompanies each paper; in the fourth, they deal with a class of archæological evidence which is peculiarly liable to injury and decay, the record of which they have preserved.

It may be of service here to set forth exactly and in order the titles and dates of the papers of which I propose to speak.

1. (1896) "Gryme's Dyke, or the outward trench of Wyldenhey" (vol. vi., pp. 17-21).¹
2. (1900) "An ancient rampart through Lexden Park to Bergholt Road" (vol. viii., pp. 108-111).
3. (1902) "Oliver's thicks rampart: an earthwork near Colchester" (vol. viii., pp. 369-372).
4. (1909) "A survey of Gryme's Dyke and the other earthworks on Lexden heath" (vol. xi., pp. 19-20).²

¹ See also vol. vi., pp. 88-9, and Dr. Laver's note (vol. vi., p. 87).

² This paper deals with Morant's plan of these earthworks, preserved in a copy of his *History of Colchester* at the Royal Institution, Albemarle St.

If I may judge from the trouble that this list has cost me, its compilation was needed.¹ Those who put their trust in indexes will be surprised to learn that Dr. Laver's two papers in vol. viii. of our *Transactions* are only treated thus in the index to that volume: "Laver, Henry, F.S.A., reads paper on Lexden Park, 107"! There is an entry under "Oliver's Thicks," but his name is not there mentioned; as for his earlier paper, it was *not* "On Lexden Park," and is *not* found on p. 107.² One is bound to add that the trouble was increased by Dr. Laver himself stating at Lexden Park that he had given his address on "Gryme's Dyke" "about two years ago" (vol. viii., p. 108), although more than four years (March, 1896—April, 1900) had elapsed between the two.

I am anxious to explain, at the outset, that I certainly do not propose to criticise or question any conclusions drawn by Dr. Laver from the evidence of these earthworks. Prehistoric earthworks are no subject of mine. But there is some evidence of another kind—the important evidence of records—which relates to these earthworks, and at least on record evidence I have some right to speak.

For this paper I have adopted the same heading as that which Dr. Laver gave to the first of his own, because it is especially of the great rampart now known as "Gryme's Dyke" that I here wish to speak. In his admirable little book on "Colchester,"³ a former secretary of our Society, the Rev. E. L. Cutts, shows that he was evidently much impressed by this "ancient earthen rampart, called Gryme's Dyke" as a prehistoric boundary (p. 12). He wrote of "The British Oppidum of Camulodunum" (p. 47), that "the rampart which forms its western boundary, with a ditch on its west side, is the ancient boundary of the manors, the parishes, and the liberties of the borough, *i.e.*, it existed before manors, parishes, and borough" (p. 12).⁴

One cannot but agree with the writer as to the exceptional interest of such an earthwork as this. Let us then see what one can learn from its mention in early records.

Dr. Laver began his paper by stating that
The late Rev. Henry Jenkins, in a very fanciful paper entitled 'Observations

¹ Dr. Laver had been at work on the subject of these papers several years earlier. In *E.A.T.* (N.S.), vol. iii., there are papers by him on "The antiquity of some footpaths" (pp. 78-80), and on "Roman roads near to and those radiating from Colchester" (with plan) on pp. 123-135. In the latter he dealt with "Gryme's Dyke" and the inner entrenchments (pp. 133-5). These seem to have been written *circa* 1882-5.

² Two of my own papers (vol. viii., pp. 182-6, 187-191) are similarly omitted, under my name, in this index.

³ In the "Historic Towns" series (1888).

⁴ See also pp. 57, 62.

on the Site of Camulodunum' (*Archæologia*, vol. xxix., p. 243), ascribes the names which give a title to this paper¹ as belonging to the same earthwork.

Morant, however, seemed to him to apply them to two different earthworks, one in the rear of the other. I can myself find no such contradiction between the two passages cited. In the second passage, under Lexden, Dr. Laver makes him say "these entrenchments [namely, the outward trench of Wyldenhey] in 1563 went then under the name of 'Gryme's Ditch'"; but what he there actually says is: "On Lexden Heath . . . there are very considerable Works and Intrenchments . . . By a Perambulation taken of the Liberties of this Town in 1563 it appears that these Entrenchments went then under the name of 'Gryme's Ditch'" (*sic*). In both passages Morant quotes from this 'Perambulation' solely; the words given above within square brackets are not to be found in either; they are taken from a far earlier 'Perambulation' in the thirteenth century.

Dr. Laver closed his paragraph by claiming that "so far, therefore, as these authorities are concerned we shall not be far wrong in calling the earthwork in question 'Gryme's Dyke.'" I would submit that, in the first place, Mr. Jenkins, whose work Dr. Laver justly denounced in no sparing terms,² is a singular "authority" for him to have cited, and that Morant rightly spoke, *not* of Gryme's *Dyke*, but of Gryme's *Ditch*.

This is no mere hypercriticism; it is of some importance to know what the word 'dyke' represented to Dr. Laver's mind. Was it (1) the rampart or (2) the ditch or (3) both together? I have read his papers with great care, but without being able to satisfy myself on this point. The word 'ditch' has the advantage of being one which, now at any rate, is quite unambiguous, as well as being the only one for which there is here "authority." Moreover, it seems to me to enable us to understand better what the earlier name of this earthwork really was and meant. The earliest known mention of it is found in John's charter of 1204, by which he disafforested the north-western corner of Essex. The boundaries of this district are defined in the charter by roads, of which the great 'stane street,' a Roman causeway, which ran across the county from Bishops Stortford to Colchester, is one. This road or causeway (*calcea*) is described in the charter as running from Stortford "towards

¹ And to the present paper also.

² *E.A.T.* (N.S.), vol. iii., pp. 134-5; vol. viii., pp. 108-9:—"I think it [the paper in *Archæologia*, vol. xxix.] is in every respect incorrect and misleading. The facts adduced are distorted beyond recognition to suit the reverend gentleman's theories; and this was, unfortunately, not the only case in his writings, as a similar distortion occurs in his description of Colchester Castle as a temple of Claudius . . . an example of the distorted facts of which this most mischievous and misleading paper is full."

Colchester as far as the wood of Wildehora¹ (*sic*), where the head of the ditch which is called *Hayditch*, is joined to the aforesaid causeway." This point of junction is still clear and certain. The earthwork which we are discussing, running north and south, here crosses at right angles the Colchester-Stortford road running east and west. Our boundary in John's charter here leaves the road and follows the line of the earthwork (and of the present borough boundary) northward to New Bridge, where the Colne is crossed into West Bergholt.²

Now the essential point here is that our earthwork, it will be seen, is styled, not 'Gryme's ditch,' but 'Hayditch.' The earliest occurrence of the former name³ appears to be at the perambulation of Colchester's boundaries in 1563. What was the meaning of the name 'Hayditch'? To answer this question, we must first ask—what was 'Wyldenhey'? That this was the right form of the name is clear from the few cases in which we find it mentioned. In the index to Mr. Benham's edition of the *Oath Book*, it is styled a 'ditch' (p. xlvi.), but in John's charter, as we have seen, it is a wood (*boscus*). When William de Lanvallei made a grant of pannage for swine, it was in his woods of Screb and Wildenhey;⁴ finally, in a document unknown to Morant or to Dr. Laver, namely the Essex 'Forest Proceedings' of 5 Edward I. (1277) we find the curious story of which an English abstract was given by Mr. Cutts in his *Colchester* (pp. 122-3). It was charged that, some years before, a doe, which was started in "the woods of Wildenhay" by the hounds of Sir John de Burgh the younger (*sic*), had been chased, in her flight past Colchester, "by some of the inhabitants." In order to secure absolute accuracy, Mr. Robert Fowler kindly looked up the entry and found that it actually ran "in the wood of Wildenheye."⁵

¹ As there is some conflict of testimony with regard to the spelling of this word, Mr. Robert Fowler has kindly examined for me the earliest authority, namely the charter roll of 5 John, on which the charter is enrolled. He tells me that "the word is there distinctly given as WILDEHORA, though this may be an error." Morant's text of this charter (Colchester, 1768, p. 12, *note*) is taken, I find, not from the roll, but from the 'Oath Book' of Colchester (fo. 77), where the charter entered is that of Henry III. (10 July 1218), confirming the charter of John, the text of which it recites from "the Chancery Rolls." Morant gives the word, in this Oath Book text, as 'Wydehaia,' and Mr. Gurney Benham, in his edition of the *Oath Book* (p. 189), as 'Wykehaia.' But this authority, of course, is secondary. So late as 1401-2 (3 Henry IV.) a return to an Inquisition taken at Chelmsford gives the name as "Wyldehay," in referring to John's disafforestation (Morant's *Essex*, vol. ii., p. 141, *note*).

² I am not here concerned with the boundary line beyond that point. It ended at Nayland.

³ There is a 'Grimsditch wood' at Saffron Walden, which has, says Mr. Chalkley Gould (*V.C.H. Essex*, vol. ii., p. 286), "a fosse along what was probably one side of a camp or station."

⁴ *V.C.H. Essex*, vol. ii., p. 181. The authority cited is Morant's *Colchester*, where the Latin text of the passage is given.

⁵ "quedam bissa mota fuit in bosco de Wildenheye per canes domini Johannis de Burgo senioris" (*sic*). Lexden manor passed by marriage to the De Burgh family with the heiress of the Lanvalleis.

It has now been shown that (1) 'Wildenhey' was the correct form of the name; (2) 'Wildenhey' was a *wood* which lay in Lexden and of which the 'Hayditch' formed the western boundary in 1204. As for 'Hayditch,' it simply means the ditch of the 'Hay' or wood. It is of some interest to trace the termination -hay, or -hey in the names of Essex woods. The French *haie* or *haye*, the Latin *haia*, *haga*, etc., and the English *hag*, *haw*, *hay* or *hey* were used to denote an *enclosed* wood, whether it were enclosed by a hedge or fence or by an earthwork and ditch. In the survey of St. Paul's Essex manors, made in 1222,¹ there are good examples of the distinction between the enclosed wood on the lord's demesne and the woods in which he had no exclusive rights. The former was usually small and was described as *clausum*, or *parcus*²; the latter was termed *boscus forinsecus*. At Navestock there is an entry of peculiar interest. A tenant is described as holding half-an-acre "juxta defensum de Nastock," and, on another page, as claiming the forestership of a wood called "defensum" (*bosci qui dicitur defensum*).³ The peculiar interest of this consists of the fact that, at Butsbury (*Ginges*), we read, in our *Essex Fines* (vol. i., p. 38), of "that part of the wood which is called 'le defens'" and which seems to be contrasted with the 'Utwude.'

As to the termination -hey, or -ey, we read in our *Essex Fines* (vol. i., p. 174) of the Prior of Leighs' "wood of Littleheye,"⁴ which became 'Littley Park,' in Great Waltham. The manor of Park-hall, in Gosfield, was named from Winshey or "Edwins-hey," where was a wood of 200 acres in 1338.⁵ In Little Leighs a licence was granted, "about King John's time, to enclose a wood called Thwene-hame-hagg, to make a park."⁶ The late Mr. W. C. Waller has pointed out that, at Debden, a "manor wood called Rownheye" in the fifteenth century still figures as Rowney wood.⁷

In view of the above evidence, I am disposed to consider the name of the well-known Norsey wood, near Billericay, to be similarly formed. This wood, of 195 acres, was visited by the Society in

¹ *The Domesday of St. Paul's* (Camden Soc.).

² At Wickham we read, "In parco clauso sunt c acre de bosco bene vestito et, extra pareum, de bosco forinseco circiter lx acre" (*Ibid*, p. 33). At Heybridge there were two groves (*grave*) and another *haicia*, 10 acres in all, while the "forinsecum nemus vestitum bosco" was about 15 acres, and "de bosco non vestito" 40 acres (p. 52).

³ *Ibid*, pp. 75, 78. This appears to be what is called 'Fortification wood,' containing some four acres and described as "enclosed by a low bank, with shallow moat."

⁴ 'cf. Smalhey,' in Waterbeach, Cambs. (*Bodleian Charters*, p. 672).

⁵ Morant's *Essex*, vol. ii., p. 379.

⁶ *Ibid*, vol. ii., p. 101.

⁷ *E.A.T.*, vol. viii., p. 359.

1895 and formed the subject of a paper by Mr. B. R. Branfill.¹ It was "completely surrounded by a bank five or six feet high, with a ditch on the outside." This bank, extending for over two miles, made it "a completely entrenched enclosure." It is for others to say whether this bank and ditch resemble those of 'Hayditch,' the western boundary of Wyldenhey. Returning to what I said at the outset, the phrase "the outward ditch [or trench] of Wyldenhey" represents the Latin "forinsecum fossatum de Wyldenhey," which is found in the earliest Perambulation of Colchester and which Mr. Benham renders "the foreign ditch of Wyldenhey."²

The phrase is not easy, perhaps, to render with certainty; but one is tempted to wonder whether the rampart to the east was then the "inner" *fossatum* of Wyldenhey.

[The writer desires to add that, owing to his illness, he has not been able to verify, in minute detail, every statement in this paper. The facts are greatly complicated by the statements of previous writers and, especially, by the loose use of such words as 'dyke,' 'ditch,' 'trench,' 'bank,' *etc.*; but it is now at least clear that 'hay' or 'hey' means a wood, not a ditch. The references to Morant are taken from the 1768 edition of his *History of Colchester* (pp. 95, 132-37].

¹ *E.A.T.* (n.s.), vol. v., pp. 226-236.

² *Oath Book*, p. 4.



FIG 1.
WALL-PAINTING AT WILLIS FARM, EAST HANNINGFIELD.

WALL-PAINTINGS AT EAST AND WEST HANNINGFIELD.

BY A. BENNETT BAMFORD.

LAST winter Mr. R. Robson, who had recently purchased Willis farm in East Hanningfield, kindly invited me to inspect some wall-paintings which he had discovered in an upper room in this house under the lath and plaster which he had partly removed in order to expose to view the timber framing. Willis farm is just outside East Hanningfield village on the south side, and is noted and illustrated in vol. iv. of *The Report of the Royal Commission on Historical Monuments (Essex)*, but wrongly, viz. under the name of Rails farm, and Rails farm as Willis farm. It is described as being "of two storeys, timber framed and plastered; the roofs are tiled. It was built probably in the sixteenth century on a T-shaped plan with cross wing at the north end. It appears to have originally extended further south, where there is now a low modern addition. The upper storey projects on the west side of the main block and at the east end of the cross wing; at the south end of the west front is a gabled two-storeyed porch. On the north side is an original chimney stack with two diagonal shafts."

This house is now in a transitional state. When seen by the Commission it came under the timber-framed and plastered houses, but before long it will come under the heading of those with exposed timber framing; much of the plaster has already been removed and in the interior two four-centred, brick, Tudor fireplaces have been brought to light, one on the ground floor and the other on the upper floor, both in the original chimney stack mentioned by the Commission.

The wall-paintings are in two upper rooms at the back of the house or the east side. The walls of the room from which the drawing No. 1 was taken are like those in the house at Saffron Walden, illustrated in the last part of the *Transactions*, built of oak studs with daub filling, both of which are covered with a thin coat of white, on which the design is painted, for the decoration covers the studs as well as the filling of daub between them. The design

is practically a copy of carved panels of the end of the sixteenth century, and is in fairly perfect condition for about 5 feet horizontally on the south wall, and there are slight indications of the pattern in other parts of the room, though damaged more or less by the lath and plaster covering which had hid the work when the house was visited by the Commission.

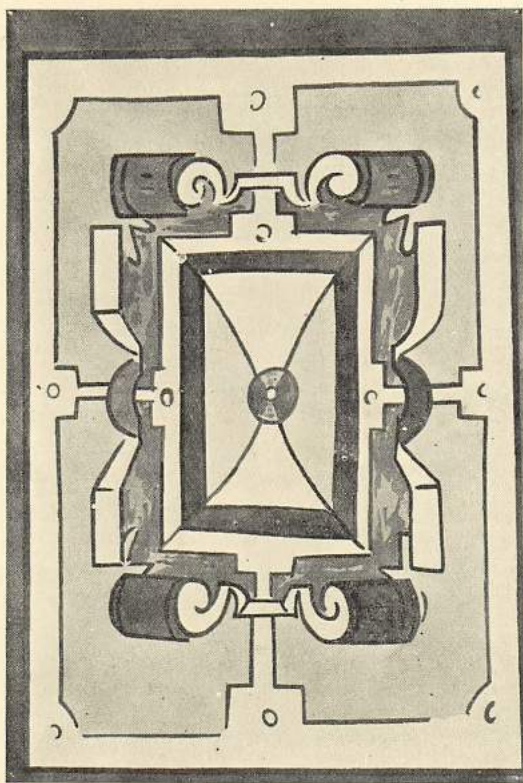


FIG. 2.
DETAIL OF PANEL IN WALL-PAINTINGS.

The framework of the panels, which is 3 inches wide, is painted a reddish-brown; the outline of the design is in black, and the background of the panels, which measure 20 inches by 12 inches, is green with a white border; the design in the centre, of conventional bands or straps with scroll-like corners, so frequently found in decoration of this period, is white and a yellowish-brown, the turned over parts, or scrolls, being of a slightly darker shade; the plain

rectangular panel in the centre has a narrow brown border, and two triangular sides are painted a light brown to give the appearance of being raised, as in carved panels. The detail drawing, No. 2, which was traced from one of the panels, will make this description clearer. The drawing, No. 3, also from a tracing, is from a room



FIG. 3.
DETAIL OF PANEL IN WALL-PAINTING.

in the cross wing, to which there was no means of access until Mr. Robson forced a way through the lath and plaster wall. The paintings, which have been whitewashed over, are on a layer of plaster over the studs and daub, except in the case of the bracket-beam or brace, which springs from the corner-post of the room; this has on it, in fairly perfect condition, a small portion of the

frieze and framework of a panel and the lower right-hand corner of the centre design, painted over only a thin coat of white. I had great difficulty in removing sufficient of the whitewash to expose the panel illustrated; in scraping off the whitewash one had to be very careful not to remove the colouring as well. This panel measures 17 inches by 13 inches and is outlined with a fairly broad black line; the design is more elaborate and graceful than that in the former room, and is very similar to the carved panels found in so many Elizabethan and Jacobean houses: for instance, the panels over the fireplace in the dining room at Parsloes are almost identical. Very little colouring is used; the conventional flowers and leaves ornamenting the framework of the panel are in black outline only, but a similar flower with scroll work, in the centre of the panel, is in pale blue on a yellowish-brown ground. The main design is simply outline on a white ground, except slight portions which are in pale blue, and the scrolls at the sides and corners are of a yellowish-brown colour. The panel below that illustrated is similar in design, but those on the right and left are not, the one on the left, from which I removed some of the whitewash, being wider than it is high, but I could not discover sufficient detail to form any idea of the design. The frieze, which comes just above a red line shown in the drawing, is very indistinct; there is evidently a wavy line in dull red and black and some conventional flowers in yellow. I should imagine that the paintings were in very poor condition when the room was whitewashed, but I trust on some future occasion to be able to remove some of this from the north wall, in which there is the framework of an original window; it is covered on the outside with weather-boarding and a modern brick chimney to a fireplace in the room below. The most recent discovery in this house was a painted wooden cornice (?) slightly moulded and mitred at each end, measuring 6 feet in length by 6 inches deep; it had been used at some time in an upper room to repair the floor, and was broken into three pieces and otherwise damaged by nail holes on removal, but the colours are fresh and bright. A floral design runs the whole length of the cornice, chiefly in black outline, the flowers being of a simple conventional shape, like those seen in Elizabethan needlework. The colours used are red (vermilion), blue, and dark and light green, the leaves in some cases being shaded with brown; when dark green is used for them they are not outlined in black. The flowers and foliage in the wall-paintings at Shelley Hall, illustrated in vol. xii. of the *Transactions*, will give a good idea of this floral design, and are no doubt of the same date as these at Willis farm.

CLOVILE HALL, WEST HANNINGFIELD.

This house was originally the residence of the Clovile family. They appear to have been in West Hanningfield, according to the pedigrees printed by the Harleian Society from the Visitations of 1558, 1612 and 1634, from the end of the thirteenth century to the beginning of the seventeenth. Sir Henry Clovile of Clovile Hall died in 1614, but the pedigree does not state whether his son Henry was of Clovile Hall.

The date of the wall-paintings is 1615, the year after Sir Henry's death, and the arms in one panel, *per pale, dexter ermine, three lozenges; sinister, two bars charged with three mullets two and one, impaling a bend cotised vair*; these arms are identified by the Commission as Skynner impaling Folkes or Fulke and Bowyer. I have no account of Clovile Hall under any other family but the Cloviles, but probably some members of our Society may be able to clear up why the arms of Skynner appear on these wall-paintings. In the Report of the Commission, Clovile Hall is mentioned as the 'Meeting House, formerly Fuller's.' I don't know why the Commissioners should have been unacquainted with the proper name; I knew the house as Clovile Hall twenty years ago, when it was divided into two or three tenements. The wall-paintings are illustrated in vol. iv of the Report, with the description: "The walls and roof of the two rooms in the attics in the west wing are decorated with panels painted in brown, black and white, enriched with grotesque figures, animals, centaurs, fishes, *etc.*, with borders of conventional and interlacing foliage."

The paintings in the north room or attic are in light grey with deep red outline, the background being of the colour of the plaster. There are two large panels measuring 12 feet by 4½ feet on the sloping wall. In the centre of the upper one is a trophy of fruit, supported by two demi-angels with floral extremities; the remainder of the panel is filled with floral decoration, consisting of conventional leaves, fruit and flowers, and filled-in between with animals, birds, fish, *etc.* The lower panel is also floral with the accompanying animals, birds and fishes; but in the centre is the shield of arms, already mentioned, supported by two satyrs with wings, and, to the right and left of these, two centaurs, one armed with a bow and arrow, the other with a lance, who are being attacked by a dragon.

The panel illustrated, with part of its border, is a small one, measuring 30 inches by 19 inches and 20 inches at the top; the border is 9 inches wide. It is to the left of a window in the north



FIG. 4.
WALL-PAINTING (SMALL PANEL) AT CLOVILE HALL, WEST HANNINGFIELD.

wall, and in design is very similar to the two already noticed; on this wall is the date 1615.

In the south room are two large panels on the east wall, very similar to those in the other room, but measuring only 9 feet by

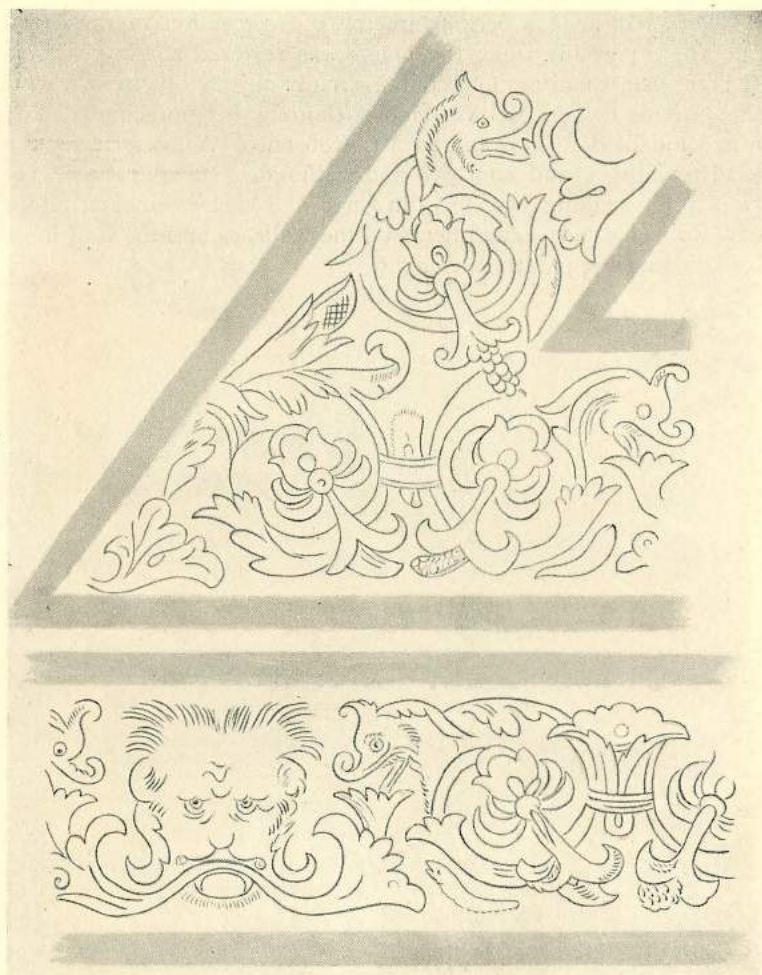


FIG. 5.—PORTION OF BORDER TO SMALL PANEL AT CLOVILE HALL,
WEST HANNINGFIELD.

4½ feet, as part of the design is cut off at each end, and in the centre of the lower panel, in place of the shield of arms, is a classical head with helmet and plumes.

The north and west walls are also decorated. All the designs in this room are the natural colour of the plaster, with black outline and deep red background. The borders have not, as in the other room, the grotesque heads at intervals, but on the west wall in the centre of each border are demi-angels.

There has been a certain amount of restoration to these wall-paintings, possibly when the house was restored a few years ago. It is in good condition and contains many objects of interest, which the present owner, Mr. W. Moore, thoroughly appreciates. I am much indebted to him and to Mr. Robson of Willis farm for their kind assistance and courtesy and willingness to allow me every facility for making tracings, drawings and measurements, and, in Mr. Robson's case, experiments on the walls, to find the best means for bringing the paintings to light.

FULK BASSET'S REGISTER AND THE NORWICH TAXATION.

BY R. C. FOWLER.

AMONG the fine collection of muniments of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's Cathedral is a folio volume, with the reference W.D.9, known as *Statuta Majora Ecclesie Sancti Pauli*, rather more than a quarter of which is taken up by a transcript from the register (long since lost) of Fulk Basset, bishop of London, 1244-1259. Morant has made a few references to this, but the information contained in it appears to be generally unknown.

The subject is a brief tabulated list of the churches of the diocese, arranged by deaneries, with the name of the patron of each, the estimate value of the parsonage and of the vicarage, if any, and notes of other charges on the church. It is therefore of interest both for the history of the advowsons, of which there is little other evidence at this period, and for the valuations.

The date of compilation of the original is difficult to decide, owing to contradictions. The reference to the united churches of Maldon places it as not earlier than 1244; while Richard Chaumpeneys appears as patron of Holy Trinity, Colchester, which he had ceased to be by 1258. [*Cal. Essex Fines*, p. 229]. Vitalis de Engayne, patron of Colne Engaine, and Richard de Wytsand, patron of Great Parndon, were dead by 1249 and 1253 respectively. [*Cal. Inq. p.m.*, pp. 42, 71]. On the other hand John de Ultinges does not appear to have obtained the patronage of Ulting before 1256. [*Cal. Essex Fines*, p. 214]. These dates, however, are consistent with the attribution of the list to the time of Basset. Probably the original was drawn up early in his episcopacy, and some alterations and additions made to it from time to time.

It may have been due to the extortions of pope Innocent IV. Among the grievances presented to him from England at the Council of Lyons in 1246 was a complaint that patrons of benefices were deprived of presentations by papal provisions, and the churches granted to Italians; and in the same year he demanded from the beneficed clergy a third, or from non-residents a half, of their revenue

for three years. Basset was appointed to execute this, but led the opposition to it; and it seems likely that the list was made in connection with the affair.

In the figures given, with the additions with the words *modo* and *in novo*, we may have the valuation known as the Norwich Taxation of 1254. Henry III. obtained from the pope a grant of the tenths of the revenues of the church for three years, on the pretext of a crusade; and an assessment of benefices according to a *justa estimatio* was made under the bishop of Norwich. This superseded an older valuation known as the *antiqua taxatio*, and was itself superseded by the later valuation known as the Taxation of Pope Nicholas IV.¹ in 1291, the assessment for which was not on an estimate but on a *verus valor*. As in the present list, however, the values are generally round numbers of pounds, marks or shillings. But though the figures for 1291 have been preserved in many manuscripts, very few of those for 1254 are known. More detailed consideration of them must wait for the present.

The text is extremely corrupt. It is written in a large and legible fourteenth-century hand; but the scribe was evidently ignorant of the names of persons and places and knew little Latin; making several mistakes of cases, and confusions between such words as *prior* and *prioratus*, *patronatus* and *personatus*. Several churches are omitted, but some of the omissions have been filled in by another hand. Further, the text has in some cases been twisted unintelligently to fit the prescribed form. Occasional freedom of translation is therefore justified.

Fo. 48b.

REGISTRUM FULCONIS BASSET QUONDAM
LONDON' EPISCOPI.

IN ARCHIDIACONATU LONDON'.

.....

Fo. 53b.

ARCHIDIACONATUS ESSEXIE.

DECANATUS DE BERKYN.

BERKYNGE.—Estimate in the new roll 7*ol*. Appropriated to the nuns of Berkyng. Two vicars: estimate of Southstrete 9*m*., estimate of Northstrate 8*m*.

WESTHAMME.—Patron Sir Richard de Montfichet. Appropriated to the abbey of Stratford. Estimate 80*m*., of vicarage 12*m*. The patronage belongs to Sir Richard Montfichet.

¹ An account of this is given by Miss Rose Graham in the *English Historical Review*, vol. xxiii., pp. 434-454.

ESTHAMME.—Patron Sir Richard Montfichet. Estimate 40*m.*, of vicarage 100*s.*

DUTTON¹.—Appropriated to the abbey of Stratford. Estimate of the parsonage 10*m.* The estimate of the vicarage is scarcely worth 40*s.*

WELCOMSTOWE.—Appropriated to the priory of Holy Trinity, London. Estimate 40*s.*, of vicarage 100*s.* Patron the heir of Ralph de Tony.

GIN(GE²)FORD.—Patrons the abbot of Waltham and William de Wilton by reason of Roysia his wife. Estimate 15*m.* No vicar.

NASINGES.—Appropriated to the abbey of Waltham. Estimate 20*m.*, of vicarage 3*m.*

Fo. 54.] LOKETON.—Patron the abbot of Waltham. Estimate 100*s.* No vicar.

WODEFORD.—Patron the abbot of Waltham. Estimate 100*s.* No vicar.

WANSTEDE.—Patron — de Hodeng. Estimate 100*s.* No vicar.

ILEFORD.—Patron William de la Pole. Estimate 6*m.* No vicar.

DAKENHAM.—Appropriated to the nuns of Berkinge. Estimate with the vicarage 30*m.*

MONASTERIUM CORNUTUM.³ *Per se* 100*s.*, counting 10*s.* which it received from the chamber of the abbeys.

THE HOSPITAL OF ILEFORD.³—Patron the king. Appropriated to the canons of Montjoux (*de Monte Jovis*).

Sum 13 churches.

DIACONATUS DE CHAFFORD.

AVILERS.—Patrons the heirs ——. Estimate 40*m.* The rector of the church pays to the monks of Pandefeud 30*s.* yearly by reason of a composition between them on two sheaves from the demesne of the patron of the church which the said monks used to receive. No vicar.

Fo. 54d.]

WENINTONE.—Appropriated to the prior of Westminster. Estimate 10*m.* No vicar.

REYNHAM.—Appropriated to the abbey of Lesnes.⁴ Estimate 25*m.*, of vicarage 100*m.* And it is charged with a pension of (*pens' in*) 2½*m.* and 2*s.* to the said abbey.

UPMENSTRE.—Patron Vitalis de Henghain. Estimate 25*m.* No vicar. And it is charged with 40*s.* to the monks of Ospring.

WAUDE.⁵—Patron the abbot of Waltham. Estimate 30*m.*, of vicarage 10*m.*

CHILDEWYK.⁶—Patron the abbot of Coggeshale. The rector of Little Tyllebury receives the tithe from the fee of Robert de Tyllebury to the estimate of 20*s.* Estimate 7*m.* No vicar.

WARLE SEPTEM MOLIS.⁷—Patron Robert the priest. No vicar. Estimate 7*m.* And it is charged with 1*m.* to Robert son of William de VII. Molis, patron of the church.

¹ Leyton.

² Added.

³ These two entries have evidently got mixed.

⁴ In Kent.

⁵ South Weald.

⁶ Childerditch.

⁷ Little Warley.

WARLE ABBATISSE.—Appropriated to the nuns of Berkyng. Estimate 10*m*. No vicar. And it is charged with 4*s*. to the said abbess. The lepers of Ileford have a tithe, *viz.* two sheaves from all the demesne of the abbess to an estimate of 3*m*. Also, the prior of Pritewelle has a tithe from all the demesne of Geoffrey Scoland, two sheaves to an estimate of 40*s*. *et in cadicilla*.

WOKYNDON EPISCOPI or CRANDO.¹—Patron Henry de Nekyndon by reason of the custody —. Estimate 15*m*. No vicar.

WOKYNDON SEPTEM FONTIUM.—Patron Ralph de VII. Fontibus. Estimate 15*m*. No vicar.

WOKYNDON AD TURRYM.—Patron Richard de Rokel. Estimate 20*m*. And it is charged to the abbot of Westminster with 20*s*. No vicar.

STIFORD.—Patron Michael de Stiford. Vicarage 3*m*. Estimate *de novo* 12*m*.

WESTTHORROK.—Patron Bartholomew de —. Estimate 30*m*., of vicarage 10*m*. Also, the prior of Lewes has the sheaves of a tenth from the fee of Holweton to an estimate of 40*s*. Also, a chaplain of the vicar of the said (*sic*) prebend in the church of the Blessed Mary of Hastings receives yearly from the said Hug' (*sic*) 40*s*.

ESTTHORROK.—Appropriated to the hospital of —. Estimate 30*m*., of vicarage 5*m*. The vicarage is deteriorated to the value of 2*m*.

The chapel of Sir Maurice de Breun is endowed with lands to the estimate of 5*m*.

Sum 14 churches.

55d] DECANATUS DE ANGRE.

CHIKEWELLE.—Patron William Bretton; now (*modo*) his daughter. Estimate 15*m*., of vicarage 10*m*.

LAMBOURNE.—Patron the abbot of Waltham. Estimate 10*m*. No vicar. And it is charged to the said abbot of Waltham with 1*m*., and the abbot gives thence $\frac{1}{2}$ *m*. yearly to the nuns of Stratford.

STAPELFORD ABBATIS.—Patron the abbot of St. Edmunds. Estimate 5*m*. No vicar. The prior of Holy Trinity, London, receives $\frac{1}{2}$ *m*. for tithe from the demesne of Bataille.

THEIDON DE BOSCO.—Appropriated to the canons of St. Bartholomew, London. Estimate 7*m*. No vicar. And it is charged to the same —.

THEYDON GERNON.—Patron Ralph Gernoun. Estimate 15*m*.

THEYDON DE MONTE.—Patron Sir William de Sutton, heir of John de Lexeton, who bought the right of patronage with the manor.

STAPELFORD.²—Patron William son of Richard. Estimate 9*m*. No vicar.

STANFORD.—Patron Philip Basset by reason of the heirs of Aungre, *quorum habet insticiam*. Estimate 20*m*. No vicar.

56] GRENSTEDE.—Patron Walter de Baskeville. Estimate 40*s*.

KELLEVEDENE.—Patron Lambert de Moke-ton. And the rector of the church of Laefare receives a certain part of the tithe from the demesne of Gilbert de Breute and Ralph de Aseville. Estimate 6*m*. No vicar.

¹ Cranham.

² Stapleford Tany.

STANDON.—Patron Nicholas Spigornel. Estimate 7*m*. No vicar.

NORTON.—Appropriated to the nuns of Stratford. Estimate 6*m*. No vicar.

ALTA AUNGRE.—Patron Sir Philip Basset by reason of the heirs of Aungre, *quos habet in custodia*. The canons of Dunmawe receive all tithes from the demesne of Ralph son of William in the same parish. Estimate 60*m*. No vicar. And it is charged to the monks of Rumely.¹

AUNGRE AD CASTRUM.—Patrons the heirs of Aungre. Estimate 4*m*.

THELE.²—Patron Peter son of Roger; now the heir. Estimate 5*m*. No vicar. And it is charged to the church of High Aungre with 3*s*.

56d] BUBBINGWORTH.—Patron John de Merk. *Verus valor*³ 15*m*. Estimate 5*m*. No vicar.

MORTONE.—Patrons the monks of Pandfeld. Estimate 18*m*., of vicarage (5*m*.⁴).

WAUDE.⁵—Patrons the nuns of Clerkenewelle. Estimate 2*m*., of vicarage 5*s*.

LAUFAR BRAUTE.⁶—Patron Gilbert de Braute. Estimate 10*m*. Reg. receives a third part of the tithe from the demesne of Walter Camer'.

MAGNA LAUFAR.—Patron Richard son of Alger; now the heir. Estimate 16*m*. No vicar.

PARVA LAUFAR.—Patrons the monks of Romely.⁷ Estimate 6*m*. No vicar. And it is charged to the same with 16*s*.

ROTHINGG ABBATISSE.—Patrons the nuns of Berkingg. Estimate *de novo* 10*m*. No vicar. The abbot of St. John of Colecestre and the nuns of Stratford receive two parts of all tithes of Oger son of Michael.

57] ROTHYNG BOTHULF.—Patron Sir William de Bello Campo; now the heir. Estimate 100*s*. No vicar. The monks of Colne receive two parts of the sheaves from the demesne of the same William.

FYFHYDE.—Patrons the heirs of Nicholas de Bello Campo. Estimate 24*m*. No vicar. The monks of Bermondeseye receive two parts of the sheaves from the demesne of the two lords of the same town; they also receive from the parson 40*s*.

In the deanery of Aungre there is not any monastery of religious, nor in the deanery of Chafford. In the deanery of Berkyng there are two monasteries, *viz.* Stratford, of the Cistercian order, and the abbey of Berkyng, which is of nuns.

Sum 24 churches.

DECANATUS DE CHELMERESFORD.

WRITTELE.—Patron the lord king. Estimate 100*l de novo*. No vicar.

CHIKENHALE JACOBI.—Patrons the heirs of Geoffrey de Zoin. Estimate 40*s*. No vicar.

CHING TAYNL.—Patron Richard Tany. Estimate 4*m*. No vicar.

¹ Rumilly, in France.

² Shelley.

³ This is given as 10 marks in 1291.

⁴ Added.

⁵ North Weald.

⁶ Magdalen Laver.

⁷ Rumilly, in France.

57d] SMETHELEYE.¹—Patron Richard Sok. Estimate 3*m*. No vicar. Hugo and the monks of Stratford receive all the greater tithes from the demesne of William de Gernoun except the tithes of two acres.

BROMFEUD.—Patrons the canons of Holy Trinity, London. Estimate 20*m. de novo*. No vicar. And it is charged to them with 100*s*.

MAGNA WALTHAM.—Appropriated to the monks of Waleden. Estimate 62*m.*, of vicarage 100*s*. And the vicarage is charged with 2*m. de medietate candle tm*. And the prior of Hurle receives a third sheaf of the tithe from the whole demesne of the earl of Hereford. And the abbot of Colecestre receives another third part of the sheaves of the tithe from the said demesne. And the church of Bromfeud receives a tithe of the sheaves from a certain *cultura* under Plasseto.

PARVA LEGA.—Appropriated to the convent of Lega. Estimate 40*s.*, of vicarage 30*s*. And the said convent receives the small tithes from the court of Ralph Gernoun.

MAGNA LEGA.—Patron Isabel de Bovile. Estimate 15*m*. No vicar. And the prior of St. Bothulph, Colecestre, receives a moiety of the tithe from the demesne which was of Adam de Lega, knight.

SPRINGEFELD.—Two patrons, Ralph de Besevile and Richard son of Hamon. Estimate 20*m*. No vicar.

58] BOORHAM.—Patron Robert de Boorham. Estimate 35*m.*, of vicarage 6*s*.

PARVA BADEWE.—Patron Richard Fillol. Estimate 10*m.*, of vicarage 40*s*. The prior of Bermundeseye receives two parts of all tithes from the demesne of Robert de Borham.

MAGNA BADEWE.—Appropriated to the priory of Rapendon.² Estimate 27*m.*, of vicarage 100*s*.

STANDON.³—Patron the prioress of Blekeberwe.⁴ Estimate 15*m*. And [? she] receives 1*m*.

DANINGBERY.—Patrons the canons of St. Bartholomew, London, and the heirs of Robert de Sancto Claro. Estimate 10*m*. No vicar.

WODEHAM FERRERS.—Patron Sir William de Ferrariis. Estimate 15*m*. No vicar. And the prior of Bec receives 40*s*. from the parson for tithes, *viz.* two parts of all tithes from the demesne of Sir William de Ferrariis, patron.

RETENDON.—Patron the bishop of Ely. Estimate 15*m*. No vicar. The prior of Bresete⁵ receives two parts of all tithes from the demesne of William son of Warin.

58d] The prior of Holey⁶ receives two parts of all tithes from the demesne of Ralph de la Haye, which tithes Hugh Lemel holds. Now the rector is *in pensione* of the said tithes.

RUNEWELLE.—Patrons the heirs of Robert le Noreys. The canons of St. Paul's receive all tithes from their own demesne and from all assarts of their . And the prior of Cruce Roys⁷ receives all tithes of sheaves from the demesne of Matthew de Malteby and a fifth part from the demesne of John de Ruffy. Now the rector receives all tithes that are to be received. Estimate *de novo* 5*m*. No vicar.

¹ Chignal Smealey.

² Repton, Derbyshire.

³ Sandon.

⁴ Blackborough, Norfolk.

⁵ Briset, Suffolk.

⁶ ? Hurley, Berks.

⁷ Royston, Herts.

ESTHANINGEFELD.—Patron Warin de Montehaniesy. Estimate 12*m*. No vicar.

SUTHANINGEFELD.—Patron the prior of Lewes.¹ Estimate 7*m*. It is charged to the same prior with 2*m*.

WESTANINGEFELD.—Patron Warin de Montecamisi. Estimate 20*m*. No vicar.

HEREWARDESTOK.—Patron Andrew Blound. Estimate 100*s*. No vicar.

BOTOLVESPIRIE.—Appropriated to the nuns of Stratford. Estimate 10*m*. No vicar. The prior of Thoby receives the tithe of sheaves from a certain assart of Geoffrey Lanegueynte.²

59j GINGE MOUNTENY.—Patron Arnulph de Mounteni. The abbot of Stratford receives certain alms. Estimate 20*m*., of vicarage 10*m*.

GINGE HOSPITAL.—Patron the master of the Hospital of Jerusalem. Estimate 40*s*. No vicar.

GINGES AD PETRAM.—Patron the abbess of Berkyng. And she receives yearly 20*s*. *decimas antiquas de novo*. Estimate 20*m*. No vicar.

GINGES REGINE.—Appropriated to the convent of la Blakemore. Estimate 8*m*., of vicarage 3*m*.

WYDIFORD.—Patron William de Clovile. Estimate 100*s*. No vicar.

PARVA WALTHAM.—Patron the prior of Hatfeld. Estimate 15*m*. And it is charged to the prior of Hatfeld with 60*s*.

BLAKEMORE.—Appropriated to the priory of Blakemore. Estimate 8*m*. No vicar.

Names of religious in the deanery of Chelmeresford :—

The prior of Lyes.

The prior of Bikenacre.

The prior of Thobi.

The prior of la Blakemore.

The hospital of Writele. *Ecclesia* 20*m*.

59d DECANATUS DE BERDESTAPLE.

THURROK PARVA.—Patron the heir of Robert Stortechiveli. Estimate 100*s*. No vicar.

CAUDEWELLE.—Patrons the heirs of William de Wokyndon. Estimate 10*m*. No vicar.

TYLLEBURY PARVA.—Patrons the heirs of Robert de Tillebery. Estimate 15*m*., 23 *in novo*. No vicar.

TILLEBURY MAGNA.—Patron Edmund de Camesek. Estimate 2*m*., of vicarage 5*m*.

MOKKYNGGE.—Patron the abbess of Berkyng. Estimate 25*m*. No vicar. Henry de Boseham receives all tithes from the demesne of the abbess of Berkinge and the fee of Waleton.

STAUNFORD.—Patron John de Sancto Claro. A certain man has a certain chapel, in the name of which he receives all tithes from the demesne of William de II. Molend'. Estimate 15*m*. And the chapel is charged with 20*s*. to the church of Westyrorrok. Estimate of the chapel $\frac{1}{2}$ *m*., *alias* 20*s*. No vicar.

¹ Rectius Ledes (Leeds in Kent).

² ? Bucuinte.

BÜRES.—Patrons the heirs of Robert de Sutton. Estimate 12*m.* No vicar. And it is charged with 2*m.*

- 60] PARVA BENEFILETE.—Patrons the heirs of Gervis de Beneflete. Estimate 10*m.* No vicar. The prior of Pritewelle receives two sheaves of the tithe from the demesne of the fee of Thomas Ording. (The dean and canons of St. Martin, London, receive two sheaves of the tithe from the fee.¹) And the abbot of Westminster retains two sheaves from 24 acres *de terra amplius de dominico suo* and all small tithes from the whole of his demesne.

CURINGHAM.—Patron William Baud. Estimate 12*m.*, of vicarage *de novo* 100*s.*

SHENEFELD.—Patrons the heirs of Thomas de Cameville. Estimate 15*m.*, of vicarage 5*m.*

FOBBINGES.—Patron the abbot of Savigny² (*Savin' in Bosco.*). Estimate 13*m.* No vicar.

FANGES.—Patrons the lepers of the Mount of St. Thomas of Rom'. Estimate 100*s.* And it is charged to the same with 100*s.*

PICHESHEYE.—Patron the abbot of Colchester. Estimate 5*m.* And the same abbot receives 1 mark from the rector and all tithes from Calveden R. de Gosekek and retains two parts of all tithes from the whole of his demesne.

LEYE.—Patrons the heirs of Robert de Lee. Estimate 20*s.* No vicar. *Modo non valet.*

- 60d] THUNDERLEE.—Patron the prior of Pritewelle. Estimate 100*s.* No vicar. And it is charged to the prior of Pritewelle with 3*m.* and 6*lb.* of wax. The same prior receives two parts of all tithes from the demesne of Ralph son of Bernard.

WYGEFORD.—Patron the prior of Pritewelle. Estimate 100*s.*, of vicarage 40*s.* And the same church is charged to the same prior.

MAGNA BEMFILETE.—Appropriated to the monks of Westminster. Estimate 10*m.*, of vicarage 100*s.*

DUNHAM.—Patron the earl of Oxford. Estimate 5*m.* No vicar.

RAMESDEN BELHOUS.—Patron Theobald de Belhous. Estimate 5*m.* No vicar. *Et pens' de duabus marcis de Lesnes a decem annis usus est rector retet'oe.* Thomas de Hereford, clerk, receives all tithes from the demesne of Nicholas de Barthon by name of a chapel made in the court of Nicholas, *cui non deferuntur.*

RAMESDEN GRAY.—Patron Symon le Gray. Estimate 100*s.* No vicar.

BURGHSTEDE MAGNA.—Appropriated to the abbey of Stratford. Estimate 15*m.*, of vicarage 2*m.*

- 61] BURGHSTEDE PARVA.—Patron the lord bishop of London. Estimate 5*m.* No vicar.

THORINDON MAGNA.³—Patron John de Nevile. Estimate 5*m.* No vicar. The abbot of Stratford receives all small tithes from his demesne and retains a tithe of all his assarts. And the abbot of Waltham receives all tithes from a certain new assart of the fee of Sir John de Nevile.

¹ Added.

² In France.

³ East Horndon.

BULFAN.—Patron the abess of Berkyng. Estimate 100s. No vicar.

THORINDON PARVA.¹—Patron Alice de Thorindon. Estimate 5*m*. No vicar.

DUNTONE.—Patron the abbot of Bec.² Estimate 10*m*. No vicar. And it is charged with 4*m*. to the same abbot, and he retains all tithes from his demesne.

HOTONE.—Patron the abbot of Battle. Estimate 5*m*. No vicar. The said abbot receives 5*s*. from the same church and tithes from all his own assarts.

DUDINGHURST.—Patron the earl of Oxford. Estimate 100s. No vicar.

61d] GINGES RAD'.—Patron Ralph de Kynges. Estimate 5*m*. No vicar.

NEVENDEN.—Patron Henry de Hokewell. Estimate 40s. No vicar.

LANGHEDON.—Patron the abbot of Bixle.³ Estimate 100s. No vicar. And it is charged to the same abbot.

HORNDON.—Appropriated to the nuns of Berkyng. Estimate 18*m*., of vicarage 100s. And the prior of Bermondeseye receives all tithes from the demesne of Sir Richard de Arderne to an estimate of 4*m*. And the abbot of Colchester receives all tithes from the demesne of Hugh Malegraffe.

In the deanery of Berdestaple there is not any monastery of religious.

ORSETHE.—Memorandum that the lord bishop of London collates the church (*sic*) of Orsethe and Leydon with its two chapels of Berdestaple and Berlesdon. Estimate 15*m*. Also he collates the church of Burghstede Parva.

Sum 32 churches.

DECANATUS DE ROCHEFORD.

ROCHESFORD.—Patron Guy de Rocheford. Estimate 10*m*.

62] BAGERE.⁴—Patron the prior of Pritewelle. Estimate 16*m*. No vicar. And [he] receives two sheaves of the tithe from the demesne of Henry de Bernevale and all the tithe of hay. And the same prior from the portion of the same church 2*m*. yearly.

RELEYE.—Patron the lord of the town. Estimate 24*s*. No vicar. The prior of Pritewelle receives 2*m*. from the same.

WAKERINGE MAGNA.—Estimate 12*m*. No vicar. The prior of Pritewelle receives the tithes from the demesne of John de Nevile and William de —.

WAKERINGE PARVA.—Estimate 10*m*. The vicar and the prior of Stokes receive all tithes from the demesne of Walter son of Humfrey. Patron the same Walter.

SHROBERI PARVA.—Patron the prior of Pet'. Estimate 15*m*. No vicar. The same prior receives 1*m*. and a third part of sheaves from the demesne of the heirs of William de Sol'.

SCHOBERI MAGNA.—Patron the prior of Pritewelle. Estimate 100s. No vicar. The same prior retains all tithes from the whole of his demesne.

¹ West Horndon.

² In France.

³ Beeleigh.

⁴ Rawreth.

SOPYLAUNDE.—Appropriated to the abbey of St. Osith. Estimate 15*m.*, of vicarage 4*m.*

62d] PRITEWELLE.—Appropriated to the prior. Estimate 25*m.*, of vicarage 100*s.*

SUTTONE MAGNA.—Patron Peter de Blumbr'. Estimate 12*m.*, of vicarage 4*m.*

SUTTONE PARVA.—Patron the Hospital of Jerusalem or the Templars. Estimate 2*m.* No vicar.

ESTWODE.—Patron the prior of Pritewelle. Estimate 5*m.* No vicar. The prior of Pritewelle receives 22*s.* and all tithes from the demesne of the earl except from assarts and tithe from the demesne of James de Estwode and from the demesne of Alan Belenfant. And the abbot of Flay¹ receives the tithes of sheaves from the assarts of the whole fee of the countess and of Master Richard Perdriz. And he receives a moiety of the tithe of sheaves from the demesne of Symon Perdriz. And the parson of Rocheford receives the tithe of 6 acres of the fee of S. Perdriz.

LEYE.—Patron John de Bretton. Estimate 5*m.* No vicar.

HALEYA.—Patron the lord king. Estimate 8*m.* No vicar.

FENBRUGG.²—Patron Stephen de Langheton. Estimate 100*s.* No vicar.

63] ASSENDON.—Patron Peter Pycot. The lepers of St. Albans receive 9*s.* The rector of Rocheford receives 5*s.* The vicar of Kanewedon receives 1*lb.* of incense.

HAKEWELLE.—Patron Jordan le Broun. Estimate 40*s.* No vicar. The lepers of St. Albans receive two parts of the tithes of sheaves from the demesne of the same Jordan. Estimate 1*m.*

CANEWEDON.—Appropriated to the convent of Pritewelle. Estimate 20*m.*, of vicarage 8*m.* And memorandum that the prior should present him whom the lord bishop has nominated.

PAKESHAM.—Patron the abbot of Westminster. Estimate 10*m.* No vicar. The prior of Dunmawe receives two sheaves from the tithe of Ralph Ginges.

STANBRUGG MAGNA.—Patron William son of Richard. Estimate 15*m.*, of vicarage 3*m.*

HOKELE.—Patron the abbess of Berkyng. Estimate 15*m.* No vicar.

STANBRUGGE PARVA.—Patron the abbess of Berkyng. Estimate 5*m.*

In the deanery of Rocheford there is only one monastery of religious, *viz.* the priory of Pritewelle.

Sum 22 churches.

63d] [DECANATUS DE DANESEYE.³]

MEUDON SANCTE MARIE.—Appropriated to the canons of St. Martin, London. Estimate 15*m.* No vicar.

CHURCH OF ST. PETER.—Appropriated to the abbey of Meudon. Estimate 100*s.*

¹ In France.

² South Fambridge.

³ This heading is omitted.

CHURCH OF ALL SAINTS.—Appropriated to the abbey of Meudon. Estimate 100s. The vicarages were united by bishop Fulk. Estimate of vicarage 4*m*.

WODEHAM MORTIMER.—Patron Hugh de Mortimer. Estimate 5*m*. No vicar.

WODEHAM ROBERTI.—Patron the Hospital of Jerusalem. Estimate 7*m*. No vicar.

PURLE.—Patron the prior of Horton.¹ The nuns of Wykes receive all tithes from the demesne of John de Pelton and Edmund son of Thomas, except that the church of Purle receives 1 acre of wheat and 1 acre of oats for the greater tithes and 12*d*. for the small tithes. Estimate 30*m*. And it is charged with 12*m*. to the same prior.

(STOWE.—Patron Ralph de la Hay. Estimate 15*m*. No vicar. And the abbot of Mewedon retains all tithes from his own assarts².

FENBRUGG³—Patron Walter son of Bernard. Estimate 5*m*. No vicar.

BRADEWELLE with the chapel of la Vale.—Patron William Bardulf. Estimate 45*m*. The prior of St. Valery⁴ holds in the same parish one acre of land and a certain marsh, from which he retains all the tithes. The prior of Haffeld Peverel receives *alias* (*? duas*) *partes* of all tithes from the demesne which was of Roger de Hakeny to an estimate of 40s.

NORTLYN.⁵—Patron Geoffrey de Aumber. Estimate 6*m*. No vicar. The prior of Donmowe receives two parts of all tithes except of wool from the demesne of the patronage.

CHURCH OF ST. LAURENCE.—Appropriated to the abbey of Meudon. Estimate 10*m*., of vicarage 3*m*. The nuns of Clerkenwelle receive the greater tithes from the fee of Caueseye and from the smaller tithes two parts.

CHURCH OF STEPLE.—Appropriated to the priory of Stanegrave and the priory of Bikenacre. Estimate 40s., of vicarage 3*m*. The abbot of Colchester receives the tithes from two carucates of land which the monks of Tyleteye hold in demesne. And the monks of Tyleteye retain the small tithes from their demesne.

ASSILDEHAM.—Estimate 10*m*., of vicarage 8s. Now the prior⁶ has a moiety of the church of Boxstede for the said church of Assildeham. Patron the bishop of London.

64d] BURNHAM.—Patron William son of Robert. Estimate 16*m*. It is charged to the Hospital of Jerusalem with 40s. No vicar.

MONDENE.—Appropriated to the abbey of Colchester. Estimate 15*m*. No vicar. The parson of Wodeham receives a moiety of tithes of sheaves from the demesne of Warn' Petyt.

ORKESEYA.⁷—Patron Richard de Orkeseya de Sancta Ositha. And he receives 3lb. of wax. The vicar of Suthminstre receives 1lb. of wax from the same church by reason of a composition. Estimate 40s. No vicar.

¹ In Kent.

² Added.

³ North Fambridge.

⁴ In France.

⁵ Cold Norton.

⁶ Of Horkesley.

⁷ Cricksea.

SNORHAM.—Patrons the heirs of Richard Gernoun. Estimate of the rectory ——. No vicar.

CHAPEL OF HEYFLESSLEYE.¹—Patron Richard Mongoun. Estimate 30s. It is charged with 3s. to the church of Little Wodeham.

TILLINGHAM.—Belongs to the chapter of St. Paul, London. Estimate 16*m.*, of vicarage 5*m.*

SOUTHMENSTRE with the two chapels of Maylond and Alethorn.—Appropriated to the abbey of St. Osith. Estimate 50*m.*, of vicarage 100s.

65] In the deanery of Daneseye there are two monasteries of religious, *viz.* the priory of Stanegate, of the Cluniac order, the abbey of Meudon, of the Premonstratensian order.

Sum 20 churches.

(To be continued).

¹ Hazeleigh.

ON TWO LARGE GROUPS OF MARSH- MOUNDS ON THE ESSEX COAST.

BY MILLER CHRISTY, F.L.S., AND W. H. DALTON, F.G.S.

*Incorporating Reports, on an Investigation of one of them undertaken by
the Morant Club,*

BY FRANCIS W. READER AND S. HAZZLEDINE WARREN, F.G.S.

Also an Appendix describing similar Works at Tolleshunt D'Arcy,

BY FRANCIS W. READER.

With Four Plans, a Sketch, and Two Photographs.

SYNOPSIS.		Page
I. —INTRODUCTORY	- - - - -	27
II. —DESCRIPTION AND KNOWN HISTORY OF THE GROUP NEAR HULL BRIDGE	- - - - -	30
III.—INVESTIGATION OF THE HULL BRIDGE GROUP BY THE MORANT CLUB	- - - - -	35
IV.—DESCRIPTION AND KNOWN HISTORY OF THE GROUP ("THE BARROW HILLS") FORMERLY NEAR MALDON	- - - - -	40
V. —CRITICISMS AND CONCLUSIONS	- - - - -	44
Appendix	- - - - -	53

Prefatory Note.—The following article by Messrs Miller Christy and W. H. Dalton is the outcome of, and incorporates two Reports on, an Investigation undertaken by the Morant Club as long ago as the spring of 1913, when certain excavations in the group of mounds on the marshes near Hull Bridge were undertaken by the Club. The preliminary arrangements for this work were made by ourselves and Mr. W. H. Rand, then of Rayleigh. The work itself was also in part superintended by ourselves, but in its later stages by Mr. S. Hazzledine Warren, F.G.S., by whose wide experience in such work, the Club so often benefited. For permission to open the mounds, the Club was indebted to Mr. Reginald Hollington, of Great Hayes. Stow Maries, the owner of the soil. The results, which were fairly conclusive, are set forth and discussed by Messrs. Dalton, Christy, and Reader, in the following article, which would have been published long since, but for the confusion caused by the war. It is now published posthumously; for the Morant Club itself has recently ceased to exist.

MILLER CHRISTY } *Late Hon. Secs. (joint)*
FRAS. W. READER } *of the Morant Club.*

31 August 1925.

I.—INTRODUCTORY.

THE marshes of the Essex coast are dotted by a remarkable number of mounds, of various kinds and sizes, which have been for centuries a standing puzzle to archæologists and others and have given rise to much discussion.

The most numerous and most remarkable of these mounds are the "Red-hills," several hundreds in number, which have been investigated most carefully by a Committee formed specially for that purpose. This Committee has issued several valuable Reports on its investigations,¹ and has demonstrated that the Red-hills belong to the late-Celtic period; but it has not been able to solve the mystery surrounding their origin and use. It has been believed generally that they were connected in some way with the industry of salt-making, and very likely they were so; but the evidence gathered so far fails to establish the fact conclusively.

Falling under a totally different heading are the mounds composing the two striking groups which we discuss herein—one group (now entirely destroyed) on the marshes near Maldon: the other, on the marshes near Hull Bridge, on the river Crouch. That these mounds are not Red-hills is certain: for they are of an entirely different character and are not composed of red burnt earth. Moreover, they are, unlike Red-hills, closely grouped. Yet their origin has been hitherto as mysterious as that of the Red-hills and has been almost as much discussed, there having been doubt even as to whether they are pre-historic or quite modern. The probability now seems to be that they, at any rate, were connected with the salt-making industry, though in mediæval, not in pre-historic, times.

We are both of us fairly familiar with the marshes all round our Essex coast, and we consider ourselves in a position to state that nowhere does there exist upon them anything in any way comparable with these two remarkable groups of mounds. There exist, however, several *single* mounds which are individually not dissimilar from those forming the two groups mentioned; and some of these may be noticed briefly.

One such mound—small and conical in shape—stands on very low ground (not more than one or two feet above mean sea-level), within the sea-wall, close to the northern point of Northey Island. It may possibly have some connection with the Barrow hills; for it is only a trifle over half-a-mile distant from them, though on the

¹ Reprinted from *Proc. Soc. Antig.*, 2nd ser., vol. xxii., pp. 164-214 (1908), and vol. xxiii., pp. 66-96 (1910); see also Mr. Reginald A. Smith, in vol. xxx., pp. 36-54 (1918).

further side of the estuary of the Blackwater. Probably, however, this mound is a land-mark merely.¹

Another marsh-mound, still nearer to the site of the Barrow hills and on the same (north) side of the river, is that on the marsh known as "Salt Court," in Heybridge. It stands about one hundred yards east of the road to Heybridge Basin and about two-hundred-and-fifty yards west of the rectangular pool which formed part of the old Heybridge Salt-works,² with which the mound had, probably, some connection. Its base cannot be more than two or three feet (if so much) above mean sea-level. In shape, it is more or less square, having three straight sides (namely, those on the north and west, which are each about 26 yards in length, and that on the east, which is about 32 yards in length) and one irregular side (the south). Its surface is flattish and irregular, sloping gently upwards from two or three feet in height at the north end to ten or fifteen at the south end, the highest point being near the south-east corner, where the mound culminates in an obtuse peak.³

Further, several single mounds of the same type exist on the marshes in the parish of Langenhoe. Two of these stand over a quarter-of-a-mile apart, just within the sea-wall, on the northern edge of Langenhoe Marsh and, consequently, close to the bank of Geeton Creek. They appear to stand on higher ground than some of the other mounds mentioned—from ten to thirteen feet above mean sea-level.⁴ Mr. Francis W. Reader informs us that another similar mound stands more than half-a-mile northward, on the Geeton Saltings, which are so low (not more than two or three feet above mean sea-level) that they are almost (if not wholly) submerged at high tides. Possibly, therefore, this latter mound may be no more than a refuge for cattle.⁵

There are, in Essex, yet more mounds which, though close to the shore, are not actually on the marshes, but on the firm rising

¹ It will be noticed that, if that straight portion of the parish-boundary between Little Totham and Goldhanger which crosses the mud-flats between the shore and the middle of the river were continued about four hundred yards further south, it would pass through or very close to the mound in question. Mr. Fitch informed us that, on one occasion, he and one of his sons dug into this mound; but they were unable to explore beneath its base, because they soon got below water-level.

² The Heybridge Salt-works were constructed about the year 1810 or 1815, by Messrs. Bridges, Johnson, & Co., but were not in existence many years. All that is known as to their history has been given already by Mr. Miller Christy in the *Essex Naturalist*, vol. xiv., pp. 200-202 (1907).

³ Each of these two mounds and also that mentioned hereafter (see *post*, p. 44, n.) adjoining Mill Beach restaurant is marked and described as "Tumulus" on the one-inch and larger Ordnance maps.

⁴ Both these mounds were mapped by the Red-hills Exploration Committee (*Report*, 1906-7, fig. i. and p. 11), by which they were described as "two large conical mounds of clay."

⁵ None of these three Langenhoe mounds is shown on the maps of the Ordnance Survey.

ground close to the marshes. One such (standing apparently, on land which is twenty-five to thirty feet above mean sea-level) is close to the house at Jay's Wick, in Great Clacton.¹ These are, however, of a different type from the marsh mounds under consideration and need not, therefore, be further noticed here.

When undertaking any kind of investigation or research (whether in natural science, archæology, or otherwise), it is an excellent plan to start by drawing up a definite and detailed statement of all the known facts of the case—of the data from which all investigations must start. This was done in the present case; and the second and fourth sections of this article give the information as to the mounds which we got together before the work of excavation was started. These sections give a precise description of each group of mounds, of the nature of their grouping (in so far as this is still apparent); and a full statement of all we could ascertain in regard to each group. In the third section, is an account of the opening by the Morant Club of some of the mounds in the Hull Bridge group. The fifth is devoted to a detailed consideration of all the theories which have been put forward hitherto to account for these groups of mounds, and to such conclusions in regard to their origin and use as seem justified by the evidence obtained.

II.—DESCRIPTION AND KNOWN HISTORY OF THE GROUP NEAR HULL BRIDGE.

This group lies upon both sides of Clement's Green (otherwise Saltcote) Creek, on the north bank of the river Crouch, about one mile east from Hull Bridge. One may speak of it, for convenience, as "the Hull-Bridge Group."

The mounds—some twenty in number (but formerly more)—all stand within about a hundred yards of the creek, being distributed irregularly over an area about one mile in length, from north to south, and about half-a-mile in width, from east to west. They form, therefore, a fairly compact group (see plan, fig. 1), the most widely-separated being little more than a mile apart. Yet the group stands in no less than *three* parishes—Woodham Ferrers (3 or 4), Stow Maries (3 or 4), and Hockley (about 12). Those in the last-named parish (which is large, extending to 4,475 acres) are all in that small detached strip, some 80 acres in extent, which lies on the north bank of the Crouch, while the rest of the parish lies on the south bank. Moreover, the group is divided into two

¹ It is not indicated on the Ordnance maps.



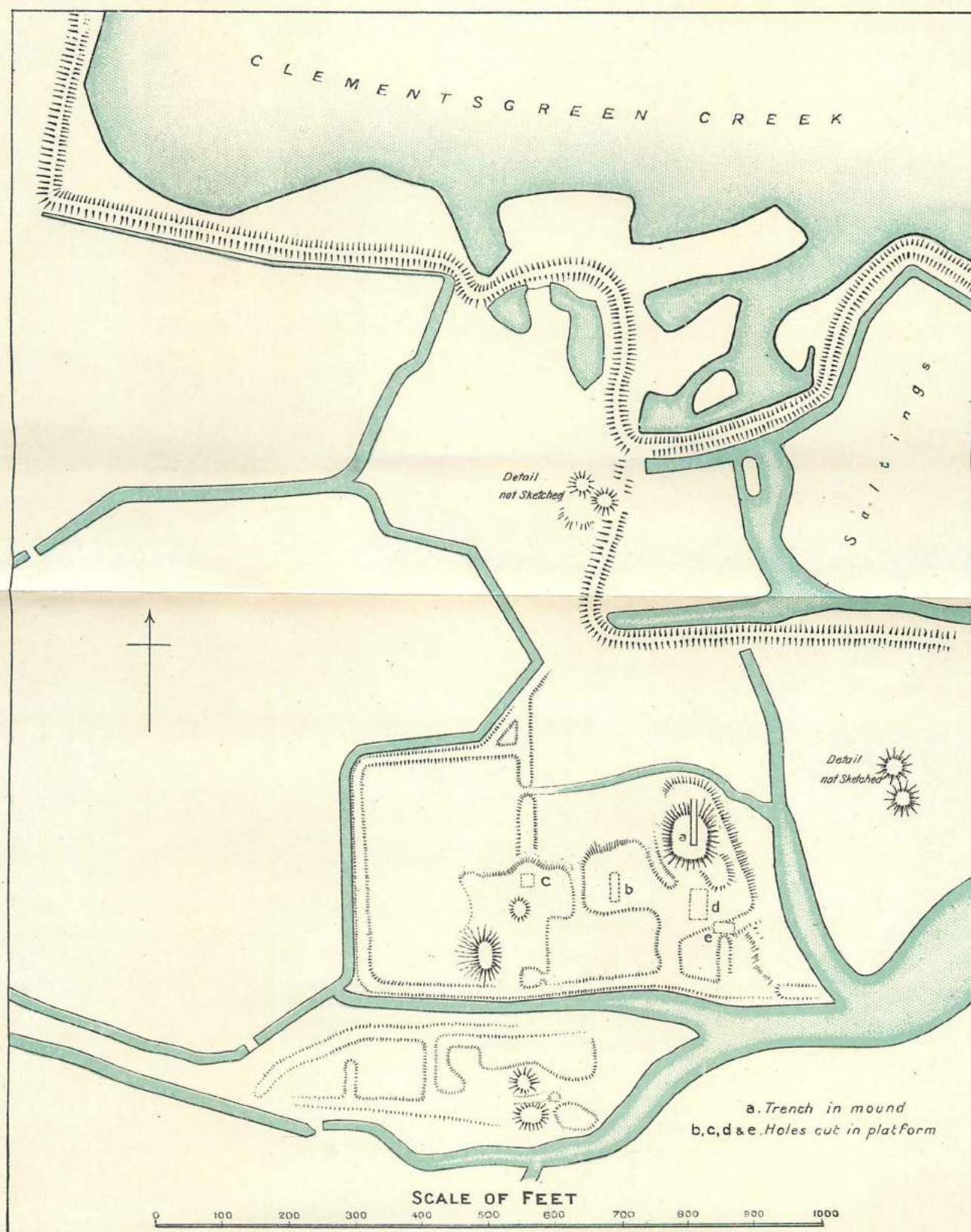
From photograph by Miller Christy.

FIG 4.—MOUNDS IN HULL BRIDGE GROUP.



From photograph by S. Hazzledine Warren.

FIG. 6.—MOUNDS (PARTIALLY DUG AWAY) IN HULL BRIDGE GROUP,
WITH MARSH-POOL IN FOREGROUND.



Portion of the Southern Part of the Group of Tanks & Mounds near Hullbridge, showing the site of the Excavations of the Morant Club, with some details sketched by Francis W. Reader.

sub-groups—one (see plan, fig. 2) lying round the head of Clement's Green Creek: the other (see plan, fig. 3) lying close to the bank of the Crouch. The individual mounds are rounded and irregular in shape, with, in some cases, some approach to a sub-conical apex (see fig. 4). The larger range from about 10 to about 18 or 20 feet in height and each covers, perhaps, 200 square yards. One of the mounds (fig. 5) in the northern sub-group shows distinct traces of a spiral pathway to its top, but whether this is an original feature or the result of the treading of grazing animals we know not.



FIG. 5.—MOUND IN HULL BRIDGE GROUP, SHOWING PATHWAY TO ITS TOP.

Portions of several of the mounds have clearly been removed in recent times, probably for earth to mend the sea-walls. So far as we are able to make out, the elevation above mean sea-level of the marshes upon which the mounds stand varies from no more than two or three feet at the southern end of the group (that is, close to the Crouch) to eight or ten feet at the northern extremity, that is, near the head of Clement's Green Creek. Many of the mounds are difficult of approach from the landward side.

One very noticeable feature of the group is in the fact that most of the mounds stand *in pairs*. Thus, of the fourteen mounds shown on the 25-in. Ordnance Map (see plan, fig. 1), no fewer than ten are paired. In other cases, the mounds are of a kind which renders it difficult to say whether any particular one should be regarded as several mounds or as a single mound having several peaks. Old records, quoted hereafter, lead one to believe that, a century-and-a-quarter ago, not only were the mounds themselves more numerous than now, but that more of them existed in pairs.

Another noticeable feature is the fact that, around the bases of most of the mounds, there are obvious traces of both low terraces and large shallow pits—both fully described hereafter.

The suggestions which have been put forward at various times to explain the origin and use or uses of the mounds in this Group have been extremely various. They have been regarded as burial-mounds; as refuges for cattle in time of flood; as red-hills; as beacon-mounds; as land-marks; as sea-marks; and as comparatively-modern defensive works thrown up as placements for artillery.

The earliest reference to this Hull Bridge group which we have been able to discover is contained in an entry in the Court Rolls of the manor of Hockley Hall, which records that, at a Court held on 3 July 1656, John Deane, of Little Warley, Essex, and Dorothy, his wife, surrendered to one John Sharp, also of Little Warley, certain messuages adjoining to Hull Bridge, together with the ferry at the same place, and certain marsh lands called Salmons, Whites, and St. Thomas' Hills,¹ estimated to contain about 80 acres.² Here one can only assume that the marsh lands estimated to contain about 80 acres were the marsh lands, about 80 acres in extent, forming that part of the manor of Hockley Hall which lies on the north side of the Crouch and adjacent to Hull Bridge, also that the "St. Thomas' Hills" mentioned are identical with the group of mounds in question.

In the following year (1657) Sharpe surrendered the same lands to Sir Henry Appleton, Bart.³ The Manor Rolls of 1702 record⁴ that Sir Henry had formerly held that part of the parish lying north of the Crouch, then known as "Normarsh and the Hills," and that, upon Sir Henry's death, the lord had taken possession of these lands for lack of a tenant. The Rolls show also that, between 1711 and 1714, these lands had been let to one Robert Hackshaw. On a map made by one William Cole, a land surveyor, in 1713, the land is marked as a salt-marsh, on which is shown "St. Thomas Hill."⁵

So far as we have been able to gather, this group of mounds was not noticed by Holman (about 1715),⁶ Cox (1720), Salmon (1740), Morant (1768), or by any of the early historians of Essex.

¹ Possibly connected with the chapel of St. Thomas at Hull Bridge (*Transactions*, vol. i. (n.s.), p. 172). This would date the name back more than a century.

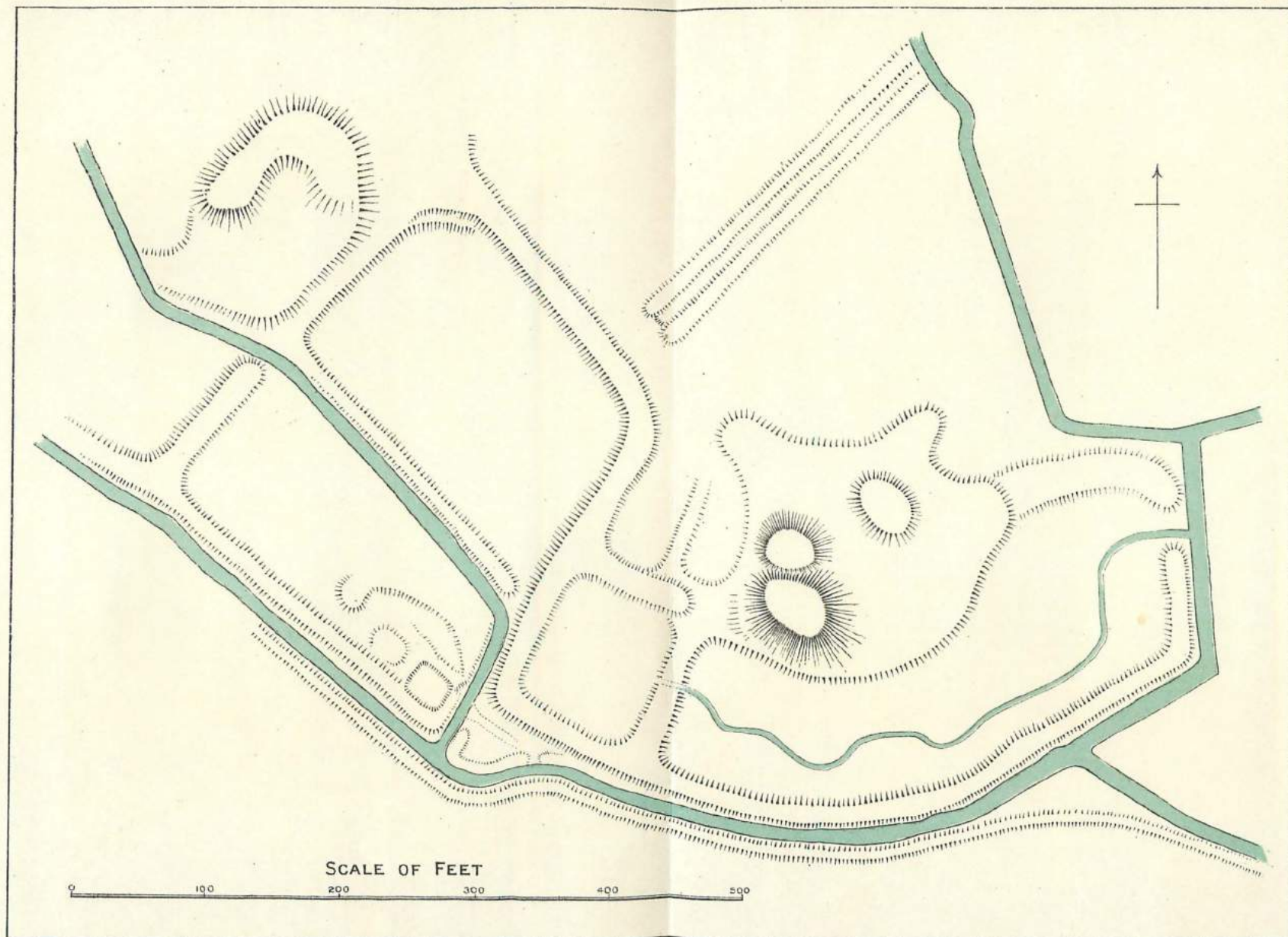
² See Benton, *Hist. Rochford Hundr.*, p. 287 (1871).

³ This Sir Henry (of Jarvis Hall, South Benfleet) was the third holder of the baronetcy (cr. 1611) and the second of his name. He succeeded in 1649, and died in 1670. There were two later Sir Henrys before the baronetcy became extinct in 1708.

⁴ See Benton, *Hist. Rochford Hundr.*, pp. 287-288 (1871).

⁵ The map in question belonged to the late Mr. E. A. Fitch (see *Trans. Essex Arch. Soc.* (n.s.), vol. vii., p. 407 (1900), who kindly allowed us to inspect it.

⁶ We have searched his manuscripts under Hockley, Stow Maries, and Woodham Ferrers, but find no reference to these mounds.



*Portion of the Northern Part of the Group of Tanks & Mounds near
Hullbridge. From a sketch plan by Francis W. Reader*

In 1789, Richard Gough, the antiquary, wrote of them':—"In a "marsh in Woodham Mortimer [he means Woodham Ferrers] "parish, on the Chelmsford side of the river Burnham or Crowch, "are 24 barrows, grouped in pairs and most of them surrounded by "a ditch." This statement, though brief, is so precise as to lead one to believe that Gough himself had visited the mounds. If he stated correctly the number which existed in his day, it is certain that several have since been removed; and what he says leads one to infer that, in his day, all the mounds were in pairs, which is not the case now. His statement that most of the mounds were surrounded by a ditch is, we believe, inaccurate.

Philip Benton, the historian of Rochford Hundred, in which the group lies, refers to Gough's statement in 1789 and continues²:—

Numbers of these mounds have been removed since that period, or partially levelled, especially in those marshes now under the plough. Some of those still remaining in the grass marshes are twin barrows and others single. One can trace where the earth has been taken for their formation, the holes [made thereby] being generally full of water and rough grass; but there are approaches to them on elevated ground, which probably have nothing to do with their original construction, but have been subsequently made for the convenience of pasturage. The ditch belonging to the sea-wall passes through one of them, disclosing a substance called moor-log in the under stratum.

The total number [of these mounds] now remaining in Hockley is about twelve. The one in Appleton's marsh is a double one; the others are either on Hackshaw's enclosure or the intervening ground near Haw-Bush Creek. . . .

These tumuli were undoubtedly constructed on the Saltings, and several are still extant higher up the country, on either side of Saltcoat [Clements-Green] Creek, in Woodham Ferrers and Stow Maries. One is on Saltcoat [Farm], adjoining the wall, and about thirty rods to the west is another on a different occupation. There are two in Woodham Ferrers, and there is evidence of an old sea-wall between them, with traces of the creek. On the other side of Clements-Green Creek or Brandy-Hole Creek (formerly called Saltcoat Creek), in Stow Marsh, on a farm called Hogwells, in Stow Maries, are three large ones on grass marshes. Two of them are from twenty to thirty rods from the sea-wall and from ten to fifteen rods apart. About twenty rods more inland stands another; and the water evidently, in old times, ran between the two former and the latter. They [*i.e.*, these three mounds] are situated above a mile from the Crouch.

Even before Benton wrote thus, an attempt had been made, by means of the spade, to ascertain the age and origin of these mounds. The late Mr. H. W. King, long Hon. Secretary of the Essex Archæological Society, writing in or about the year 1867, says³:—
It will be in the recollection of members that, some years ago, a meeting of the

¹ See his enlarged edition of Camden's *Britannia*, vol. ii., p. 53 (1789); also the second edition, vol. ii., p. 131 (1806).

² *Hist. Rochford Hundred*, pp. 289-290 (1871).

³ *Trans. Essex Arch. Soc.*, vol. iv., p. 276 (1869).

Society was held at Hull Bridge for the purpose of opening one or more of the remarkable group of tumuli in a marsh on the north side of the River Crouch. . . . The meeting referred to was held under the presidency of the late Lord Braybrooke, who, when the cuttings were made, gave an unhesitating decision that the tumuli were not sepulchral, nor even ancient, for whatever purpose they might have been formed.

The date of the opening thus meagrely described is not stated, and nothing further in regard to it is recorded. It must, however, have been undertaken in the years 1857 or 1858, during which Lord Braybrooke was President.

About ten years later, a second attempt to solve the problem by actually opening one of the mounds was made on the initiative of Sir Charles Nicholson, Bart., of Hadleigh House, near Leigh,¹ who secured the assistance of Mr. (afterwards Sir) John Evans, F.S.A., and Mr. J. W. Flower, F.S.A. Mr. King, writing apparently in 1867, says² that the opening had taken place "last November," and that he had communicated with Sir Charles Nicholson, who had at once sent him for publication the following account of it³:— We made [he says] a brief survey of the ground on the day preceding that on which we set to work. Mr. Evans, from the first casual view he was able to take, expressed his doubts as to the mounds being actually ancient tumuli.

Accompanied by four or five men armed with spades and picks, and also by Mr. Baker (the occupier of the land on which the mounds are placed), we commenced by making a transverse cutting through one of the most conspicuous of the tumuli. Whilst this was going on in my presence (and I carefully examined the earth as it was removed), Messrs. Evans, Flower, and Baker made a careful survey of all the other hillocks and of the adjacent country.

Whilst they were thus occupied, the workmen managed to cut a trench, about five feet wide, through to the centre of the mound we were examining. The whole of the outer coating, for about two feet, consisted of hard sun-dried clay, below which we came upon a mass of soft mud, interspersed with nodules of red burnt clay and large quantities of sea-weed, still apparently quite fresh. On reaching the level of the plane (or, rather, terrace) on which the mound was formed, we found the surface strewn with a quantity of this same red burnt brick-earth, affording indications of a large fire having been on the spot, as there were several fragments of charred wood.

By this time, Mr. Evans had returned and [he] expressed his conviction of the so-called tumuli—that they were nothing more than modern earth-works, employed for defensive purposes. He found one group of mounds forming a sort of lunette, the embrasures facing the Crouch; and, indeed, all the mounds occupy such a position that guns might be planted behind them still and they would form a powerful defensive line of fortifications against any hostile force entering the Crouch.

¹ Probably Sir Charles Nicholson, D.C.L., LL.D., Chancellor of Univ. of Sydney, Speaker of Legislative Assembly of New South Wales, Knight (created 1852) and Baronet (cr. 1859); died 1903.

² *Trans., Essex Arch. Soc.*, vol. iv., p. 276 (1869).

³ *Op. cit.*, pp. 276-277.

As bearing upon the conclusion Mr. Evans had arrived at was the reply of one of the labouring people, who, on being interrogated as to what the object of the tumuli was, replied, "Oh, they says as Oliver Cromwell kept soldiers there." . . .

The really modern character of the tumuli was, however, I think set at rest by the fact that, in the *very centre* of the mound we opened, we came upon two large pieces of rough pottery, very like what is in use at the present day. This fact, taken in connection with others, left no room for doubting that the mounds have no real archæological value.

This conclusion is rather disappointing; for the theory of their being the burial place of those who fell on the great battle-field of Ashendon close by is a very tempting one.

This narrative, though fuller and more satisfying than that of the earlier opening, is, nevertheless, too indefinite on many important points to satisfy the modern investigator.

On 26 September 1899, the mounds, or some of them, were inspected by about sixty members of the Society, during an excursion to the vicinity, when some notes on their history, prepared by Mr. Henry Laver, F.S.A., were read.¹ Mr. E. A. Fitch then expressed his belief that the mounds were ancient—at least as old as Saxon or Danish times²—and suggested the desirability of raising a small fund to undertake their investigation.

The mounds are referred to by the late Mr. I. Chalkley Gould, F.S.A.³; but he was discreetly careful neither to endorse any of the various theories which had been put forward in regard to them, nor to express any of his own.

This brings us down practically to the time when the Morant Club decided, in 1913, to undertake some investigation of the mounds by means of the spade.

III.—INVESTIGATION OF THE HULL BRIDGE GROUP BY THE MORANT CLUB.

A particular mound (2a), of a pair, standing not far from the bank of the Crouch (that is, at the southern end of the group), had been selected in advance for opening. It was one of the best-preserved and most prominent of the group, oval in shape, measuring 54 feet by 45 feet at the base, and rising to a height of 16 feet 6 inches above the level of the marsh. Work on it was begun by Mr. Miller Christy and Mr. W. H. Rand, with the aid of four men, on Friday, 25 April; and, on that and the following day, a trench, about four feet broad, was cut from the north side right into the centre of the mound and carried down almost to the original

These were, apparently, never published.

² See *Trans. Essex Arch. Soc. (N.S.)*, vol. vii., pp. 406-407 (1900).

V.C.H., Essex, vol. i., pp. 306-307 (1903).

surface of the salting on which it had been erected. The examination of the interior of the mound, thus exposed, had scarcely been completed when work was discontinued on Saturday night; and, during the following day, the trench fell in, the shoring used having proved insufficient.

On Monday morning, the 28th, Mr. Francis W. Reader (who had arrived on the Saturday) took over the superintendence of the work.

Report by Mr. Francis W. Reader:—

On arrival, I found that the digging already done had revealed very little in the way of relics, only two or three small fragments of pottery, modern or mediæval, having been found, and these were in such a position that they might well have found their way into the mound from cracks in the surface during dry seasons.

The mass of the mound was composed almost entirely of compact marsh-clay, with here and there patches of a dark peaty material, the nature of which became more evident as the lower portion of the centre was dug out. Scattered throughout the material, and more particularly in the patches of peat, were many small pieces of burnt clay and wood. This gave the appearance, at first sight, of the peat patches being ashes, but closer inspection showed that the burnt material was in very small proportion. A well-marked band of this peat was met with at the bottom of the trench, on what appeared to have been the old surface of the marsh. This commenced in a thin streak some feet from the edge of the base of the mound, but gradually grew thicker and higher until, at the centre it rose to a height of about 3 feet, after which it continued in a more or less mixed state to about 9 feet.

This peat was evidently the deposit found commonly in the mud of the marshes and in the river-banks of East Anglia. Two distinct layers show prominently in the adjacent bank of the Crouch.¹ It appears to be plentiful and very near the surface of the marsh in which we were digging.

On recommencing work, I decided that little would be gained by clearing the trench, so turned my attention to the low platforms that adjoined the mound, and in this two trenches were dug at the positions marked *b* and *c* on plan (fig. 2). These disclosed very different conditions and showed plentiful wood-ashes and charcoal, mixed with clay, in which were numerous fragments of pottery,

¹ It was on the lower layer of peat exposed in the bank of the Crouch at Hull Bridge that Mr. Rand made his numerous finds of flint implements, pottery, etc. These are figured and described in *Essex Naturalist*, vol. xvi., pp. 254-282 (1911). Two photographic views of the peat deposit are shown on plate xvi.

some pieces of tiles, burnt earth, rough lumps of burnt clay, animal bones, shells of oyster, mussel, cockle, *etc.* There were also a few fragments of iron. The ashes appeared to be entirely of wood, and some of the pieces of charcoal have been preserved, but the species of wood have not been identified. Sections of the two trenches were as follows:—

Trench b.			Trench c.		
	feet	inches		feet	inches
Surface soil and clay -	- 1	6	Surface soil and clay -	1	0
Clay with many shells -	0	6	Clay with burnt earth		
Red burnt earth -	- 1	0	and oyster shells -	1	6
Black earth -	- 0	6	Ashes and burnt earth -	0	6
Peat.			Peat.		

The measurements are approximate. In both trenches the layers were irregular and not clearly stratified. All the layers contained a good deal of unburnt clay, either thrown in or washed in by the tides. Whether the peat on which these deposits rested was *in situ* or had been previously dumped, was not ascertained.

The pottery was all of the mediæval period. By far the larger proportion consisted of vessels which are known as 'cooking-pots with sagging base.'¹ Some of the pots, however, had flat bases. Most bore traces of use over fires, some being burnt bright red. There were also many fragments of pitchers, some of which were glazed with the familiar green glaze and some decorated with rough slip ornament. There were also some instances of the frilled base. Two handles of pipkins occurred. No reliable data exist by which these ordinary kinds of mediæval pots can be dated. All the fragments found were of common sorts of ware which seem to have persisted throughout the Middle Ages and even later. None of the more distinctive later wares occurred.

The portions of tile found were of the ordinary flat kind used in roofing and having circular holes for attachment. Such have lasted to the present time, but do not occur earlier than the Middle Ages.

The pieces of burnt clay, which were not in large proportion, somewhat resemble the rougher sorts found in the Red-hills, but they had no definite form. They might all have formed the sides or coverings of flues, being roughly-shaped with the fingers and thoroughly burned, though the heat to which they had been subjected did not appear to have been nearly so great as that of the 'briquetage' of the Red-hills, and there was no indication of their having become fused.

¹ This kind of pot, usually found with mediæval remains, has been fully described and figured in the report of Mr. E. B. Francis' excavation of Rayleigh Castle (*Trans. Essex Arch. Soc.*, N.S., vol. xii., pp. 176-7 : 1912).

The bones were mostly those of sheep and pig, but these, as well as the shells of oyster, *etc.*, did not occur in large quantities.

The iron objects were much corroded and indefinite, but among them were pieces of bands, about $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches broad and $\frac{1}{4}$ to $\frac{3}{8}$ of an inch thick.

This was as far as my share in the digging went, but that carried on later did little more than confirm the evidence already obtained.

The remainder of Mr. Reader's Report, giving his general conclusions, is printed hereafter.

On Monday, the 28th, Mr. Hazzledine Warren arrived, and, on the following day, he took charge of the work.

Report by Mr. S. Hazzledine Warren:—

I found that the trench which had already been cut into the centre of the mound was very unsafe and had partially fallen in. It was, therefore, not possible to continue the inner portion of the trench with the means at my command, and I question if it would have been worth while to do so, even had this been otherwise. In the circumstances, I continued the digging in the outer part of the trench; and it appeared that the top part of the saltings had here been removed, but I got down into undisturbed marsh clay, without finding any feature of interest.

Mr. H. Rand joined me in the middle of the day; and, after going carefully over the ground together, we decided to try a small trench in a sort of platform, but on the opposite side to that in which the main trench had been cut. Here we found, beneath the surface soil, a kitchen-midden, extending to a depth of 2 feet 9 inches, at which depth we identified the original surface of the saltings.

This kitchen-midden was composed of burnt earth and charcoal, with a great number of the shells of edible molluscs (chiefly oyster, but including some mussel, cockle, *etc.*), various fragments of broken bone, and some decayed remains of unburnt wood. Interspersed throughout this, we found mediæval pottery, including green-glazed earthenware, fragments of cooking-pots with sagging base, and broken roofing-tiles. The roofing-tile was most abundant on the top of the kitchen-midden, immediately under the present surface soil; but a certain amount, together with some fragments of brick, occurred deeper down in the midden refuse. There could be no question but that characteristic mediæval ware, including that with green glaze, occurred throughout, down to the original marsh surface. A piece of an iron horse-shoe was found at about 6 inches

above the bottom of the deposit. One or two other objects of iron, including the handle of a chest, and two pieces of whetstone, were also found in the midden refuse. A complete horse-shoe was found just under the surface soil, but not actually in the midden. It was, indeed, little deeper than the foot of a horse might sink to-day, when the ground was wet and soft.

It might be urged that the mediæval kitchen-midden was of later date than the mound itself. This is, of course, possible, but I think it very unlikely, in view of the fact that the very scanty relics found within the body of the mound (although these did not include green-glazed earthenware) agreed, so far as they went, with those found in the midden. So far as the relics found in the mound are concerned, the small fragment of pottery looked to me like a piece of a cooking-pot with sagging-base, while the more numerous pieces of burnt clay appeared to me distinctly to be broken pieces of brick or tile: I could not identify them with the 'briquetage' of the Red-hills.

The cutting made into the centre of the mound seemed, so far as it went, to point to the conclusion which one would anticipate from their general appearance—that there is nothing within the mounds but accidental debris.

I was rather struck by the richness of colour of some of the material dug out, which seemed to have a staining effect on the hands; and I wondered if a dyeing industry could have been carried on upon the site. The pans might have been used to keep the purple-giving molluscs, *Purpura* or *Murex*, alive in salt water until required. I do not put forward a theory of dye-works as a serious rival to that of salt-works, but I think that the peculiar richness of colour seen in some parts of the soil, which I have not noticed elsewhere (and I have seen a good deal of deposits of this class), should be noted.

Adjacent to the mounds is a series of rectangular excavations with slight banks round them, and I think it most probable that these are salt-pans. This theory of their origin receives some support from the name of the farm—"Saltcotes"—which stands upon the rising ground immediately above the marsh on which the mounds are situated.

It must not be forgotten that the extent of our excavation was very small compared with the size of the works associated with this group of mounds. On the other hand, the similarity of the mounds to each other is so great, and they appear to be so clearly an associated group, that it seems a fair presumption to suppose, in the absence of any evidence to the contrary, that what is true of one would also be true of all.

For my own part, I am satisfied that the one we examined was purely mediæval in date. Further search might, of course, bring to light evidence to show that their first inception went back to an earlier period, but at present this would be a pure speculation. Their position precludes the possibility of any great antiquity, as they are separated from the living-surface of the Early Bronze Age (dated by Mr. Abercromby's method to about 2000-1400 B.C.) by considerable geological deposits, which must represent the lapse of many centuries.

IV.—DESCRIPTION AND KNOWN HISTORY OF THE GROUP NEAR MALDON.

This group, which was entirely destroyed long since, was known as the "Barrow," or "Borough" hills. By the former name (which is probably the correct form) it will be convenient to speak of it.

It is not now possible to give any but a vague description of this group as it existed originally, owing to its complete disappearance. Fortunately, however, the group (unlike that near Hull Bridge) attracted the notice of several of our early local historians, and their remarks, though very meagre, give us some idea of what it was like. No definite attempts were ever made, apparently, to solve, by means of spade-work, the mystery pertaining to it, as was done in the case of the Hull Bridge group. We have, however, the testimony of antiquaries as to what they saw—in one case, over a century-and-a-half ago—when some of the hills were in course of demolition.

The Barrow hills stood close to the shore, actually on the marshes, at the head of what is known as Colliers' Reach,¹ which is on the north side, and near the head, of the Blackwater estuary. They were about two miles from the town of Maldon. A few stood in the parish of Heybridge, according to Mr. E. A. Fitch,² and one or two on Barrow Marsh farm, in Little Totham; but the majority, including all the more prominent, stood in that long narrow tongue of Great Totham, about half-a-mile in length, which runs down, between Heybridge and Little Totham, right to the water-side, opposite Northey Island, where it is scarcely two hundred yards broad.³ The area they occupy (lying between the main road from Heybridge to Goldhanger and the shore) is very limited, measuring less than half-a-mile, from east to west, and less than a hundred

¹ So called because, in pre-railroad days, large numbers of colliers were accustomed to unload their cargoes on its shore. In many old maps, it is named "Blackwater Bay."

² *Maldon and the River Blackwater*, p. 51 (1896).

³ At a certain point, four hundred yards or so inland, this narrow tongue contracts, in most curious manner, until it is no more than ten or fifteen feet broad.

yards in breadth, from north to south.¹ Within it, the hills must have been clustered thickly together in a very compact group. So far as one can gather from the Ordnance maps, the elevation above mean sea-level of the ground on which they stood was very small—not more than from three to six feet. How many hills there may have been originally, it is now impossible to say; but most of the early Essex historians speak of “many,” and one speaks of “near fifty.” We may infer, therefore, that they were originally more numerous than those forming the Hull Bridge group. As to their average height and diameter, no information has been preserved.

The suggestions which have been put forward to account for the Barrow Hills group have been less varied than those brought forward to account for the Hull Bridge group; for practically all those who have speculated as to its origin have concluded (as will be shown later) that the mounds were burial-mounds.

Before the Reformation, the ground on which the group stood seems to have been known as the “Ferne,” or “Freren,” lands and to have belonged to the Abbey of Beeleigh.² Later, the lands belonged to one Richard Durant, jun., who died seized thereof and was succeeded by his brother and heir, William Durant.³ Apparently, the latter was succeeded by another Richard; for in an Inquisition held at Chelmsford, on 28 April 26 Elizabeth (1584), after the death of Richard Durant,⁴ frequent reference is made to the lands, pastures, and marshes “known as Barrow-hills and Barrowmarsh,” in Goldhanger, Great Totham, and Little Totham.

Other early evidence of the existence of the group from a slightly later date onwards is to be found in the parish books of Great Totham. There was formerly, it seems, much dispute as to whether the majority of the hills was in this parish or not, and the point was investigated many years ago by G. W. Johnson, who

¹ A windmill with the suggestive name “Barrow-hill Mill” stood formerly close to the water-side, and adjoining the present Mill Beach restaurant, which is in the narrow tongue of Great Totham. It was probably so called because it was placed actually on one of the Barrow hills. Mr. G. W. Johnson says (*Hist. Gr. Totham*, p. 47: 1831) that it “was erected about the year 1703” (very likely in place of an earlier mill destroyed in the Great Storm) and that, having been “destroyed by a hurricane on the 30th June, 1830,” it was rebuilt in the following year. This last mill has now, in its turn, completely disappeared. Possibly the mound on which it stood is that standing on the bank of a large pool of water and on which a detached dining-hall has recently been built; or this mound may be, in whole or in part, that of which Mr. Fitch says (*Maldon and R. Blackwater*, p. 51: 1896) that it was “the result of Mr. Green’s spending £200 to have his mill pond cleared out about fifty years ago.” Its base is, we judge, three or four feet above mean sea level.

² See Newcourt, *Repert. Eccl. Lond.*, vol. ii., p. 610 (1710); also Patent Rolls, 36 Henry VIII. (1544-5). pt. 19, memb. 3. If these terms are not corruptions of “Friern Lands” (lands belonging to the friars: cf., Fryerning), we are unable to suggest their derivations.

³ P.R.O., Inquis. Post Mortem, Eliz. (1574), vol. 169, no. 52.

⁴ P.R.O. Inquis. Post Mortem, Eliz., vol. 204, no. 148 (see also Morant, *Essex*, vol. 1., p. 504).

says¹ that they were undoubtedly in Great Totham, "as testified, in "the Parish Register of the year 1735, by the Rev. J. Speed, who "states the Barrow Hill land is included in the Perambulations of "the Parish then existing, as made in the years 1590, 1650, 1667, "1712, and 1732."

The earliest of our county historians to notice the Barrow hills appears to have been Salmon, who, writing in 1740, says under Great Totham²: "Upon the shore here, whereabout the colliers "unload, are many rude heaps of earth, called Borough Hills."

Morant, writing nearly thirty years later, clearly follows Salmon, for he says³: "Within the Parish of Totham, upon the shore, are "many Tumuli, or Mounts of Earth, called Borough-hills."

The next reference to them we meet with is that of Joseph Strutt, the antiquary, who, in 1773, while living at Chelmsford (his native place), visited the hills and has left us a full and valuable description of what he saw:

Happening [he says⁴] myself to be (in the year 1773) making some curious researches near Maldon, I was informed that, at a place called Burrough-hills (from a number of Barrows that are there remaining), a large hill had been dug down by the owner of the field wherein it stood, and that, in making a deep ditch across one part of it, they came to ashes, brick-bats, potsheards, and the like.

Curiosity naturally led me to the place, where I carefully examined the above particulars. When I came there, I found it [*i.e.*, the large hill] to be of an oblong form and of a great extent, though at present not above five feet above the common surface of the ground. The ditch which has been dug in it is, in general, about four feet deep; and, all along, in a straight line, from one end of the hill to the other (about a foot thick, at the bottom of the ditch), lie these potsheards; and [they] seem (from their present situation) to have been first regularly spread over the whole surface of the ground and over them was thrown the earth of which the hill was made. Indeed, I should observe that, above this row of bricks, potsheards, etc., is a thick stiff clay, for full one foot (or rather more) in height, and from thence to the top of the hill an exceeding rich mould.

I caused some to be dug out and found bits of large square bricks; [also] bits of ill-shapen clumsy pots of common red clay, upwards of one inch thick, which did not seem ever to have been baked; [together] with pieces of more shapely and handsome vessels, urns, &c., but none whole. I found also cinders and charcoal, very perfect; together with bits of bones (not human), so very rotten as to be crushed to pieces with the least pressure. I picked out a great quantity of these things (for several cartloads were found), some of the most perfect [of] which I have preserved still by me.

¹ *Hist. of Gt. Totham*, p. 47 (1831).

² *Hist. of Essex*, p. 460 (1740). The Rev. William Holman, whose unpublished history of Essex (written about 1715, and now at Colchester) is followed usually by Salmon (and he by Morant) in matters of this kind, does not notice the hills, so far as we can find, under Heybridge, the Tothams, or Goldhanger.

³ *Hist. of Essex*, vol. i., p. 385 (1768).

⁴ *Manners, Customs, &c.*, vol. i., p. 60 (1775).

This mount cannot be a funeral monument, because of the vast quantity of these vessels, as well as from the narrow compass they lie in and the strange mixture of such different materials. The place itself (near the waterside) is not unlikely to require a land-mark or limit.

The other hills near it (which are barrows) are evidently of a different form, being like an obtuse cone and much smaller than the above described [hill], not bearing the least analogy to it.

This statement of Strutt is of importance as showing that, up to 1773, the group had consisted of "many" hills, all of them, with one exception, round and "shaped like an obtuse cone," which he regards as "barrows" (whatever that term meant to him); also of a single much larger hill (which he regarded, apparently, as not a "barrow"), of an entirely different type, it being "of an oblong form and of a great extent," about five feet high (but apparently "higher formerly," and having "much more the appearance of a natural hill than one raised by art." Yet that it had been "raised by art" is certain; for, at the time of his visit, it was undergoing destruction and there had been found in it a layer, about a foot thick, consisting of "large square bricks," fragments of earthenware vessels, pieces of imperfectly-baked earthenware about an inch thick, "cinders and charcoal," and bones (not human) in a very soft and friable condition—sufficient altogether to form "several cartloads." It seems likely that this larger hill was, in fact, a Red-hill, though Strutt does not say that the "exceedingly rich mould" of which it was constructed was red.

Next, we have the testimony of Richard Gough. Writing some fifteen years later, in 1789, he says¹ that "The defaced Tumuli, called Borough Hills, before mentioned,² about two miles below Malden, near fifty in number, seem to have been raised over the Danes slain in some of their invasions at this time." From this we are able to glean two facts:—First, that, at the time he wrote, the tumuli were "defaced" (but whether he means by the removal of some of the round conical hills or of the larger hill only is not clear); and, secondly, that the hills were then "near fifty in number"; this being the only definite statement we have as to how many there were in the group formerly.³

The hills (or, at any rate, most of them) continued to exist till some twenty or twenty-five years later, when all but a few of them

¹ *Additions to Camden's Britannia*, vol. ii., p. 57 (1789).

² We have failed to trace any earlier mention of them by him.

³ It is probable that Gough derived his knowledge of the hills from Strutt personally; for, at this time, the two men were in frequent and friendly intercourse. There is nothing in what Gough says which would lead one to think he had himself visited and inspected them.

were destroyed. Mr. G. W. Johnson, writing in 1831, of the Barrow Hill marshes, says¹:

The Barrows or Tumuli from which these lands obtained their name have nearly disappeared, the most prominent of them being levelled during the preparation of some of the lands for sun-pans annexed to the Heybridge Salt Works.² My brother was in attendance during their removal, but no antiquities were discovered.

The latter fact strongly confirms Strutt's statement that they were totally different in their nature from the larger hill, the destruction of which he himself witnessed. Further, Johnson's statement that, when he wrote in 1831, the Borough hills had "nearly disappeared" seems to suggest that some of them had survived the destruction of the majority fifteen or twenty years earlier.

Since Johnson wrote, however, the very last remnant of the hills has disappeared. During a recent careful survey of the ground on which they stood, we could see not only no trace remaining of even one single hill, but not even a vestige showing where any single hill had stood.³ Probably the last of the hills was destroyed at the time of the construction (when, we know not) of the two large mill-ponds belonging to the tidal-mill (now gone) which stood formerly just to the south of the salting now known as "Salt Court." These pools cover, we believe, a considerable portion of the ground on which the Barrow hills stood.⁴

V.—CRITICISMS AND CONCLUSIONS.

It remains to consider the various theories which have been put forward to account for these two curious groups of mounds and to draw conclusions. The two groups, though not in all respects indetical, are sufficiently similar to allow of their being considered together.

(a). *The Burial-Mound Theory*.—This hypothesis is that which was adopted unhesitatingly by all the earlier writers upon both groups.

Taking, first, the Hull Bridge group, we find that, as long ago as 1789, Gough associated them with the battle of Assandun, fought

¹ *Hist. of Gt. Totham*, p. 47 (1831).

² See *ante* (p. 29, n.).

³ Unless, possibly, the mound (see *ante*, p. 29) close to Mill Beach restaurant may be, in whole or in part, the remains of one of the hills.

⁴ Immediately to the south of them are some extensive inlets, which, though now open to the river and full of water at high tide, are, we believe, the remains of the "sun-pools" mentioned by Johnson (see *ante*, p. 44) as belonging to the Heybridge Salt-works. If so, they probably occupy (though they are in Heybridge, not in Great Totham) the site of some of the Barrow hills; for Johnson says that some of these were destroyed when the "sun-pools" were constructed.

in 1016, when the Danes under Canute defeated Edmund Ironside; which battle he believed to have been fought at Ashingdon, about four miles south-east from the group, on the south side of the Crouch.¹ Benton clearly held the same view; for he wrote that²

The indications of a large fire [noted by Nicholson] does not militate against our opinion, formerly expressed, of the burning of the dead slain in the great battle It may be possible that remains which would throw more light upon these constructions are to be found by exploring beneath the level of the plane upon which they are raised.³

The same view appears also to have been held by Mr. E. A. Fitch.⁴

Turning, next, to the Barrow hills: we note that the early Essex historians (Salmon and Morant) all considered them memorials of fights between Danes invading, and Saxons defending, the shores of England. Thus Salmon says⁵ of them.—“These seem the “graves of the Saxons and Danes slain in assaulting and defending “England. This seems to have”⁶

Writing some thirty-five years later, however, Joseph Strutt recorded more fully the opinion of Salmon, whom he had very likely known personally. He says⁷ that Salmon:

imagined (which is not at all unlikely) that the Danes came up this river, with intent to ravage the coasts, but were met by the Saxons, who opposed their landing; and so (a bloody conflict ensuing) these were left as the standing monuments thereof, erected either on or near the spot where the battle was decided.

Morant regarded the hills⁸ as “the graves of Saxons and Danes “slain in assaulting and defending England. They are [he adds] “just so far down the stream as the colliers now come up to unload; “which makes it probable that the Danish vessels drew much the “same water.”

Mr. G. W. Johnson adopts the same view. He says of the hills⁹ that “They undoubtedly mark the burying-places of the Saxons “and Danes who fell in some one of the numerous conflicts which “took place in this neighbourhood between those nations. I am “inclined to consider it to have been that in which Brythnoth, “Ealdorman of Northumberland and Governor of Essex, fell in 991.”

¹ See his *Additions to Camden's Britannia*, vol. ii., p. 53 (1798). Gough also associated Plumberrow Mount, in Hockley, the name Battles Bridge, and other remains in the vicinity with the same battle. It was, however, really fought at Ashdon, in north Essex.

² *Hist. Rochford Hundred*, p. 291 (1871).

³ He means, apparently, beneath the original level of the surface of the marsh.

⁴ See *ante*, p. 35.

⁵ *Hist. of Essex*, p. 460 (1740).

⁶ With this, Salmon's work comes to an abrupt end, in the middle of a sentence, no more of it having ever been published.

⁷ *Manners, Customs, etc.*, vol. i., p. 60 (1775).

⁸ *Hist. of Essex*, vol. i., p. 385 (1768).

⁹ *Hist. of Gt. Totham*, p. 47 (1831).

The temptation to associate the Barrow hills with this famous fight (celebrated as the battle of Maeldun in the "Saxon Chronicle") has been great, owing to their proximity to the town of Maldon, and many are they who have succumbed to it. Nevertheless, however tempting the theory that these mounds are sepulchral memorials, one cannot get away from the awkward fact that, of all those which have been opened, not a single one has been found to contain anything even suggesting an interment therein. Equally awkward is the fact that none of the mounds occupy the kind of situation in which burial-mounds are generally placed—namely, on high ground; but they all occupy, on the contrary, ground so low that it is below high-tide level and, before the construction of the sea-walls, must have been constantly under water. One cannot imagine either sepulchral or memorial mounds being erected in such a situation.

(b). *The Cattle-Refuge Theory.*—That raised mounds should be useful as refuges for cattle grazing on low level marshes liable to floods is easily conceivable; but it is impossible to believe that the particular mounds under consideration were made for this purpose. In the first place, their shape is altogether against the idea; for low, large, level-topped mounds would serve the purpose better than high conical mounds such as these. Again, if they were cattle-shelters, they would not be found closely grouped together in considerable numbers at two spots only and no other such anywhere on our marshes.

(c). *The Red-Hill Theory.*—In view of the large number of "Red-hills" on the Essex coast, it is natural that one should ask oneself the question—are not these mounds Red-hills also?

To this question, anyone familiar with both classes of marsh-mounds will be able at once to return an unhesitating negative; for the two classes of mound differ in almost every respect. Indeed, the only point of resemblance between them lies in the fact that both exist on the marshes round our Essex coast.

In the first place, the *positions* in which the two classes of mounds occur differ widely. Red-hills occur almost invariably close to the inner edge of the marshes, where the dry land begins to rise. These other mounds occur, not near the rising ground, but right out on the level marshes and close to the salt water.

In the second place, the *shapes* of the two classes of mounds also differ widely. Red-hills are generally, if not always, low, level-topped, and wide-spreading—so much so that, at a little distance, they are often scarcely perceptible. These other mounds are all

fairly high, with more or less pointed tops and steeply sloped sides, rendering them fairly conspicuous from a distance.

In the third place, the material of which the two classes of mounds are constructed differs completely. Red-hills consist throughout of a fine burnt clay, having a curious dull-red tinge which is quite unmistakable by those familiar with it, and containing small quantities of a peculiar kind of burned ware, apparently broken kiln furniture, which has been spoken of as "briquetage." These other mounds are of ordinary brown marsh clay, quite unburned, though interspersed with pieces of red burned clay, and small quantities of charcoal.

Nevertheless, it seems possible that the mounds in question may be built upon older red hills. This idea finds some support in Strutt's statement¹ that, during the removal in 1773 of the large irregularly-shaped Barrow hill, he saw beneath it, apparently spread over the original surface of the ground, a layer a foot thick, of broken bricks and broken pottery (some rude unbaked ware, some finer). This reminds one of the "briquetage" one is accustomed to find in red-hills, though Strutt says nothing of his having seen any red earth. Some further support for the idea is found in Nicholson's statement² that, when he opened one of the Hull Bridge group in 1869, he found below it (again, apparently, spread over the original surface of the marsh) a large quantity of red burnt earth, with fragments of charcoal, which led him to think that a large fire had burned on the spot.

(d). *The Beacon-Mound Theory.*—This is a highly-improbable hypothesis, the position of the mounds and their close grouping being both against it. Obviously, a single large mound on high ground (as, for instance, Plumberrow Mount, in Hockley, about two miles south-east from the group) would be more effective as a beacon mound than a hundred much smaller mounds clustered together on the marshes, almost at sea level.

(e). *The Land-Mark or Sea-Mark Theory.*—That one or more mounds such as those forming these groups might be useful as a land-mark, to indicate a boundary, or as a sea-mark, to guide the navigator, is conceivable. It is, however, hard to imagine that many could be required together or what particular service any could be in such low positions as those occupied by the two groups in question.

¹ See *ante*, p. 42.

² See *ante*, p. 34.

(f). *The Gun-Placement Theory.*— This was the hypothesis entertained by Sir Charles Nicholson, Sir John Evans, and Mr. H. W. King, who regarded the mounds as defensive works thrown up at the time of the Dutch invasion of 1667.¹ This view is, however, totally untenable; for, although we know the Dutch fleet entered the Thames,² we hear nothing of its having entered, or even tried to enter, the Crouch. Moreover, it has been shown³ that some of the mounds *existed before 1667*. Further, it is highly improbable that, even in Saxon times, ships of war would have ventured up the Crouch as far as Hull Bridge, where the river may be waded on foot at low-tide and vessels are afloat but an hour or so twice each day, lying meanwhile laid up on the mud-banks. Benton well summarized the absurdity of the defensive works theory when he wrote⁴: "There seems an improbability that artillery should be "placed on or behind mounds, upon unenclosed saltings, unapproachable by land, with no shelter for troops; whilst some of the "mounds are at so great a distance from the river that guns of that "period would be out of range."

It seems, then, that the various hypotheses which have been put forward all fail completely; and it remains, therefore, to consider whether the facts brought to light in the course of the Morant Club's investigations enable one to draw any satisfactory conclusions.

First, what is the approximate age of these mounds?

On this point, the evidence gathered enables us to reach a fairly accurate conclusion. We know that the Hull Bridge group was in existence at least as early as 1656 and the Barrow hills group at least as early as 1574. Clearly, therefore, the mounds are not quite recent erections, as Lord Braybrooke, Sir Charles Nicholson, Sir John Evans, Mr. H. W. King, and others have believed.⁵ On the other hand, there is no evidence that they are of great antiquity; for nothing which can be regarded as prehistoric, or even as Roman or Saxon, has been found in them. Everything of recognizable

¹ See *ante*, p. 34.

² See *Essex Review*, vol. xiv., pp. 221-231 (1905).

³ See *ante*, p. 32.

⁴ *Hist. of Rochford Hund.*, p. 291 (1871).

⁵ See *ante*, pp. 34 and 35. The statement by Sir Charles Nicholson that, "in the very "centre of the mound we opened, we came upon two large pieces of broken pottery, very like "what is in use at the present day," amounts to little in the way of evidence. In the first place, the two pieces of pot are not forthcoming. In the second place, we doubt Sir Charles' competence to judge their age. Moreover, Benton says (*Hist. Rochford Hund.*, p. 291, 1871) that "two "cottages existed near this particular mound, and the probability is that these [fragments] were "[parts of] broken vessels that had got mixed with the debris; besides which, this is not the first "time some of the mounds have been opened: and, in reclosing them after antiquaries have "retired, some facetious wight may have thrown in the pottery described."

date which has been found in them has been of the Mediæval Period. It seems clear, therefore, that the mounds themselves belong to that Period.

Next, what was the probable origin and use of the mounds?

As to this also, the evidence, though less conclusive, is, we think, adequate. It is admirably summed up in Mr. Francis W. Reader's Report to the Morant Club,¹ and on it he bases such conclusions as seem to him warranted:—

“In the first place [says Mr. Reader], I will deal with the site itself.

“Up to the time of the Morant Club's exploration, I had never had an opportunity of examining the spot at close quarters, although I had frequently seen it from a distance, particularly when visiting this part with Mr. Rand to inspect the scenes of his discoveries.

“From a distance, one gets only the impression of a group of large conical mounds, such as are marked on the Ordnance Survey maps. Moreover, all references to them in the past have been as mounds or tumuli merely. It was, therefore, the greater surprise to me to find, on reaching the spot, that the mounds were part only of an extensive system of works, comprising numerous tanks, banks, and slightly-elevated platforms, covering a considerable area.

“The first thing I did, therefore, after digging was discontinued on the Saturday, was to go over that portion of the ground lying nearest to the Crouch and to plot down some of the details (see plan, fig. 2). On the following day, I went further north, to Clements' Green Creek, and here I found another group of similar works where the tanks were much more definite than those where we were digging. I made a sketch (see plan, fig. 3) of some of these details. They were measured by pacing only and their plotting has, therefore, no claim to accuracy, but it gives, I think, a fair idea of their general arrangement.

“I was much struck with their resemblance to some mounds at the side of the Bowstead brook, in the parish of Tolleshunt D'Arcy, near Goldhanger, but although much smaller than the Hullbridge works, their general disposition was similar in having a conical mound, some flanking platforms of lower relief, adjoining which were several tanks. An account of them has now been added to this Report as an Appendix.

“There is little doubt that, at Hullbridge, as at Bowstead brook, ‘tanks’ were the main object of the construction of the works; that the mounds were a contingency merely; and that they may be

¹ See *ante*, p. 36.

regarded as dumps of refuse, the surplus of what was not required for forming banks round 'sun-pools.' The least suitable material for forming banks, namely the peat, was dumped down first, followed by the other material excavated; and the result is as shown by the digging—a mass of fresh material, devoid of relics.

"The fact that these mounds stand frequently in pairs, about which there has been so much comment, such as 'Twin Barrows,' *etc.*, may be easily understood. If the tanks were formed in two directions from a common centre, it might have been easier to dump their material in this way than by constructing one large mound. It may be pointed out also that these mounds are not all in pairs; that they are placed at different distances apart; and that, in some cases, there are indications of further mounds being in course of construction adjoining them.

"A less misleading way of referring to these remains would be, I think, 'Tanks and Mounds'. The great stress that has hitherto been put on the more imposing-looking mounds has given rise to much misconception and fanciful speculation.

"In the next place, I deal with the facts disclosed by our excavations.

"It was in the platforms adjoining the mounds that the relics were plentiful and these platforms might have grown up either as a working site or by gradual accretion of daily rubbish, such as ashes, broken pots, remains of food, and portions of disused flues. Nothing that could definitely be called a working floor, with flues *in situ*, was found, but it seems probable that further digging in the platforms might reveal something of this nature. It is noteworthy that the tiles indicating the former existence of some shed or shelter were found on the platforms.

"The question now arises—If the tanks were the principal feature of these works, what were they used for?

"Two kinds of tanks have been used commonly on the Essex marshes, of which we still have existing examples—one for the preservation of fish, the other to hold sea-water to be evaporated by the sun, the brine thus produced being subjected to further heating by fire, thus producing salt crystals.

"Some modern fish-pans still exist at Goldhanger, adjoining the sea-wall where the Coastguard Station stands.¹ These are no longer in use, but have been used in the memory of people in the district who were living in 1908, when the Red-hill on this marsh was explored. This marsh is divided into two portions, known as 'Further Fish-pit

¹ See Red-hill Committee's Report, *Proc. Soc. Antiquaries*, vol. xxiii, pp. 70-77 (1910).

Marsh' and 'Hither Fish-pit Marsh.' There are on these several rectangular tanks which are traditionally said to have been receptacles for fish and that formerly fish were far more abundant in the adjacent waters. A road crossing the marsh to the present road leading to Goldhanger, but now partly obliterated by cultivation, is known to the older inhabitants as the 'Fish Road.'

"The other use of tanks (namely as brine-pits or 'sun-pools' of salt works) was more extensive, and as to this we have a large amount of documentary evidence. One of these salt works exists at Maldon, where tanks are still in use, although the process has undergone some modification.¹

"The great capacity and large extent of the tanks at Hullbridge and Clements' Green Creek quite excludes the supposition of their having been for containing fish, and there seems no reason to doubt they were used for salt-making. It is not improbable that fish-curing may also have been carried on there as a subsidiary industry; but this would not affect the general conclusion that, in the main, these works were salt-works. This is amply born out by the place-names of the district.

"When we turn to the facts disclosed by our excavations, we find all the evidence in perfect agreement with this conclusion. The conditions of the soil, the large preponderance of rough cooking-pots (varying in size from 8 inches to 14 inches in diameter), the portions of flues, the quantities of ashes and burnt earth—all these form exactly what one might expect to result from such an industry, as we can imagine it carried on in the Middle Ages. Simple trenches cut in the ground, with a roofing of clay, just as camp-kitchens are made at the present time, would form all that was necessary for the heat to drive out the water from the brine thickened by evaporation in the tanks. The iron bands may have bound large wooden buckets in which the brine was brought to the furnace where cooking-pots could be filled from pitchers. The cooking-pots thus filled would have been placed on the clay covering of the flues and, as the water was driven off, constantly supplied with more brine until crystallisation was complete. The proportions of their vessels as represented by the fragments found is quite in agreement with this supposition, as is also the absence of any other kind of pottery.

"It may be objected that we found no such flues as I have suggested, but we did find what appears to be the broken-up covering of such flues and the burnt earth that would result from such furnaces. Our digging was admittedly small compared with the extent of the

¹ See *Essex Nat.*, vol. xv., pp. 193-204 (1907).

works, and further digging might reveal new features; but, so far as the evidence goes, I think this conclusion advanced above is warranted.

"The pottery-fragments found represented, so far as I could calculate, about 50 cooking-pots and 12 to 15 pitchers.

"The entire absence of the relics of an ordinary living-site was very marked. The remains of bones and shells were no more than might result from the meals of the workers engaged in such an industry. The only miscellaneous objects found were two whetstones, a portion of a knife-handle of brass, two horse-shoes, a large iron handle, probably of a chest, and two fragments of a slab of Purbeck marble.

"I think, therefore, the problem has been amply solved by the exploration. There is nothing, either in the conditions nor the relics, which is inconsistent with the making of salt. This is not the case of the Red-hills, where many specially-shaped objects are found, none of which seem to be in anyway suitable for the production of salt; where the only vessel that occurs is a large sagger, quite useless for holding liquids, and the great mass of the material is of a nature that has received so far no reasonable explanation."

With Mr. Reader's conclusions, as expressed above, we are in full accord, except in regard to two points. First, the interior of the mound we opened did not appear to us to be formed "almost entirely of compact marsh clay."¹ Mr. Christy has a distinct recollection, as well as a note written at the time, that it was "composed of a black peat-like stinking mass of rotten vegetation." It will be remembered that Sir Charles Nicholson found,² in the centre of the mound he opened, "large quantities of sea-weed, still apparently quite fresh." Secondly, we cannot regard the mounds as "contingencies" or as "dumps of refuse" merely.³ It may be noted that mounds occur in connection with salt-works at Maldon⁴ and at Tolleshunt D'Arcy.⁵ Again, it seems to us that the piling of waste material into mounds 15 or 20 feet high is far from being the most convenient way of disposing of it, especially where there is ample space all round for disposing of it, as there is on these marshes. It seems to us, therefore, that the mounds must have served some definite purpose, *as mounds*, though we are unable to indicate the nature of that purpose.

¹ See *ante*, p. 36.

² See *ante*, p. 34.

³ See *ante*, pp. 49-50.

⁴ See *ante*, p. 40.

⁵ See *post*, p. 54.

Mr. Reader's general conclusions are supported by other facts to which he does not call attention. Thus, it is significant that the mounds and tanks are all in very close proximity to the salt water; that all are beside creeks (in which the water is of exceptionally-high salinity); and that all are at an extremely low elevation, rendering it easy, at high tide, to admit this very saline water of the creeks into shallow pools for partial evaporation by sun-heat, the final stages of crystallization being effected by boiling the resulting brine, either in "leads" or in the earthen pots Mr. Reader describes.

Finally, it is of interest to note that salt-making is definitely known to have been carried on at Hockley. Thus, in 1547, John Creke, of that parish, "weller,"¹ left to his son Thomas² his "salcotte and iij ledds³ belonging to the said salt-house, with all "other implements that a weller ought to have, but no salte." It may very well be that the site we examined was that of Creke's "salcotte." At all events, a "Saltcoat" farm exists to-day at the northern extremity of the group (see plan, fig. 3).

APPENDIX.

Tanks and Mounds at Tolleshunt D'Arcy.

BY FRANCIS W. READER.

IN the parish of Tolleshunt D'Arcy, a little to the east of Harvey's farm, Goldhanger, are some artificial works consisting of several tank-like depressions clustered round a small mound and enclosed with low banks. They are situated on the alluvial flat in which now runs the little freshwater stream known as Bowstead brook, and are about half-a-mile from the present head of the creek.⁴ The level of this alluvial flat is about the same as that of the adjoining marshes, and there is little doubt that, before the erection of the sea-wall, this formed part of the tidal creek.

It was when digging Red-hills in this district during 1907, that I came across these remains, while trying to find something which might prove to be the working site of the industry which produced the peculiar materials of which Red-hills are formed.

Excavation showed them, however, to be mediæval, and the relics and conditions found were of very similar character to those of the Hull Bridge works.

¹ To "well-up" (as in a well) is to boil up. Hence, a boiler (of salt) was a "weller," though the word does not appear in either the *New English Dictionary* or Wright's *Dialect Dictionary*.

² Will dated 28 March 1547 (Arch. Essex, 19 Bastwick, 100-101).

³ Doubtless, leaden evaporating-pans.

⁴ Marked on the Ordnance map, sheet 46, S.W., as "Tumuli."

As these remains clearly had no connection with the Red-hills, the Committee decided that only a brief mention of them should be included in the Report.¹ In view of the examination of the tanks and mounds at Hull Bridge by the Morant Club, a fuller account may now be of interest (see fig. 7).

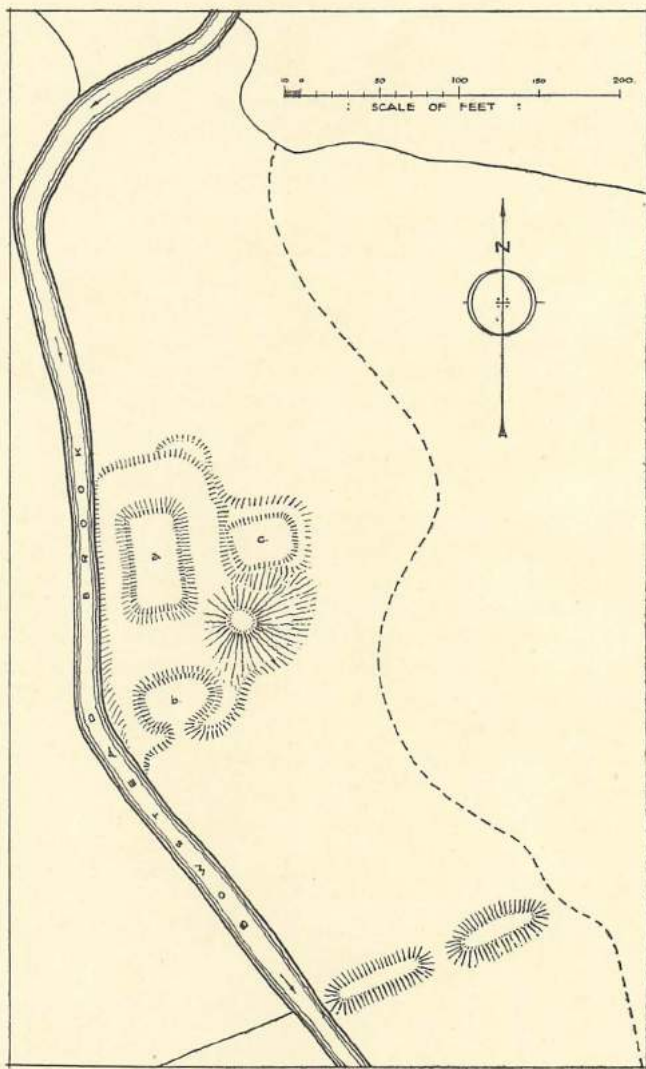
The Bowstead brook is a stream of small dimensions and runs on the west side of the original creek-bed and skirts this group of artificial works. It has apparently worn its own bed in the drained alluvial surface, and after following some tortuous windings it joins a "fleet" and passes through a sluice into the creek.

That the sea originally flowed up this old creek-bed was well shown when the exceptional tide of 1897 broke over the sea-wall and ran up the river for about a mile. The traces of this were plainly visible in 1907, as trunks of willows, black and leafless, lined the sides of the stream as far as where it is crossed by the road leading to Tolleshunt D'Arcy. These dead trees, I was informed, were formerly more numerous, having been reduced by constant removal for fuel; but a considerable number remained in the autumn of 1907, at which time also the little Bowstead brook, owing to an exceptionally dry season, was reduced to a mere trickle which could be stepped over with ease in several places. The gently rising ground on either side of the old estuarine flat is cultivated, but the flat itself is kept as meadow land. On the one side the brook divides it from the ploughed fields, but on the other there is no definite boundary.

The artificial works occupy almost the whole width of the flat and consist of three well-marked tanks, the largest of which is the most definite, and is a fairly well-formed rectangle, about 60 feet by 30 feet. In line with the longer axis of the largest tank is another, smaller and less regularly formed. The two are separated by a low flat bank about 15 to 20 feet wide, and this is carried round the second tank, except where it has an opening at the south side. A third tank is at right angles to the largest and is in line with its shorter axis, while between them, at the south-east corner of the largest tank, is placed a low mound, 35 feet in diameter, standing on the junction of the banks, which are carried round its base, forming a platform. There were other less definitely marked indications.

About 180 feet south-east of these remains, a considerable bank is carried right across the flat, extending from the side of the stream to the rising ground on the east. This bank may formerly have

¹ *Proc. of Soc. of Antiquaries*, 2nd series, vol. xxii., p. 77.



From a survey by Mr. Francis W. Reader.

FIG. 7.

PLAN OF WORKS BESIDE THE BOWSTEAD BROOK AT TOLLESHUNT D'ARCY.

extended further to the west before the enclosure of this portion of the creek by the final sea-wall, which may be indicated by the long stretch of field-boundary which runs in line with it from this exact point. That the marshes here have been enclosed gradually, and at various times, is shown by long stretches of old counter-walls still existing further inland.

This bank, which appears to have been formed to protect the works from flooding by the tides, has an opening in the middle. On the west side some of the earth had been recently removed and was bare of grass. This, I was told, had been done to widen it so as to admit of the farm carts passing through. The opposite side of the opening was grass-grown, and it was clear that this had not been cut recently. It may be, if the opening is original, that a sluice was fitted here to regulate a flow of tidal water up the flat, and to let free flood water from the land.

A trench was first cut across the largest tank (A), which was found to have been excavated in the clay of the old creek-bottom, and beneath this the silt was much mixed with gravel.

A layer of black mud, about 6 to 8 inches thick, covered the bottom of the tank, as if it had lain stagnant for a considerable period, after which it had filled with rain-wash and surface-soil to a height of 1 foot 6 inches.

The banks were of stiff weathered clay, which had been built up on the old salting-surface to a height of 2 feet 4 inches. This old surface consisted of dark blue-looking clay, of a thickness of about 4 inches, this colour, no doubt, being caused by the decay of the salting plants over which the banks were formed. In this deposit were several small pieces of brick or tile.

The section disclosed in tank B differed from that of A. Two feet of blue clay, containing many nodules of iron pyrites, covered the gravelly bottom. Above this was one foot of rain-wash and surface-soil. With the exception of a few pieces of tile and small fragments of indefinite pottery, nothing was found in these diggings; but, on opening a trench in the mound, a layer of wood-ash and burnt-earth, 3 to 4 inches thick, covered the old creek surface. The trench was commenced in the bank or platform, and here the old surface lay at a depth of 2 feet 3 inches. On carrying the trench through the mound, which rose at the centre another foot and was formed mainly of stiff, weathered clay, another layer of burnt material was found, a few inches thick and about mid-way between the crest of the mound and the lower layer of ashes. It was not clear from the digging if this second band had resulted from the mound having been occupied when half-formed, or if this higher

band was the material removed from the old surface and thrown up with the other earth. The nature of both these bands was very similar and they contained a fair quantity of mediæval pottery fragments, most of which were cooking-pots with the sagging base. There were many winkle shells in one portion of the lower band of ashes, and several oyster shells and other molluscs occurred in both bands, as did also a few animal bones. There were a number of broken tiles, which were apparently Roman bonding-tiles, and in the lower band several of these were placed together as if to form a hearth. A number of such Roman tiles have been built up into the walls of Goldhanger church, so that it is possible that some Roman buildings may have existed in the neighbourhood and the remains were being quarried in the Middle Ages.

There was nothing in the kitchen midden material to indicate the nature of the industry that had been carried on at these works. The shells and animal bones were not in greater quantity than might result from some temporary occupation. The ashes, although indicating considerable fires, were quite insignificant when compared with the vast amount of fiercely-burnt material of the Red-hills.

The tanks, taken in conjunction with their proximity to the salt water, naturally tempted one to suggest that they were salt-works, and the remains of fire and shallow pottery vessels specially made to withstand heat, are quite in agreement with this conclusion.

The following list of plants was compiled by the late Mr. Arthur H. Lyell, F.S.A., who identified them from the fragments of charcoal found in the ash-bands.

<i>Sumbucus nigra</i>	...	Elder.
<i>Morus nigra</i>	...	Mulberry.
<i>Corylus avellana</i>	...	Hazel.
<i>Quercus robur</i>	...	Oak.
<i>Salix alba</i>	...	Willow.

MANORIAL DOCUMENTS.

COPYHOLD tenure in England and Wales has been dying slowly during the last century, and will soon come to an end altogether. Six Copyhold Acts, now repealed, ranging from 1841 to 1887, were superseded by the Copyhold Act of 1894, which is still in force; and this is supplemented by the Law of Property Act of 1922, by virtue of which on 1 January, 1926, all copyholds and customary freeholds will cease to be of copyhold or customary tenure and will become freehold. Manorial incidents, however, may survive for a further period of ten or possibly fifteen years, during or after which they will become extinguished.

Archæologists are not specially concerned with this change; but they are, or should be, deeply interested in the fate of manorial documents, which are of very great value for the study of local as well as of social and economic history. This is recognised in the Law of Property (Amendment) Act of 1924 (15 Geo. V., Ch. 5, Sched. 2), also coming into force on 1 January, 1926, which contains a clause worded as follows:—

(1) All manorial documents shall be under the charge and superintendence of the Master of the Rolls.

(2) Save as hereinafter provided, manorial documents shall remain in the possession or under the control of the lord and he shall not be entitled to destroy or damage the same.

(3) The Master of the Rolls may from time to time make such enquiries as he shall think fit for the purpose of ascertaining that any manorial documents are in proper custody, and are being properly preserved, and the lord or the governing body of any public library or museum or historical or antiquarian society to which the same may have been transferred, as hereinafter provided, shall furnish the Master of the Rolls with all such information with respect thereto as he may require.

(4) The Master of the Rolls may direct that any manorial documents which in his opinion are not being properly preserved, or which he is directed by the lord to deal with, shall be transferred to the Public Record Office, or to any public library or museum or historical or antiquarian society which may be willing to receive the same and if the same shall be transferred to any

public library, *etc.* (as above), the governing body thereof shall thereafter have the custody thereof and shall be responsible for the proper preservation and indexing thereof.

(5) Nothing contained in this Section shall prejudice or affect the right of any person to the production and delivery of copies of any manorial documents or to have the same kept in a proper state of preservation: in particular the lord shall remain entitled to require the same to be produced to him or in accordance with his directions free of cost.

(6) In this Section manorial documents mean court rolls, surveys, maps, terriers, documents and books of every description relating to the boundaries, franchises, wastes, customs or courts of a manor, but do not include the deeds and other instruments required for evidencing the title to a manor: 'manor' includes a lordship or a reputed lordship: and 'lord of the manor' includes any person entitled to manorial documents.

(7) The Master of the Rolls may make rules for giving effect to this Section and make, revoke or vary any rule.

The Master of the Rolls accordingly on 15 July, 1925, addressed a circular letter to the Press on this subject, and I have since received the following letter from him:—

*Public Record Office,
Chancery Lane, W.C.2.
26 October, 1925.*

Sir,

COURT ROLLS, ETC., OF MANORS.

You are probably aware that by virtue of the Law of Property (Amendment) Act, 1924 (15 Geo. V., ch. 5, Sched. 2), which comes into force on 1 January, 1926, all manorial documents, though remaining the property and at present in the possession of the lord of the manor, are placed under the charge and superintendence of the Master of the Rolls; who is empowered to make such enquiries as he may think fit for the purpose of ascertaining that they are in proper custody and are being properly preserved; with the further duty, if it be not so, of requiring them to be handed over to suitable custody.

For the purpose of carrying out these duties, I am having a register compiled, as complete as possible, of all manors in England and Wales, and have received valuable co-operation from many quarters, including Government Departments and the Law Society and provincial Law Societies. My appeal through the Press in July to lords and stewards of manors for information

has met with a generous response, and the register now deals with nearly four thousand manors. There are, however, many for which no particulars have yet been received.

May I, therefore, ask if you will be good enough to bring this matter to the notice of the members of your Society, and request them to assist me by supplying the desired information to me at the Public Record Office in the cases of any manors with which they are concerned, if they have not already done so, *viz.* the names of the manor and of the county and parish in which it is situated and the names and addresses of the lord and the steward, if any.

I would add that information is desired not only as to manors still in existence, but also as to extinct manors, of which court rolls or other manorial documents are still preserved; and that information concerning the present location and extent of these will be acceptable.

Yours faithfully,

ERNEST M. POLLOCK.

The President,

Essex Archaeological Society.

It is hoped that all who are in a position to assist in this matter will supply the information, if they have not already done so.

Probably most lords of Essex manors are interested in their manorial documents, and will prefer to retain them in their own custody. But if any lords or stewards do not wish, or have not space, to keep them, the Council of the Essex Archaeological Society will be very glad to help with advice as to a suitable place of deposit for them. In any case it is most desirable that collections relating to any manor should be preserved whole and not broken up.

FRANCIS W. GALPIN,

President Essex Archaeological Society

ARCHÆOLOGICAL NOTES.

• **Bygades.**—Dr. Dickin's paper, entitled "Notes on the coast, shipping, and sea-borne trade of Essex,"¹ opens up an interesting field of study and appears to me to be of special value for its mention of coastal names and words now little, if at all, known. Such words as 'fleet,' 'ness,' and 'stone' are well worth noting, together with the compound names in which they occur. As for 'hythe,' the entries concerning "the old hythe" and "the new hythe" have a direct and important bearing on the recent controversy as to the meaning of the name 'Old Heath' at Colchester. I myself have never doubted that the name was merely a corruption of "Old Hythe," which, in this Elizabethan list (1565-1577), is styled "an auncient lading place" (p. 156³). The argument that 'Heath' (not Hythe) is the right form, and that this form is fatal to the above derivation carries no weight. Hythe in Kent is regularly styled 'Hethe' in mediæval times, and the form 'Hethe' is found, in early days, at Colchester also. The fact that a heath away from water was sometimes styled 'hethe' has obviously no bearing on the question.

This list of place-names follows the coast-line of Essex from Manningtree and Mistley in the north-east of the county to Grays (Thurrock) on the Thames. The names are mostly those of parishes and are given in his list, Dr. Dickin tells us, in the modern form "when possible." A few, however, are those of localities which seem to be now unknown: among these is 'Bygades' (p. 160). Proceeding along the coast from east to west, we find, in the neighbourhood of Pitsea, the places named in the following order:—Hadleigh, South Benfleet, Holehaven, Pitsea, *Bygades*,³ Vange, Fobbing. It will be observed that Bowers Gifford, a parish of nearly 2,600 acres,⁴ is not found in the list, while Holehaven and 'Bygades' are entered where we should expect to find them. Of these two places Holehaven is a large creek which forms the western boundary of Canvey island, and 'Bygades' is described as "A lading

¹ *E.A.T.*, vol. xvii., p. 153.

² Chapman & André's map shows 'Old Heath common' as actually adjoining the river.

³ I have italicised this name for distinction.

⁴ About 370 acres of this area lie detached in the marshes.

place¹ called Bygades hythe: from Pitsea one mile west." We can thus give, at least, a satisfactory explanation of this now forgotten name. The publication of our 'Essex Fines' enables us to say that (in Bowers Gifford, as it is now called) "William Bigod and Margery his wife" held, in 1228, "two carucates of land and the advowson of the church and the marshes of Shepehope and Richernesse in Bures" (*i.e.* Bowers Gifford).² In the summer of 1239 Margery 'la Bigod,' as daughter and heir of Robert de Sutton, acknowledged the right of Beeleigh Abbey to the advowsons of 'Langdon and of Bowers Gifford' (St. Margaret's), Thomas 'le Bygod' putting in his claim.³ A third fine, levied in 1243, deals with the above two carucates in 'Bures,' one of the parties being William Giffard.⁴ This fine deals also with the marsh of 'Syphope.' There is reserved to the prior of Southwark from the heirs of Margery one 'weigh' of cheese at midsummer. This is an interesting allusion to the practice of making a coarse cheese from the milk of ewes, in the Essex marshes, with which, in this same district, I have dealt in my "Introduction to the Domesday Survey of Essex."⁵ Finally, another of those documents, levied in 1248 before the justices in eyre, deals with land in 'Langedon,' the parties being Margery 'la Bygod' (by William 'Gyffard') and John Malegreffe (of Horndon).⁶

Passing, for a moment, to a recent peerage case, the claim to co-heirship to the barony of Cromwell, I there find a much later and very unexpected allusion to this sheep farming in the marshes adjacent to Canvey island⁷ in the will of Henry Sacheverel, esquire, of co. Notts., proved in 1625. To one of his daughters he bequeaths all his "stocke of sheepe and cattle which shallbee abideinge upon my marsh lands in the parishe of Fobbing and Caringham (*sic*) in the Countie of Essex at the tyme of my decease."⁸

¹ In Norden's *Description of Essex* in 1594 this word is found, *e.g.* "It is invironed with creekes, which lead to certayne ladinges, as to Landmyer lading and other suche places, wher they take in wood, which carrie it to London, or elsewhere, which places are called upon the Thames, westward, haws or woodwharfes" (p. 10). I presume that 'lading' still survives in our phrase "bills of lading." St. Benedict 'de Wodewarf' or 'de Wudewarve' or 'at Woodwharf' or 'de Wade Warve,' was a London church.

² *Op. cit.*, vol. i., p. 83. Again, among the muniments of St. Paul's cathedral there is a "grant by Margaret, relict of William le Bigot, daughter and heir of Robert de Sutton, to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's of a marsh called 'Richernesse' in the parish of Buers, 23 Henry III" (Hist. MSS. Com. Rep., vol. ix., pt. i, p. 35a).

³ *Ibid.*, p. 122. See also my note on "The advowson of Langdon" in *E.A.T.*, vol. xvi., p. 137.

⁴ *Ibid.*, vol. i., p. 143.

⁵ *V.C.H. Essex*, vol. i., pp. 368-373.

⁶ *Essex Fines*, vol. i., p. 163.

⁷ See the map facing p. 369 of my Domesday paper mentioned above.

⁸ *Barony of Cromwell: proceedings and minutes of evidence* (1922), p. 110.

Returning to Bowers Gifford and its lords in early days, I have pointed out that the lord of Fobbing, in 1201, claimed against Robert de Sutton (whose daughter and heir was Margery la Bygod) the marsh of "Richeresnes" in Bowers Gifford, alleging that, under Henry II., his grandfather had taken 'issues thereof, as in cheeses, and wool, and rushes.'¹

The fine of 1243, which I have cited above, is endorsed with the statement that "Thomas le Bigod of Bradeleg", son and heir of William le Bygot and Margery his wife" puts in his claim to the two and a half Hundreds of Barstable and the manor of 'Bures' (i.e. Bowers Gifford), to which they were appurtenant, all which were held of the Crown in chief. It is a singular coincidence that, just as Alfreton in Dunmow is known as 'Bigods' from a Bartholomew Bigod who held it early in the thirteenth century, so has Bigods (*alias* 'Bygades') ousted, in the above list, the name of Bowers Gifford.

I take this opportunity of mentioning, for the benefit of Essex topographers, that in a most unexpected quarter they will find a good deal more information on what is now 'Bowers Gifford' than Morant has given us. This information is found in a book entitled *A corner of Kent: some account of the parish of Ash-next-Sandwich*: by J. R. Planche, Rouge-Croix Pursuivant² (1846).

I would also draw attention to the singular name of "Jookes Ness" in Bradfield (p. 154), as Dr. Dickin has not identified it. It was, clearly, no other than the holding known as 'Jakes' in that parish, of which Morant writes (vol. i., p. 465):—

Bradfield Manestune,³ or Manston, is a hamlet in this parish by the side of the channel; called otherwise Mountherd *alias* Jakes.

Morant traces the changes in the ownership of this tenement, which was held by knight-service, down to his own time, when it was known as 'Jacks-hall.' He adds that "the house stands about a mile north-east of the church, near to the river." Since then 'Jakes' has assumed the more elegant form of Jacques.

In Dr. Dickin's list Bradfield follows immediately on Mistley and Manningtree, with which the entries begin (p. 154). Under them we find a "lading place, the Thorne." This name appears to be at least as old as 1552 when, we learn from Morant, there were lands called *le Thorne* (p. 460).⁴

One of the most striking features of Dr. Dickin's list is, I think, the number of "lading places" on the river Crouch. For small

¹ *V.C.H. Essex*, vol. i., p. 372.

² His preface was written at Heralds' College.

³ It appears under this name in Domesday.

⁴ *cf.* p. 462.

vessels it was navigable so far inland as Battlesbridge, between Rettendon and Rawreth (p. 159). On its northern bank we read, in succession, of Burnham, Cricksea, Althorne, Latchingdon and North Fambridge. These, of course, are parishes; but then the river narrows, and the places named are not. 'Bawdewyne' I do not find on the maps; it was, we learn from Morant, a manor or messuage in Hockley, of which "the mansion house lyes in a bottom by Hull-bridge, above a mile north of the church" (vol. i., p. 287). 'Clement's Green' creek runs up from the Crouch between Woodham Ferris and Stow Mareys; Hull bridge crosses the river a little further on. After a name now illegible we come to Battlesbridge, of which I have spoken above. Returning thence by the south bank, we find, in Dr. Dickin's list, South Fambridge, Canewdon, and Wallasea.

One may supplement the evidence in the list that firewood was shipped from St. Osyth's and its neighbourhood to London (p. 161) by the proof that, some years later, timber, for sea defences, was similarly shipped, in 'hoyes,' to Folkestone "from St. Owseys in Essex."¹ It is interesting to compare Dr. Dickin's list, based on the state papers, with that of the tolls claimed at the same period by the Corporation of Colchester (1574), which is printed by Morant in his Appendix (No. xii.). We there recognise cheese measured by the 'whey,'² 'Dogstones,' great and small 'Maunds of stone-pots,' 'ballets' of woad, madder, *etc.*

J. H. ROUND.

'Alfredenesse.'—More than forty years ago, I was assisting the late Mr. F. J. Furnivall in editing for the Early English Text Society his "fifty earliest English wills,"³ by which is meant 'earliest wills in English.'³ Among these wills is that of William 'Hanyngfeld,' esquire, of Claydons in East Hanningfield, who held "londes and rentes" in Essex and Suffolk and who made his will 4 September, 1426, and died, the last of his line, shortly afterwards. In his will he desired to be buried in the chapel of St. Nicholas within Bicknacre Priory.⁴ He also directed his executors to sell his "rente of Alfrednasse" and to devote the proceeds to the performance of his will.⁵ I was unable, at the time, to identify this place-name, but assigned it tentatively to 'Essex.'⁶

¹ *Archæologia Cantiana*, X., cxix. note.

² See p. 61 above for this measure.

³ *The fifty earliest English wills in the Court of Probate*, London (1882), p. xi., and Appendix, pp. 1-4. *etc.*

⁴ See, for this Priory, Mr. Robert Fowler's article in *Vict. Hist. Essex*, vol. ii., pp. 144-146. It stood in Woodham Ferrers.

⁵ Furnivall, *Op. cit.*, p. 70.

⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 145.

It was not till four years ago that the publication of a further instalment of our Essex 'Feet of Fines' gave me a clue to its identity. In Part xii. (as yet unindexed) we learn that a fine of 13 Edward I. (1284-5) was levied at Colchester (in Michaelmas term), and that it deals wholly with a carucate of land in 'Alfledenasse'.¹ Here, then, we have a further illustration of the value of our county's 'fines.' For the parties concerned were John, son of Walter de Creyk ("and Alina his wife") and "William, son of Sewall de Haninggefeld" with Joan his wife. By this fine it was provided that the whole tenement should eventually pass to the heirs of William. It is now the turn of the genealogist to deal with this evidence. As a matter of fact, I came across it when working out the pedigree of this Hanningfield family.

The will with which this paper begins shows us a later William de Hanningfield dying possessed of this land in 1426. It is clear, therefore, that this holding descended in his family for a hundred-and-forty years. For a third mention of this place-name we turn to the 'Inquest after death' of Thomas de 'Ulynge,' which was held in the summer of 1320 (13 Edw. II.).² Under 'Pritelewell' we there read of 'Alfledenasse' as—

a marsh . . . held of the manor of Estwode (*sic*), which is of the barony of Burgh now in the king's hand.

This mention of Eastwood is, we shall find, important, for that manor and its descent are dealt with by Morant (vol. i., pp. 273-5, 282-3, 325-6). As for the heading 'Prittlewell' (see above), he duly deals with the gift of Eastwood church to Prittlewell priory on pp. 283-4.

There is still another reason why this third mention is of special importance. This is, that it affords definite proof that even so recently as 1910—when this volume was issued—the identity of 'Alfledenasse' had not been ascertained even by the expert staff of the Public Record Office itself, for the index (p. 493) leaves it unidentified. From the three mentions of this place-name given above we may infer that (1) 'Alfledenasse' was a marsh; (2) that its termination in 'nesse' or 'nasse' implies, similarly, that it lay upon the coast, like 'Eadwulfsness'—of which the 'ness' still lingers in Walton-on-the-Naze—in the north-east, or Shoeburyness in the south-east of the county.³

¹ *Feet of Fines for Essex*, vol. ii., p. 47 (No. 304).

² *Calendar of Inq. post mortem*, vol. vi., p. 140 (No. 236).

³ In addition to well-known names, such as Wrabness and Foulness, there are others now forgotten or, at least, little known, such as 'Westnesse' (a boundary of the Colchester oyster fishery) or 'Jookes Ness' (*E.A.T.*, vol. xvii., p. 154), 'Bedon Ness' (*Ibid.*), etc.

After the above three mentions of 'Alfrednasse' we come to what, at first sight, seems to be a hopeless blank. To the ordinary sources of information¹ we turn in vain; as I have already said, the name is not found in the indexes to either of Morant's volumes. By chance, however, I lighted on his statement under Eastwood (vol. i., p. 283) that "Thomas Emery, gent., who dyed (*sic*) 3 July, 1618," held the manor of Barrow Hall "in that parish;"² Also Alford nashe marsh, containing 180 acres, in Wallet island within this parish." To continue this quotation:

Afterwards this estate was in Mr. Perkins, who resided here. His son sold it in parcels, namely Barrow Hall to Mr. Gilbert Macmordy of Rochford; and what lay in Wallet, or Wallasea, island to Mr. Ralph Coker of Burnham.

Under "Wallasea, Wallet, or Wallis island," however, Morant makes no mention of the place-name we are seeking to identify. Nevertheless, I think that, by combining what he there states with the above quotation, we can find the proof we are in search of. When Morant wrote, the missing place-name, I suggest, must have been disguised, from the name of its then owner, under that of "Coker's marsh" (vol. i., p. 325-6). For Morant, under Wallasea (vol. i., p. 326), expressly states that it was "so named from Mr. Ralph Coker of Woodham Mortimer, the owner."³ This proof is clinched by a line which might easily be overlooked, but which states that "This [*i.e.* Coker's marsh] is in East-wood-parish" (vol. i., p. 326). It has been shown above that the marsh of 'Alfledenasse' was "held of the manor of Eastwood," of which it was an outlying portion. The distance between them, it is true, was five or six miles, but I have elsewhere explained the system by which these valuable island marshes were attached to manors on the mainland, more or less distant.⁴

My fifth and last proof of the identity of 'Alfledenasse' is the most interesting of all. For, although 'Alford nashe marsh' (in Wallasea) is a form involving a double corruption of the original name, only a century has elapsed, at the time of writing this, since Greenwood published his map of Essex, in 1825, from a survey in the previous year. In it we find, in Wallasea, 'Allfleets marsh,' a form where 'Allfleets' is even nearer to the original name. This is the more remarkable because in the north of Wallasea, on the river

¹ *e.g.* *Feudal Aids* (under Essex); *Index to the charters and rolls in the British Museum*.

² Not to be confused with Barrow Hall in Great Wakering.

³ In confirmation of Morant's statement as to this name, I find in Mr. Gilbert's "Token Coinage of Essex" (*E.A.T.*, vol. xiv., p. 155) a token (No. 470) issued by "Ralph Coker in Woodham Mortim^r."

⁴ See *Vict. Hist. of Essex*, vol. i., p. 368-374, where a map of the Wallasea marshes is given.

Crouch, 'Acresfleet marsh'¹ is duly shown on the same map. The resemblance between the 'fleet' in both of these names might well lead to error, though the two, of course, are entirely distinct. In spite of an imaginary 'Alford' and of Mr. Ralph Coker, an English-woman's ancient name lingered on.

One word more. It has been my object, in this paper, to show how it is possible to identify an ancient place-name—to solve a problem otherwise insoluble—by patiently combining the evidence obtained from several distinct sources. Above all, I have here shown, as in a previous paper,² that where the work of eminent philologists is not only useless for the problem, but may be actually misleading, a knowledge of local history, of topography and of the evidence of records may supply all that is required. Philology may be an interesting study; but it must keep to its own province. When philologists claim the right to domineer over those who can solve problems which are insoluble to themselves, it is time to call a halt: the philologist's tyranny, as I have termed it, can only lead to a just reaction on the part of historians and of common-sense.³

J. H. R.

Essex Packet Boats and Bay and Say Trade.—In an Act of Parliament, dated 1713, entitled "An Act for the speedy and effectual preserving the Navigation of the River of Thames by stopping the Breach in the Levels of Havering and Dagenham in the County of Essex and for ascertaining the Coal Measure," provision is made for imposing a tax of three pence for every ton of the burden of ships entering the port of London, with certain reservations and exceptions. The last two clauses throw some light on the packet boats and Essex, and also on the bay and say trade, and are as follows:—

Provided always that nothing in this Act containing shall extend or be construed to extend to the Charging of any Passage Boats Weekly passing back and forward from Harwich to London.

Provided always that nothing in this Act containing shall charge the two Colchester Packet Boats above four times in the year with the said duties of Three Shillings a voyage, they going Weekly from Wivenhoe to London with Bays, Says and Perpetuana's,⁴ and from London to Wivenhoe with Wooll to be manufactured in London.

F. J. BRAND.

¹ See Morant (vol. i., p. 325) for this name.

² *E.A.T.*, vol. xvii., p. 10 *et seq.*

³ See Prof. Mawer's admirable observations quoted by me above (*Ibid.*, pp. 10-11, 20-22).

⁴ Perpetuana seems to have been a glossy cloth called more usually "everlasting" (Wright's *Dict. of Obsolete English*).

Early Rectors of Ingatestone and Fryerning.—In the *Feet of Fines for Essex*, published this year (1925), there is mentioned a Gilbert de la Nye, parson of Gyngge-atte-Stone in 1315. This is an earlier rector than any given by Mrs. Wilde in her book on Ingatestone.¹ The list she gives begins with Richard Warlam's resignation in 1370. I notice in the Patent Rolls a still earlier rector of Ingatestone in 1294: "Richard de Skegeton, parson of the church of Gyngestone, Protection—the king having been given a moiety of the benefice and the goods." But with regard to this latter parson I think it is quite likely that he should, as a matter of fact, be placed among the *Fryerning* rectors. For Fryerning was sometimes called Ging att stone,² as well as Ginge and Ging Hospital (not Fryerning until the latter part of the sixteenth century). The Norfolk family of de Skegeton held land in Essex³ under the heirs of former owners of Fryerning. There is little doubt as to which of the two parishes was meant in the case of Gilbert de la Nye, for the business was to do with land at Barking, and Ingatestone was the property of the Abbess of Barking.

One other parson of Fryerning not recorded previously so far as I know, is John Harvey, whose name I have seen in the Court Rolls at Wadham College, as "minister of the church" in 1646. He, it would seem, filled the gap between Samuel Smith in 1645 and John Peake in 1657. He was also bailiff of the manor.

A. M. CHRISTY.

A Seal and a Nickname.—Attached to a deed of 1297 (P.R.O. Anc. Deed A. 5577) is a remarkable seal of Alice, widow of Robert de Vere, fifth earl of Oxford, and daughter and heiress of Gilbert de Sandford. The design consists of two interlacing squares containing a shield of arms, which are rather indistinct but evidently those of de Vere, *quarterly, a molet in the first quarter*, and certainly not Sandford, *barry wavy of six*. The interest, however, is in the legend, which reads S' (for sigillum) SAVNFORDISSE. It is not very uncommon to find the maiden names of ladies on seals used by them after marriage, but the arms, if any, are those of their own family. Nicknames, too,



SEAL OF ALICE,
COUNTESS
OF OXFORD.

¹ *Ingatestone and the Essex Great Road*, E. E. Wilde, p. 414.

² Wadham Coll. Court Rolls. *Essex Arch. Trans.*, vol. vi. (N.S.), pp. 301, 320.

³ *Cal. Feet of Fines for Essex*, vol. ii., p. 22.

were fairly common in the middle ages. But the combination of a maiden name in the form of a nickname with a husband's arms is quite exceptional.

Gilbert de Sandford died not long before 5 April, 1249, when the wardship of his land and heirs, with marriage, was granted to Fulk, bishop of London.¹ Alice appears to have been married before 22 February, 1252, when she must have been very young.² She died on 7 September, 1312, and her son and heir Robert, sixth earl, was then said to be 45 years old³; although he was said to be 34 years old at the death of his father on 2 September, 1296.⁴ She brought the manor of Fingrith in Blackmore and other Essex property to the de Veres; and they claimed a barony of Sandford through her, which may perhaps explain the use of the strange legend on her seal.

Another specimen of the seal is preserved at the British Museum attached to a deed of 1303 (Harl. Ch. 57. C. 7), but the legend is imperfect.

R. C. FOWLER.

Chelveston.—This is mentioned in Domesday in Hinckford hundred. In a return of fees of the honour of Helion in 1210-12 in the Red Book of the Exchequer, besides other tenants in Tilbury, Sturmer, Bumpstead, Ashen, Stevington and Radwinter, Ralph le Bret held three-quarters of a knight's fee in Chelvestone. In a fine of 1274 the place is mentioned in connection with Kedington, Haverhill, Sturmer, Wrating and Barnardiston; and in an inquisition of 1328 in connection with Pentlow. It was evidently situated somewhere on the northern border of the county, but its exact location has baffled enquiry.

A clue is supplied through the family of Curpeyl or Curtpeil, who appear from some fines of Henry III. and an entry on Assize Roll 231, m. 24 and 25, to have been settled at Chelveston in the thirteenth century; while in taxations of 1320 and 1327 they are assessed in Sturmer.⁵ Their name turns up unexpectedly three centuries later.

In an Essex fine of Easter term, 10 Charles I. (1634), John Hurst, esquire, Thomas Smeethe and Mary Mathew, widow, quitclaimed to Jonathan Waller, gentleman, the manor of Curpayles or Curple and property in Sturmer, Haverhill and Ketton; and in another of

¹ *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, p. 39.

² *Complete Peerage*.

³ *Cal. Inq. p.m.*, vol. v.

⁴ *Ibid.*, vol. iii.

⁵ Exch. K. R. Subs. 107/10, 12, 13.

Trinity term, 18 Charles I. (1642), John Warner and Elizabeth his wife quitclaimed to Thomas Smeeth a moiety of the manor of Curpayles or Curples and property in Sturmer, Kedington and Haverhill.

The name of the manor, which was probably only a reputed one, suggests derivation from the family mentioned above. Morant says nothing about it, and I have not found anything more of its history; but it appears to be Couples farm in Sturmer, on the very edge of the county since the transfer of Haverhill and Kedington hamlets to Suffolk. This agrees well with what we know of the probable location of Chelveston, and we may place that also here.

R. C. F.

Liffildewella.—Among the encroachments on the King set out in Domesday we find that one free man held 30 acres in Liffildewella. There is no clue to its identification, but in an Essex subsidy¹ of 1327 John de Leffeldewelle was taxed under Bulmer and Hugh de Leffeldewelle under Gestingthorpe. They may, of course, have come from a distance; but as the two parishes adjoin each other it is possible that we should look for the lost Liffildewella somewhere on the border between them.

R. C. F.

Miles Graye of Colchester and of Saffron Walden.—The following note forms a fresh contribution to our knowledge of Miles Graye ii., one of the three famous Colchester bell-founders of that name. The genealogy of this family is very involved, and although Prebendary Deedes and Mr. H. B. Walters collected a mass of material, they were unable to compile a pedigree for their great work *The Church Bells of Essex*, published in 1909. Additional light, however, has since been thrown on the question by Mr. G. Rickword (*Trans. E.A.S.*, n.s., vol. xii., p. 256; vol. xiii., p. 142), who discovered, among other facts, that Miles ii. married Jane Banishe, of Stratford, in 1622. The removal of any uncertainty as to the christian name of Miles ii.'s wife marked a distinct advance, and cleared the ground for further research into the personal history, as well as the genealogy, of the Grays.

In 1921 I contributed to the *Essex Review* (vol. xxx., pp. 32 and 185) extracts from the churchwardens' accounts relating to the Saffron Walden bells. These show that the great bell was recast in 1624; the name of the founder, however, is not mentioned, but it must have been cast locally as the cost of "carrying of the bell to

¹ Exch. K. R. Subs., 107/12.

casting and back againe" was only 2s. 6d. In 1629 the same bell was recast by "Gray the bellfounder"; in 1634 it was again recast by "Miles Graye," the charge "for drawing the Bell downe to Grayes and up againe to the Church" being 8s. In 1641 further payments were made to Miles Graye for bell casting, including 5s. "payd to John Raynolds to carie the bell and recarie the same to the Church." That a Miles Graye was working at intervals in Walden during the fourth decade of the seventeenth century was obvious; but as it was not an uncommon practice to set up a temporary foundry, I did not imagine, when first publishing these extracts, that his sojourn in that town was of long duration. Subsequently, however, when going through the Saffron Walden parish registers, I came across the baptismal entries of several children of "Miles Gray and of Jane his wife," viz. Jacob, 26 November, 1630; Jane, 17 January, 1632; Jane, 19 June, 1633; Marie, 5 August, 1638; and Robert, 19 February, 1639. The burials of two daughters are also recorded—Jane, 19 February, 1631, and Mary, 12 August, 1643. These entries prove that Miles Graye ii. and his family resided at Walden for a considerable part, if not for the whole, of the period between the years 1630 and 1643. Indeed, Messrs. Deedes and Walters had already suggested that Miles Graye the elder was employing his son between the years 1632-1642 as his agent in the counties of Herts., Bedford and Cambridge. Their supposition is thus confirmed, and moreover, we now know that during this time the younger Graye made Saffron Walden his headquarters—a convenient centre in every way for the district with which he had to deal.

Another interesting piece of documentary evidence came to my notice quite recently. The warden's accounts of Ickleford church, Herts., for the year 1637, refer to work done on the bells by Graye and others. This document is printed *in extenso* in *The Home Counties' Magazine* (vol. iv. (1902), pp. 98-100), from which the following extracts were taken:—

First payd to — Gray of Saffron Walden, bellfounder, for running and casting fower of the Bells belonging to the Church of Ickleford aforesayd, 13*li*.

Item payd to James Jackson for carriage of some of the sayd bells by cart to Saffron Walden and for recarriage of them, 20s.

Item for carriage of the other of the sayd bells theither and for recarriage of them by this accomptant's owne carte and horses, 20s.

Item to — Gray for mending a bell clapper, 3s.

Item to a messenger to go to Saffron Walden. 2s. 6d.

So far as I am aware Miles Graye's name has not been detected in the records belonging to Walden Corporation; but my knowledge of these documents is limited, and it is possible that careful search might reveal additional facts relating to his connection with the town.

I am indebted to Mr. Hubert Collar, curator of the Saffron Walden Museum, for kindly amplifying my extracts from the parish registers.

G. MONTAGU BENTON.

Roman Pavement uncovered at Colchester.—In 1906 a portion of a Roman mosaic pavement was uncovered in the garden of 18 North Hill, Colchester, and is now in the Castle Museum; another pavement was also revealed in the same garden, but this was allowed to remain *in situ* to await more favourable conditions for completely uncovering and removing it (*Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. x., n.s., p. 84). These conditions presented themselves in July last, when Mr. Harrington Lazell, the then owner of the site, with commendable public spirit, offered the pavement to the Town Council for preservation in the museum, before disposing of the property. Mr. Lazell's offer having been gratefully accepted, the work of excavation was immediately entered upon under the supervision of Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A., and the pavement was entirely uncovered and has since been removed. On the whole it is in an excellent state of preservation; it was at a depth of from 2 feet to 4 feet below the surface, and measures about 12 feet square. The central panel encloses a circle containing four heart-shaped leaves. At three corners of the pavement is a four-petalled ornament within a lozenge; the device in the fourth corner is a lozenge containing four heart-shaped leaves; black, white, grey, red and yellow being the colours employed. A band of plain red tesserae borders the south side of the mosaic. To the east of the pavement, and at a depth of about 5 feet, there was a bed of charcoal. At the south-east corner, tile footings, forming a right angle on the east face, were visible; and directly behind, about 2 feet farther east, there was an interesting fragment of Roman walling (3 feet high, 6 feet wide, and 14 inches thick), consisting of double layers of septaria and pebbles, bonded at intervals of about 8 inches with two or three courses of tiles—a patch of original plaster still adhered to it. The north corner of this wall showed that it was returned towards the east, and a trench cut due east at this point brought to light, at a distance of about 18 feet from the mosaic, a small piece of red tessellated pavement.

Numerous fragments of wall-plaster painted with various designs were also found; these show that in some cases the walls had been painted two or three times, and at each re-painting a fresh coat of plaster about $\frac{1}{4}$ -inch thick had been superimposed, small nicks being first cut in the wall to form a key.

Other finds comprised fragments of buff and red roofing tiles (*tegulae* and *imbrices*); potsherds, among which is the handle of an amphora of reddish-buff ware, first century, stamped with the name of the maker: CAT. QVIT; a small quantity of fragmentary glass, including a portion of the moulded rim of a large greenish-tinted bowl, and of an opaline bowl, cut with closely set rows of slightly concave ovals; a fragmentary bone comb, repaired with bronze plates and rivets; a mass of corroded iron nails, possibly from the sole of a boot; a brass coin much corroded, but perhaps of Tetricus; a bodkin, a needle, and a stylus of bronze, *etc.*

It is hoped that Mr. Laver, who has had a series of drawings made of the wall-plaster, will contribute a fuller account in the next part of these *Transactions*.

The photograph of the Roman pavement, which forms the frontispiece, is reproduced by kind permission of *The Times*.

G. M. B.

Index to Printed Matter relating to Essex.—Before delving into MS. sources it is important that the student of local history should be equipped, so far as is possible, with information relating to his chosen district that has appeared in print; and this entails considerable and much futile labour. It will, therefore, interest some of our members to know that Mr. F. J. Brand, Homesdale, Oakfield Road, Ilford, has been engaged for the past twelve years on an index to printed material relating to Essex; the entries already number about 36,000, and are arranged under the names of the respective towns and villages. Not only have the county histories, the *Transactions* of our Society, the *Essex Review*, the *Essex Naturalist*, and other works dealing with the county been consulted; but publications of wider interest, as for example: *East Anglian Notes and Queries*, *Home Counties' Magazine*, *Proc. of Soc. of Antiquaries*, *Archæologia*, *Archæological Journal*, *Journ. of Brit. Arch. Assocn.*, *The Antiquary*, *Notes and Queries*, *British Magazine*, and *The Ecclesiologist*, have also been placed under contribution. The work, of course, could be extended indefinitely; a limit, however, must be set, and the compiler is now looking forward to the completion of his protracted labours. Revision will necessarily take time, but

eventually I hope it may be possible to arrange for a typescript to be made of the finished index for preservation in our library. In the meantime, Mr. Brand, while anxious that his work should not be overrated, is prepared to send to any *member* who may apply to him a complete series of extracts relating to the particular parish in which he is interested, with the exception of a few of the larger towns.

I may add that this generous offer, which is only intended for the serious student, was made at my suggestion, and is the outcome of kindly assistance that I, and those who have applied to me for information, have derived from Mr. Brand in the past.

G. M. B.

Essex Trade Tokens of the Seventeenth Century.—

By some mischance I omitted to include in my list of unpublished tokens, *Transactions* (N.S.), vol. xvii., pp. 130, 131, a token of Rainham, which was presented to the Corporation Museum in 1910 by Mr. J. Barton Caldicott and is recorded in the Annual Report, 1910, p. 22, where unfortunately the name of the town is misspelt.

I submitted this token to the British Museum authorities, who considered it "the first token yet known of that place." It is not included in Mr. Gilbert's lists in his papers on "The Token Coinage of Essex," published in *Transactions* (N.S.), vols. xiii., xiv. and xvii.

This token is in a fine state and reads:—

O.:—ELIZABETH . GOEVER — A five-pointed star; HER . HALF .
PENY, in three lines, within circle.

R.:—AT . RAINHAM . 1668 — stop or mintmark, a five-pointed
star or mullet. EG on either side of reversed true
lover's knot.

A. G. WRIGHT.

PUBLICATIONS.

Walthamstow Vestry Minutes, Churchwardens' and Overseers' Accounts, 1710-1740.

By STEPHEN J. BARNS.

24 pp. (Walthamstow Antiquarian Society Official Publication No. 13).

THE Walthamstow Antiquarian Society continues its good work with unabated vigour, and its latest publication, ably edited by our member, Mr. Stephen J. Barns, will be appreciated by the local historian. Although merely a digest of the earliest of four volumes now preserved—considerations of expense having prevented these records from being printed *in extenso*—the selection has been made with discrimination, and the information given throws interesting side-lights on the ecclesiastical history and local administration of early eighteenth century Walthamstow. We learn, for instance, that in 1711 a gallery containing six pews was erected at the west end of the church at a cost of 38*l.* 10*s.*, and that 8*l.* 10*s.* of this amount was paid as a fine to excuse a parishioner from parish offices. Another entry, dated 1714, records the gift of 54*l.* for purchasing a velvet covering to the pulpit and communion table, together with a new marble font. There are also references to such matters as parochial perambulations, the appointment in 1739 of a parish beadle, the purchase by the churchwardens of twenty spinning wheels and reels for pensioners and children, the establishing in 1726 of a parish workhouse, poor relief, including assistance granted to "Naked Turkey Gally Slaves," and the removal of a poor man "soe rotten of ye pox as not able to walk or ride." This is just the kind of information one expects to find in an old parish book, together with much that is apparently dull and commonplace; but records of this nature are always valuable inasmuch as they reveal the inner working of parochial life in days when the parish was the unit of local government, and for that reason we welcome their publication.

G. M. B.

A Surrender, and Jenny's Wedding.

By F. J. BRAND. 16 pp. ord. 1s. net.

THE first of these short stories is based on an original document, dated 1324, in Mr. Brand's possession, relating to a dispute between the abbess of Barking and the vicar of Horndon. The second alludes to a "dog-hanging" or "money gathering" made at a wedding feast at Billericay in 1647.

G. M. B.

Lionel Lukin, of Dunmow, the inventor of the lifeboat.

By FREDK. ROBUS. 42 pp. Robus Bros., Dunmow. 1s.

MR. Robus gives a concise and interesting account of the celebrated inventor, with a reprint of his pamphlet on unimmovable boats. There are two illustrations and a diagram.

County Borough of Southend-on-Sea: Nineteenth Annual Report of the Public Library and Museum Committee, 1924-25.

26 pp.

THE additions to the museum include Early Iron Age pots from Canewdon, and Roman pots, coins, *etc.*, from Great Wakering. The interest taken in it by visitors to the town is well maintained.

QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, WEDNESDAY, 27 MAY, 1925.

LAINDON, LANGDON HILLS, STANFORD-LE-HOPE AND ORSETT.

About one-hundred-and-twenty members and friends attended this excursion, and in spite of the unfavourable weather, which was overcast and dull, with more or less continuous rain, an enjoyable day was spent. A motor 'bus left Chelmsford station at 11 a.m., and arrived at Laindon church soon after noon. Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, F.R.I.B.A., described the building which is noteworthy for the west annexe attached to its fine fifteenth-century timber bell turret: until recently, this exceptional feature, commonly termed the 'priest's house,' was considered to be contemporary with the turret (*Trans.*, vol. xi., n.s., p. 275); it is, however, of post-Reformation date, and the Report of the Historical Monuments Commission states that it was added or rebuilt early in the seventeenth century, probably for use as a school. The rector, the Rev. Herbert Carpenter, who also kindly showed the communion cup (1656) and paten (1672), afterwards contributed the following remarks:—

"The so-called 'priest's house' is of two storeys, with an attic. From the early eighteenth century this building was used as a village school, and was endowed by John Puckle in 1617 in the sum of 20*l.* per annum for the education of a certain number of poor children, this sum being paid annually to a schoolmaster. There are no records giving an actual history of this school, but from information obtained I am able to say that children from Laindon and Basildon received their education here from about 1720 to 1881. The last schoolmaster, Mr. James Hornsby, conducted the school for forty-eight years, and was a man of many parts. He was born, without the lower part of his left arm, in 1800, and previous to being appointed master of the school worked on a farm as horseman. He could plough, and do all sorts of farm work. He was also parish clerk and sexton.

Mr. Hornsby was married three times, but had no family, and lived with each wife in the 'Priest's House,' he educating the boys and girls, his wife teaching the latter sewing. Farmers' sons, six in number, from Basildon, were weekly boarders, and slept in the attic, a glass tile giving the only light, for there are no windows. Mr. Hornsby, by his own efforts, built a shed in a garden on the north-west side of the churchyard, which served as a kitchen and laundry, and in which he lived when the church was restored. The family's cooking utensils and other articles necessary for household purposes were kept in the belfry just inside the church, the door opening into it from the house. On washing days, when Mrs. Hornsby was unable to dry her clothes outside, she would hang them on ropes tied across the church. On one occasion a lady visited the church, and saw it was being used as a drying ground, and when she expostulated with Mrs. Hornsby, the latter said: 'People don't go to church on Toosdays.' Mr. Hornsby was a capable teacher and strict disciplinarian. Besides using the cane, he would tie naughty boys to a beam in the belfry!"

It appears, from the *Charity Commissioners' Report*, that in about 1837 twenty boys and girls were taught reading, writing, and arithmetic at the school, free of expense. There were also scholars who paid at the rate of from 4d. to 8d. a week, according to the instruction given.

On leaving the church, Laindon Hall, adjoining the churchyard, was inspected. This house, at present unoccupied, probably dates from the fifteenth century, but it has been altered a good deal, and in recent years formed two cottages. It contains a delightful little seventeenth-century staircase (illustrated in Godman's *Medieval Architecture in Essex*, 1905), and exhibits other features of interest.

Unfortunately, during the journey to Langdon Hills church, rain obscured the fine view, embracing the Thames estuary. Leaving the 'bus at the top of the hill, members walked down the steep declivity leading to this little Tudor building, which is now disused and rapidly becoming ruinous. On arrival, Mr. S. J. Barns, who recently contributed an account of the church to the *Essex Review* (vol. xxxiv., p. 61; see also p. 138), acted as guide, and made full use of the short time at his disposal.

It was after 2 p.m. when Stanford-le-Hope was reached, where luncheon was partaken of in the Parish Room, by kind permission of the vicar, Rev. J. Russell. After a short meeting, when eight new members were elected, the party made its way to the church, which was ably described by Mr. Wykeham Chancellor. This

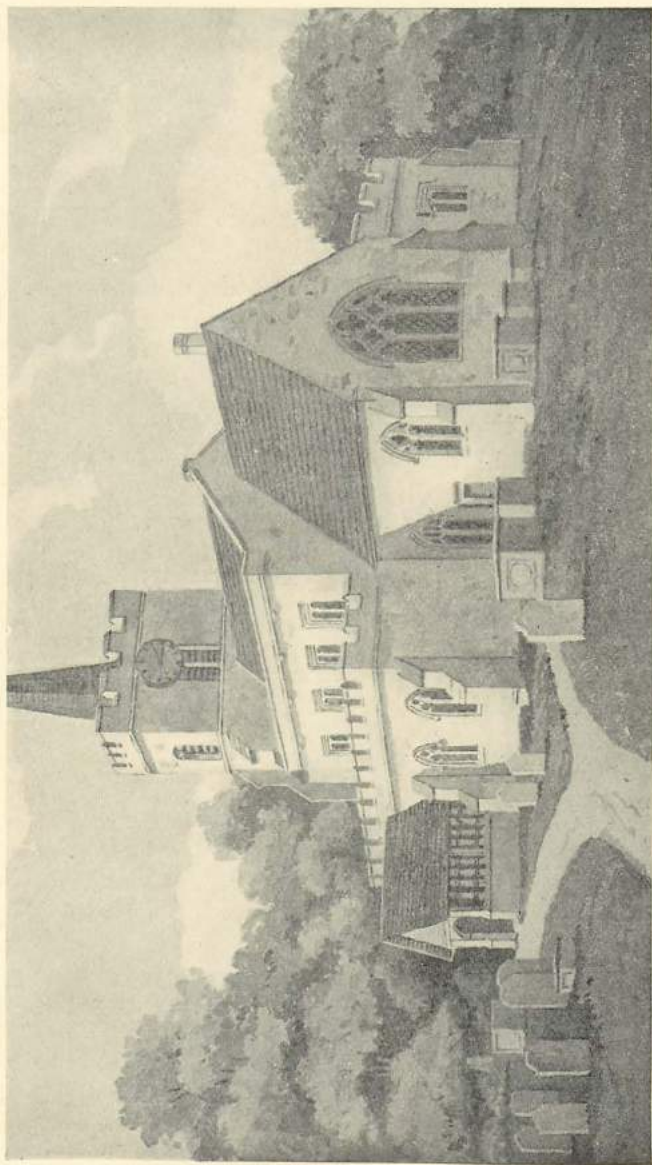
building is of distinct architectural interest and dates from *c.* 1180, though it has been much altered and exhibits work of each subsequent period.

Orsett church was next visited, and here Mr. Chancellor again acted as cicerone. Of somewhat unusual plan, this large church dates from the twelfth century, but incorporates work of the seventeenth and each intervening century. The rector (Rev. J. W. Eisdell, R.D.), who had kindly placed on view the communion plate, including a fine Elizabethan cup and cover (1575), and a flagon of 1677, called attention to a fragment of a coffin-slab of *c.* 1300, which had been found only a few days previously built into the wall of a cottage some 150 yards from the church. It has a plain flat top and a double hollow-chamfered edge on which the concluding portion of a Lombardic inscription is incised: [DEV : DE : SA] : ALME : EYT : M[ERCI].

Afterwards the Society was entertained to tea at Orsett Hall by Colonel F. H. D. C. Whitmore, C.M.G., D.S.O., and Mrs. Whitmore. In acknowledging the hearty vote of thanks accorded them for their hospitality and kindly welcome, Colonel Whitmore said they were doing what they could in that village to preserve local relics of the past. The "Pound" had been thoroughly restored, all the old woodwork being re-used as far as possible; the old village prison or 'cage' also existed in a capital state of preservation, and was going to be removed to its original position near the Pound. An old inhabitant, still living, remembered its situation exactly, and also recollected that a man named Spurgeon was confined in it for drunkenness about eighty years ago.

Before departing, Colonel Whitmore conducted the members over the house, one room of which contains a beautiful plaster ceiling and a carved stone fireplace, *c.* 1650. The extensive collection of fine old pewter that has been in the family for generations, and the series of family portraits by Sir Joshua Reynolds, Sir Peter Lely, and other masters, attracted special attention. An illustrated brochure, entitled *Pictures and Works of Art at Orsett Hall*, compiled some years ago for the "Whitehall Review," has been placed in the Society's library by Colonel Whitmore.

The Society is greatly indebted to the Rev. Herbert Carpenter and Colonel F. Landon for help in arranging this excursion.



KELVEDON (EASTERFORD) CHURCH, 1837.

QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, WEDNESDAY, 8 JULY, 1925.

KELVEDON, GREAT BRAXTED, RIVENHALL AND FEERING.

The perfect summer weather added to the enjoyment of the large number of members and friends who attended this excursion. At Kelvedon station motor char-a-bancs were ready to convey the party to Kelvedon church, which was reached at 10.30 a.m. Here the Rev. E. F. Hay, the historian of the church and for thirty years its devoted vicar, acted as guide; portions of a descriptive pamphlet issued by him in 1903 appeared in these *Transactions*, vol. ix. (N.S.), pp. 15-19. The present vicar (Rev. R. W. Croft) kindly showed the Elizabethan communion cup and cover (1562). A copy, by Major A. B. Bamford, of a drawing signed E.B.B., and dated 1837, in the Probert Collection (p. 83), now in the Society's library, depicting the church before restoration, when the east window was renewed and the south porch rebuilt, is reproduced from a block kindly lent by Mr. Hay.

"The Red House," almost opposite the church, was afterwards inspected by kind permission of Mr. and Mrs. G. de H. Larpent. It contains a staircase of c. 1700, and some interesting furniture.

The churches of Great Braxted and Rivenhall were next visited, and were described by the President. The remarkable twelfth century, and later, stained glass in the east window at Rivenhall attracted much attention, and the Society is greatly indebted to the rector (Rev. A. A. Hunt) for kindly removing the altar and reredos in order that the window might be seen to the best advantage. Most of the glass, which was admirably described by Mr. Hunt, was brought from France in 1840 by the then rector; a detailed account of it will be found in these *Transactions*, vol. ii. (N.S.), pp. 77-85. Apart from its intrinsic value, this glass is of great value from a monetary point of view, and the Hon. Secretary called attention to a notice that appeared in *The Illustrated London News*, of 12 February, 1921, which stated that a thirteenth century English (the earliest glass in our churches was probably executed by French artists) stained glass panel (30½ inches by 31½ inches), from the Lawrence collection, representing a half figure of Christ—part of a Jesse tree, sold in New York for 18,500*l*.

On leaving the church, the site, which has never been properly excavated, of a large house of the Roman period in a field adjoining the east end of the churchyard was viewed.

The party then proceeded to Rivenhall Place, where it was welcomed by Mrs. A. M. Bradhurst, who kindly provided lemonade, *etc.*, and invited members to partake of luncheon in her garden. Subsequently a short meeting was held, when the President spoke of the desirability of excavating the important Roman site that had just been inspected; the suggestion met with a ready response, and it was decided that the Council of the Society be asked to open a fund for the purpose. Although subscriptions were not then solicited, various sums, amounting to 2*l.* 7*s.*, were handed to the Hon. Secretary as a nucleus. Twenty new members were elected.

Having assembled in the Hall, members had the privilege of hearing Mrs. Bradhurst describe the house, which was afterwards inspected under her guidance. The building dates from the latter half of the sixteenth century, but considerable additions were made in the eighteenth century, when the east front was refaced. It is the property, and was for several generations a seat, of the Western family (see *Essex Review*, vol. x., pp. 1 and 65).

A hearty vote of thanks having been accorded Mrs. Bradhurst for her hospitality, the party returned to Kelvedon and gathered in the garden at Dowches. Here, under the shade of the trees, Miss Nina F. Layard, F.S.A., gave a delightfully informal and instructive lecture on early man, illustrating her remarks by demonstrating in a practical fashion how various stone implements in her collection were used by their fabricators. Afterwards, Miss Layard exhibited in her private museum the results of her recent excavations in France and Holland. Brief visits were then paid to the Sun inn, Feering, built about 1525, and to a timber-framed and plastered house (H.M.C., No. 27), formerly "The Anchor" beer-house (much frequented in coaching days by passengers from the Tollesbury district), and now in the occupation of our member, Mr. Fred Osborn.

On arriving at Feering Bury the party was entertained to tea in the garden, by the kindness of Mrs. Percy Reid and Miss Layard. The house, which dates from the fifteenth century, was then inspected under Mrs. Reid's guidance; and a timber-framed and weather-boarded outbuilding of the fifteenth century, said to have been a chapel, was described by Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, F.R.I.B.A. Hearty votes of thanks having been duly proposed, the members left for Feering church, where Mr. Chancellor, who again acted as guide, called special attention to the south porch,

which is a noteworthy example of early sixteenth century brick-work. There was formerly a wall-painting of St. Christopher over the north door, and remains of a diaper pattern on the walls, but there are now no traces of this mural decoration visible.

It was nearly 7 p.m. when members dispersed for the homeward journey, some returning to Kelvedon station, others to Colchester by char-a-banc.

QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, THURSDAY, 17 SEPTEMBER, 1925.

DUNMOW, TILTY, CHICKNEY AND LITTE EASTON.

The attendance at this excursion surpassed every previous record, about 240 members and friends being present; and the weather, in spite of an uncertain forecast, was all that could be desired. Motor char-a-bancs awaited the arrival of the 10.43 a.m. train at Braintree station, and then proceeded to Dunmow station to meet the train arriving from Bishop's Stortford. Three-fourths of the party, however, made use of private cars.

Dunmow church was first visited, and was described by the vicar, Rev. W. J. House, D.D., who had also kindly placed on view the altar plate, and the interesting book of churchwardens' accounts (1527-1621). The most striking features of this spacious building, which is one of the finest churches of Essex, are the fourteenth century chancel, the fifteenth century west tower, and the late fifteenth century timber gallery in the south aisle. The original Charters of Dunmow Corporation have recently been placed, in glass cases, on the wall of the south aisle. The first Charter was granted in 1555, and the second in 1590; the seal of the latter is perfect.

The next objective was Tilty church, which was probably the *capella extra portas* of the abbey. The nave of this little building dates from c. 1220; but the chancel is a beautiful example of early fourteenth century work, the east window being especially fine.

On leaving, members made their way to the site of the abbey in a field adjoining the churchyard, and here luncheon was partaken of.

The President then gave a description of the abbey of St. Mary the Virgin, which was founded in 1153, for Cistercian monks, by

Maurice Fitz Geoffery and Robert de Ferrers. Although only one wall of the cellarer's range remains above ground, Canon Galpin was able to exhibit a plan showing the extent of the original buildings; he hopes to contribute a paper on the subject to the next part of these *Transactions*.

A short meeting was afterwards held, when 22 new members were elected.

A pilgrimage was then made to the little, hitherto disused, Saxon church of Chickney. This delightful little sanctuary is situated in the midst of fields in the very heart of "the wilds of Essex," the only approach to it being a long, rough lane. It is an unusually complete example of pre-Conquest work (eleventh century); the south wall of the nave retains an original, well-preserved, double-splayed window, and there are traces of one opposite to it in the north wall; on each side of the chancel are traces of similar windows. The dimensions of the nave are about 31 feet by 18 feet; the chancel was lengthened early in the thirteenth century: originally it was about 15 feet square. The Saxon walling is readily distinguishable by the sandy character of the mortar.

An interesting festival service was held in this church on 4 July, and it is intended to hold services here occasionally in the future. The parish, which is united to Broxted, consists of three farms and four cottages, and the total population is only fifteen. As the building begins to show signs of decay, a sustentation fund for its upkeep has recently been opened, to which the rector, Rev. F. F. Komlosy, M.C., invited members to contribute. A collection made on the spot realised 13*l.* 10*s.* 0*d.*

Returning to the high road, the party journeyed to Little Easton church, which is noteworthy for its monuments. The rich canopied altar tomb, with fine brasses showing considerable remains of original enamel, to Henry Bouchier, K.G., Earl of Eu and Essex, 1483, and Isabel, his wife, daughter of Richard, Earl of Cambridge, 1485, attracted particular attention. The village stocks and whipping-post, which formerly stood on the green west of the church, are now in the garden of an adjoining cottage, but there was little time in which to view them.

Easton Lodge was reached about 4.30 p.m., where the members were received by Frances Countess of Warwick, and hospitably entertained to tea in a marquee erected in front of the house. Unfortunately, the unintentional discourtesy of some fifty members, who neglected to send in their names to the Hon. Secretary by the time specified, caused considerable anxiety; but rallying around her a band of willing helpers, her ladyship surmounted all

difficulties, and a bountiful meal awaited the crowd of visitors. Subsequently the house was viewed and every nook and corner of the extensive and charming gardens inspected.

Before leaving, the President expressed the thanks of all present, and the Countess responding in a delightful little speech, asked if the Society would kindly pay her another visit next June for the purpose of inspecting Stone Hall, and the Garden of Friendship and the Bird Sanctuary surrounding it (see "The Story of a Sanctuary," by Frances Countess of Warwick, *Windsor Magazine*, September, 1925).

With the exception of Great Dunmow, the churches visited were described by Mr. Duncan W. Clark, A.R.I.B.A. The Hon. Secretary is also indebted to Mr. Clark, to Mr. C. F. D. Sperling and Mr. R. H. Chubb, for kindly help in connection with this excursion.

NEW MEMBERS.

Elected at Rivenhall on 8 July, 1925.

ON THE NOMINATION OF—	
ASHWIN, Miss JOAN, Brackleys, Wickham Bishops, Witham.	Rev. T. H. Curling.
BELLE, CHARLES GUSTAVE, A.R.C.M., 8 Empress Avenue, Woodford Green.	Hon. Secretary.
BRETT, F. A. B., Kelvin, Tiptree.	Miss Ransom.
CARGILL, CAMPBELL FEATHERSTON, Little Hobby Vines, Stebbing, Chelmsford.	Mr. T. G. Luckin.
FRANCIS, ALFRED G., O.B.E., M.B., 20 Beacon Hill, Camden Road, N. 7.	Mr. E. B. Francis.
FRANKLIN, RICHARD, O.B.E., The Homestead, Heath Drive, Gidea Park, Romford.	Rev. W. J. Pressey.
FRANKLIN, Mrs., The Homestead, Heath Drive, Gidea Park, Romford.	Rev. W. J. Pressey.
GOODRICH, Dr. EDITH E., Acorns, Little Baddow, Chelmsford.	Rev. J. Berridge.
GREEN, Mrs. A. CROYDEN, The Mount, Fingringhoe, Colchester.	Hon. Secretary.
GREEN, The Rev. H. TYRRELL, B.A., 8 King Street, Thetford, Norfolk.	Hon. Secretary.
LANG, Mrs., St. Brelades, High Street, Brentwood.	Miss G. M. Lewis.
MATTINGS, G., St. Faith's, Erroll Road, Romford.	Mr. Aubrey Goodes.
McCABE, Mrs., The Cottage, Ugley, Bishops Stortford.	Miss Pollitt.
MOFFATT, Group-Capt. the Rev. W., R.A.F., Leez Priory, Chelmsford.	The President.
MOFFATT, Mrs., Leez Priory, Chelmsford.	The President.
RANDOLPH-SYMONS, Miss JOAN, The Lawn House, Kelvedon.	Miss Swettenham.
RAY, Miss S., 34 Wellesley Road, Colchester.	Mr. G. Rickword.
SMITH, W. O. LESTER, M.A., Springfield Court, Chelmsford.	Hon. Secretary.
SPALDING, FREDERICK, J P., Wimborne, 55 London Road, Chelmsford.	Major A. B. Bamford.
TWEED, Mrs. M. K., Laindon Frith, Billericay.	Miss G. M. Lewis.

Elected at a Council Meeting on 27 July, 1925.

ON THE NOMINATION OF—	
CARWARDINE-PROBERT, Col. W. G., B.A., O.B.E., F.S.A., Bevilla, Bures, Suffolk.	Mr. C. F. D. Sperling.
CROCKER, Mrs WESTON, The Abbey, Coggeshall.	Mr. G. F. Beaumont.
JOHNSON, JOHN HENRY, B.A., 40 Duke Street, Chelmsford.	Hon. Secretary.
KING, W. K. STUART, Mistle Abbey, Manningtree.	Hon. Secretary.
POWER, CYRIL E., F.R.Hist S., A.R.I.B.A., 1 Phœnix Place, Addison Avenue, Holland Park Avenue, W. 11.	Mr. T. Champness.
STEUART, ARCHIBALD, Little Braxted Mill, Witham.	The President.

Elected at Tilty on 17 September, 1925.

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
BEAUMONT, JOHN L., LL.B., Beverley Road, Colchester.	Mr. G. F. Beaumont.
BEVAN, Mrs. E. A., 19 Beverley Road, Colchester.	Mr. J. F. Marlar.
BRUNWIN, ALFRED WILLIS, South Lodge, Great Bardfield, Braintree.	Mr. T. Bradridge
COVERNTON, JAMES GARGRAVE, M.A., C.I.E., Parsonage House, Finchingfield, Braintree.	Miss E. Vaughan.
COVERNTON, Miss IRIS A. E., Parsonage House, Finchingfield, Braintree.	Miss E. Vaughan.
CUTFORTH, Mrs., Hatter's Croft, Sawbridgeworth, Herts.	Rev. J. L. Fisher.
FINDLAY, ARTHUR, Stansted Hall, Stansted, Essex.	Col. Bradbridge.
FINDLAY, Mrs., Stansted Hall, Stansted, Essex.	Col. Bradbridge.
GWYNNE, HOWELL A., Mawbyns, Little Easton, Dunmow.	Hon. Secretary.
GWYNNE, The Rev. RICHARD LLOYD, Little Easton Rectory, Dunmow.	Hon. Secretary.
HARMAN, JOHN, Waverley Hotel, Clacton-on-Sea.	Mr. P. G. Laver.
HARRIS, FRANCIS CECIL, M.Sc., University College, Gower Street, London, W.C.	Mr. P. G. Laver.
HARRIS, H. G., B.A., University College, Gower Street, London, W.C.	Mr. P. G. Laver.
HUNT, The Rev. ANDREW ALLAN, M.A., Rivenhall Rectory, Witham.	The President.
LUBBOCK, Brigadier-General GUY, C.M.G., D.S.O., Furze Hill, Margaretting, Ingatestone.	Rev. W. J. Pressey.
PYEMONT, The Rev. E. C. H., M.A., Ramsey Vicarage, Harwich.	Hon. Secretary.
SIMONDS, Mrs. W., Wolseys, Duton Hill, near Dunmow.	Mr. F. Robus.
VAIZEY, Mrs. E. F., Attwoods, Halstead.	Mr. G. F. Beaumont.
WARBURTON, Mrs. M., Lower Dairy House, Nayland, Colchester.	Major W. F. Dick
WASH, LOUIS WILLIAM, 23 Shrub End Road, Colchester.	Mr. E. Auston.
WATSON, E. S., Gorphwysfa, Fitzwalter Road, Colchester.	Rev. T. H. Curling.
WATSON, Mrs., Gorphwysfa, Fitzwalter Road, Colchester.	Rev. T. H. Curling.

DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY.

To 31 October, 1925.

Mr. G. F. Beaumont, F.S.A.—

“The Church Bells of the County of Stafford,” by Charles Lynam, F.R.I.B.A., 1887.

Rev. G. Montagu Benton, F.S.A.—

“Great Amwell, Past and Present,” by Rev. W. J. Harvey, M.A.

“History of Haddlesey,” by the Rev. J. N. Worsfold.

Cambridge County Library. First Annual Report, 1922-23.

“Memories of Old Romford,” by George Terry, B.A., 1880.

Chelmsford Diocesan Chronicle, vols. 8, 9, 10. 1922-24.

Twenty-four Reprints of Papers from “Archæologia.”

“Suffolk Words and Phrases,” by Edward Moor, 1823.

MS. Rental of the Manor of Fingreth Hall, Blackmore, 1760.

MS. Account of Heriots belonging to Fingreth Hall, c. 1720.

The Incorporated Church Building Society—

Annual Report, 1921 to 1924 inclusive.

Mr. F. C. Elliston-Erwood—

“The Pilgrim’s Way,” by the donor.

“Notes on the Churches of Romney Marsh,” by the donor.

Rev. E. F. Hay, M.A.—

Illustrated Guide to Church Congress, Eastbourne, 1925.

The Clerk to the Bedford County Council—

A Hand List of the Bedfordshire County Muniments, prepared by the County Records Committee, 1925.

Mr. F. J. Brand—

“A Surrender,” and “Jenny’s Wedding,” by the donor.

Miss Nina F. Layard, F.S.A.—

Fifteen Reprints of Papers, by the donor.

Mr. Hastings Worrin—

"Essex Review," April, June and October, 1919; January, 1920.

Dr. W. E. St. L. Finny, M.Ch.—

"A Lecture on the Life of King Athelstan," by the donor.
Reprint.

Two White-metal Medals commemorating the Millenary of
King Athelstan, 924-1924 A.D.

Colonel F. H. D. C. Whitmore, C.M.G., D.S.O., D.L.—

"Pictures and Works of Art at Orsett Hall."

University Press, Cambridge—

"The Cambridge Bulletin," No. LI., June, 1925.

The Rev. the Headmaster—

Foundation Deeds of Felsted School, 1916, with Introductory
Notes by Andrew Clark, LL.D. *Privately issued.*

Walthamstow Antiquarian Society—

Walthamstow Vestry Minutes, Churchwardens' and Overseers'
Accounts, 1710-1740, by Stephen J. Barns. Official Pub-
lication, No. 13, 1925.

Purchased.

Two Drawings of Painted Wall Decoration, West Mersea Church,
1924.

General Index to Publications of The Society of Antiquaries of
Newcastle-on-Tyne, 1895-1924.

From Societies in union for exchange of Publications.

Society of Antiquaries of London—

The Antiquaries' Journal, vols. V., Nos. 3, 4.

Royal Archæological Institute—

Archæological Journal, vol. LXXVIII.

British Archæological Association—

Journal (N.S.), vol. XXX., part 1.

Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland—

Journal, vols. XLI.-LIV., 1911-24; LV., part 1.

Birmingham Archæological Society—

Transactions and Proceedings, vol. XLVIII.

- Bristol and Gloucester Archæological Society—
Transactions, vol. XLVI.
- Cambridge Antiquarian Society—
Proceedings, vol. XXVI.
- Chester and North Wales Archæological Society—
Journal (N.S.), vol. XXVI., part 1.
- The Essex Field Club—
The Essex Naturalist, vol. XXI., part 3.
- Kent Archæological Society—
Archæological Cantiana, vol. XXXVII.
- Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-on-Tyne—
Proceedings, 4th series, vol. I., No. 22 to completion.
Ditto, vol. 2, pp. 45-96, and plates.
Archæologia Æliana, 4th series, vol. I.
- Suffolk Institute of Archæology and Natural History—
Proceedings, vol. XVIII., part 3.
- Surrey Archæological Society—
Collections, vol. XXXVI.
- Sussex Archæological Society—
Collections, vol. LXVI.
- Wiltshire Archæological and Natural History Society—
The Wiltshire Magazine, No. CXLII.
- Yorkshire Archæological Society—
Journal, parts 109, 110, 111.
- Société Nationale des Antiquaires de France—
Bulletin 3^e and 4^e Trimestres, 1924.
Ditto, 1^e Trimestre, 1925.
Mémoires et Documents, Mettensia, VIII., Fascicule 2.
- Société Royale des Antiquaires du Nord—
Mémoires, Nouvelle Série, 1920-24.

CONTENTS (*continued*).

	PAGE
<i>New Members</i> ...	84
<i>Donations to the Society</i> ...	86

ILLUSTRATIONS.

Roman Pavement at North Hill, Colchester	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Wall-Painting at Willis Farm, East Hanningfield (fig. 1)	7
Detail of Panel in Wall-Paintings (fig. 2)	8
Detail of Panel in Wall-Paintings (fig. 3)	9
Wall-painting (small panel) at Clovile Hall, West Hanningfield (fig. 4)	12
Portion of Border to small Panel at Clovile Hall, West Hanningfield (fig. 5)	13
Map showing distribution of Mounds near Hull Bridge (fig. 1)	27
Portion of southern part of Hull Bridge Group of Mounds (fig. 2)	31
Portion of northern part of Hull Bridge Group of Mounds (fig. 3)	32
Mounds in Hull Bridge Group (fig. 4)	31
Mound in Hull Bridge Group, showing pathway to its top (fig. 5)	31
Mounds (partially dug away) in Hull Bridge Group, with marsh-pool in foreground (fig. 6)	31
Plan of Works beside the Bowstead Brook at Tolleshunt D'Arcy (fig. 7)	55
Seal of Alice, Countess of Oxford	67
Kelvedon (Easterford) Church, 1837	79

LIST OF PUBLICATIONS.

- ***Transactions.** The Society's un-issued stock of the First Series (1858-73) was destroyed by fire in the year 1874.
- *Of the Second Series (seventeen volumes, 1878-1925), a few complete sets only remain in stock. To be had in parts or in volumes.
- ***General Index to the Transactions of the Society.**
Vols. I. to V., and Vols. I. to V., New Series ... 12 : 0
- Feet of Fines for Essex.** Volume I. (A.D. 1182—A.D. 1272), in ten parts. Edited by R. E. G. Kirk... 1 : 0 : 0
Volume II. (parts XI.—XV.) ... each part 2 : 0
- ***Register of the Scholars admitted to Colchester School, 1637-1740**, edited, with additions, by J. H. Round, M.A., from the transcript by the Rev. C. L. Acland, M.A. ... 3 : 6
- Essex Archæological Society Library Catalogue, 1923** ... cloth (interleaved) 5 : 0 ; paper 2 : 6

All publications are demy 8vo in size.

- * Members of the Society are entitled to one copy of any of these at a reduction of 25 per cent.

ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

MUSEUM: COLCHESTER CASTLE.

OFFICERS AND COUNCIL, 1925-1926.

President: THE REV. CANON F. W. GALPIN, M.A., F.L.S.

Vice-Presidents:

THE LORD BRAYBROOKE, M.A.
THE RT. REV. THE LORD BISHOP OF
CHELMSFORD, D.D.
THE RT. REV. THE LORD BISHOP OF COL-
CHESTER, D.D.
S. A. COURTAULD, Esq.

M. E. HUGHES-HUGHES, Esq., F.S.A.
CHRISTOPHER W. PARKER, Esq., D.L.
LADY RASCH.
THE LORD RAYLEIGH, F.R.S.
J. H. ROUND, Esq., M.A., LL.D., D.L.

Council:

THE PRESIDENT (*ex-officio*).
JOHN AVERY, Esq., F.C.A., F.S.S.
Major A. B. BAMFORD, V.D.
S. J. BARNS, Esq.
G. F. BEAUMONT, Esq., F.S.A.
W. G. BENHAM, Esq., F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S.
GEORGE BIDDILL, Esq.
W. CHANCELLOR, Esq., M.A., F.R.I.B.A.
MILLER CHRISTY, Esq., F.L.S.
THE REV. T. H. CURLING, M.A.
Major W. F. DICK.
E. P. DICKIN, Esq., M.D.
R. C. FOWLER, Esq., O.B.E., F.S.A.

PHILIP G. LAVER, Esq., F.S.A.
MISS N. F. LAYARD, F.S.A.
H. W. LEWER, Esq., F.S.A.
THE REV. W. J. PRESSEY, M.A., F.S.A.
THE REV. CANON E. H. L. REEVE, M.A.
THE REV. CANON G. H. RENDALL, Litt.D.,
B.D.
THE HON. SECRETARY (*ex-officio*).
W. J. SHELDRAKE, Esq.
C. F. D. SPERLING, Esq., M.A.
F. S. TABOR, Esq.
HORACE WILMER, Esq., F.S.A.

Treasurer:

CHRISTOPHER W. PARKER, Esq., D.L.,
Faulkbourne Hall, Witham.

Vice-Treasurer:

H. W. LEWER, Esq., F.S.A.,
Priors, Loughton.

Honorary Secretary:

THE REV. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A., Fingringhoe, Colchester.

Honorary Editor:

R. C. FOWLER, Esq., B.A., O.B.E., F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S.,
Wayside, West End Lane, Pinner.

Honorary Curator (*pro tem*):

THE REV. T. H. CURLING, M.A.,
Halstead Vicarage, Essex.

Curator and Librarian:

MR. A. G. WRIGHT,
The Museum, Colchester.

Local Honorary Secretaries:

Of the Hundreds of the County and the Havering Liberty

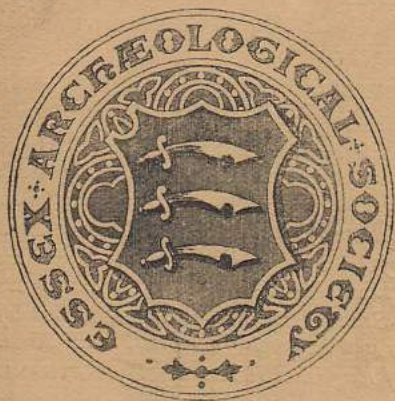
Barstable—Col. F. LONDON, V.D., D.L.
Becontree—S. J. BARNS, Esq.
Chafford—The Rev. E. SMITH.
Chelmsford—Major A. B. BAMFORD, V.D.
Clavering—The Rev. J. G. GEARE, M.A.
Colchester (Borough of)—P. G. LAVER,
Esq., F.S.A.
Dengie—W. HOWARD-FLANDERS, Esq.
Dunmow—W. HASLER, Esq.
Freshwell—T. BRADBRIDGE, Esq.
Havering Liberty—AUBREY GOODES, Esq.
Hinckford—
 Braintree dist.: H. J. CUNNINGTON, Esq.
 Halstead dist.: Lieut.-Col. RAVENSHAW.
Harlow—Mrs. H. E. M. BOURKE-
 BORROWES.

Ilexden—
 Colchester dist.: P. G. LAVER, Esq.,
 F.S.A.
 Coggeshall dist.: G. F. BEAUMONT, Esq.,
 F.S.A.
Ongar—The Rev. Canon E. H. L. REEVE,
 M.A.
Rochford—Dr. F. H. FAIRWEATHER,
 O.B.E.
Tendring—E. P. DICKIN, Esq., M.D.
Thurstable—The Rev. G. MONTAGU
 BENTON, *pro tem*.
Uttlesford—G. MORRIS, Esq., B.Sc.
Waltham—G. F. BOSWORTH, Esq.
Winstree—The Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON.
Witham—THE PRESIDENT.

Free to Members; Price to Non-Members, 8/-.

TRANSACTIONS
OF THE
Essex Archaeological Society.

VOL. XVIII., PART II.
NEW SERIES.



COLCHESTER :

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY AT THE MUSEUM IN THE CASTLE.

1926.

CONTENTS OF PART II., VOL. XVIII.

PAGE

I.	<i>The Abbey Church and Claustal Buildings of Tilty.</i> By the Rev. Canon F. W. GALPIN, M.A., F.L.S.	89
II.	<i>Early English Wall Inscriptions at Colchester.</i> By W. GURNEY BENHAM, F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S.	96
III.	<i>Appointments to Essex Benefices by Commissioners of the Great Seal, 1649-1654.</i> By the Rev. HAROLD SMITH, D.D.	102
IV.	<i>Wall-paintings in Essex Churches. II.: Wall-paintings in, or formerly in, East Hanningfield Church.</i> By the Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A.	105
V.	<i>Fulk Basset's Register and the Norwich Taxation (continued).</i> By R. C. FOWLER, O.B.E., F.S.A.	119

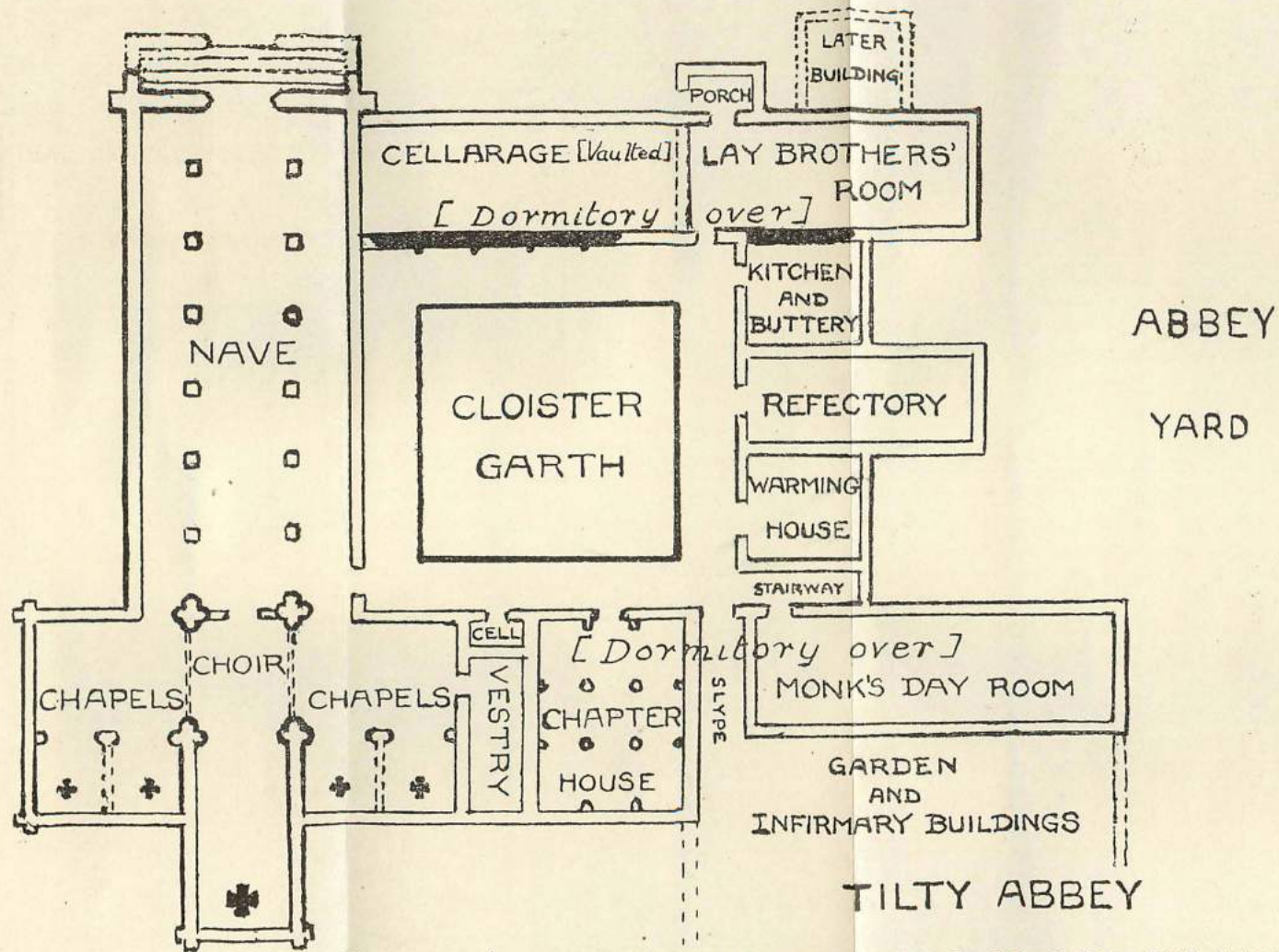
Archæological Notes—

<i>The Morant Club: Report and Statement of Accounts</i>	135
<i>The Colchester and Essex Museum.</i> By the Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A.	136
<i>The Pamphillons.</i> By J. H. ROUND, M.A., LL.D.	137
<i>Colchester's first Charter (1189).</i> By J. H. ROUND, M.A., LL.D.	138
<i>Bineslea.</i> By C. F. D. SPERLING, M.A.	139
<i>Southend: Bronze-founder's Hoard.</i> By W. POLLITT, F.S.A.	140
<i>Chalice at St. Mary's, Colchester.</i> By A. W. CLAPHAM, F.S.A.	140
<i>Roads and Housing.</i> By P. G. LAVER, F.S.A.	141
<i>Essex Trade Tokens.</i> By A. G. WRIGHT	143
<i>Chickney Church</i>	143
<i>Manorial Documents</i>	144

Publications—

<i>The Church Plate of the County of Essex.</i> By the Revs. G. MONTAGU BENTON, F.S.A., Canon F. W. GALPIN, F.L.S., and W. J. PRESSEY, F.S.A.	145
<i>The Essex Yeomanry.</i> By J. W. BURROWS, F.S.A.	148
<i>A History of the Parish of Havering.</i> By HAROLD SMITH, M.A., D.D.	148
<i>Southend-on-Sea: Twentieth Annual Report of the Public Library and Museum Committee, 1925-26</i>	148
<i>A History of English Brickwork.</i> By NATHANIEL LLOYD	149
<i>Scientific Survey of Essex</i>	149
<i>Winter Meeting at Southend-on-Sea</i>	150
<i>Special Winter Meeting at Colchester</i>	150
<i>Winter Meeting at Chelmsford</i>	152
<i>Annual General Meeting of the Essex Archæological Society, at the Town Hall, Colchester, on Wednesday, 28 April, 1926</i>	153
<i>Report for 1925</i>	156
<i>Balance Sheet for 1925</i>	160
<i>New Members</i>	162
<i>Donations to the Society</i>	165

SITE OF
GUEST HOUSE



CEMETERY

THE ABBOT'S HOUSE

— = EXISTING WALLS.

A PROVISIONAL PLAN FROM EXCAVATIONS
IN 1901.

[F.W.GALPIN]

Scale 0 10 20 30 40 50 60 70 80 90 100 Feet

THE ABBEY CHURCH AND CLAUSTRAL BUILDINGS OF TILTY.

BY REV. CANON F. W. GALPIN, M.A., F.L.S.

THE present paper makes no pretension to being a history of the Cistercian monastery of Tiltey or Tilty, for, so far as facts are ascertainable, that has been done by our Editor in the second volume of the *Victoria History of Essex* (Religious Houses, pp. 134-136): the object is to throw further light on the plan and position of its church and principal buildings: and although the time given to excavation in 1901 was but brief and therefore the details obtained and measurements taken can only be considered approximate, yet the main features of the site have received ample confirmation during the dry summers of the past few years, and traces of other buildings been noted but not as yet been explored. It is hoped therefore that, even if provisional, the plan will prove useful when further research is made: at any rate, it conclusively demolishes the theory advanced by some of our earlier Essex historians that the present little parish church, so noted for its beautiful chancel of the fourteenth century, "formed the east end of the abbey church," or "was perhaps the building styled the Guest Hall."

Let us, as a preface, recall a few facts. This religious house was founded by Maurice Fitz-Geoffrey, sheriff of Essex (1157-1163), and his over-lord, Robert, earl Ferrers, in the middle of the twelfth century, the date given being 22 September, 1153. A detailed account of the dress, rules and daily occupations of the Cistercian monks is given in Gasquet's *English Monastic Life* (1904). There were already two houses of the same order in our county, *viz.* Stratford Langthorne (founded in 1135) and Coggeshall (1140): both of these were reckoned among the Greater Monasteries, as they had revenues above 200*l.* per annum (about 3,000*l.* current value), whereas Tilty was a smaller establishment and, at the dissolution of the Lesser Monasteries in 1536, could only show a net income of 167*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* We do not know how soon after its foundation the erection of permanent buildings for the new community commenced, but in 1155, as we learn from the Pipe Roll,

their dues to the King were 4s. for Danegeld and 2s. 10d. for the county quota (*Donum Comitatus*). On 16 March, 1188, the building of the abbey church was begun. Within twenty-five years the greater part of it must have been raised, for in the year 1215, whilst mass was being celebrated on Christmas Day, part of King John's army "violently entered it and the offices adjoining, overthrew the furniture, broke open the chests and carried off the booty." No doubt that after this profanation repairs were necessary, for about the year 1220 the church was "dedicated," or more probably re-consecrated and dedicated to the Blessed Virgin, as were all the Cistercian abbeys. Many offerings were then made towards endowment and, amongst them, a rental of 2s. a year from land in Canfield by Lord Robert de Vere, third earl of Oxford, who succeeded to the title in 1214 and died in 1221, as well as gifts from other large land owners. In 1361 a licence was obtained by the abbot to purchase land for the maintenance of two lights in the abbey church and one light in the dormitory.

As will be seen from the plan, it was a well-proportioned building, internal measurements being as follows: nave (of seven bays with north and south aisles), 102 feet in length and 45 feet across with an inclination to narrow towards the western end; choir and presbytery 72 feet long and 20 feet wide; two transepts, each with two eastern chapels on the usual Cistercian plan, the width over transepts and crossing being 90 feet. Of course in comparison with the larger abbeys, such as Fountains, Rievaulx, Byland, Melrose or Waverley, the church was small: even that at Coggeshall, so far as can be traced by marks on the ground, was 210 feet in length, 50 feet in width (internal measurements), but only 80 feet across the transepts. At Netley, one of the Lesser Monasteries, the church was 211 feet in length, 58 feet wide and 128 feet across the transepts.

In the green pasture in which the remains of Tilty are situated the only portions standing are parts of the east wall of the cellarage and of the lay brothers' house, but the foundations of the church and of the rest of the claustral buildings are only about a foot under the turf and we were able to locate the positions of the nave pillars, the third on the north side still retaining the plain chamfered base of a clustered column, of which the piece of early thirteenth-century round base mould, now preserved in the church, may have formed part: corbel mouldings and portions of other pillars have also been found; one (plain octagonal) is in a modern wall. Between the western piers of the crossing, above which no lofty tower was permitted by the strict rules of the Order, were traces of the *pulpitum* or choir screen with well-worn black and red tiles *in situ* at the

entrance. As a belfry is mentioned in a grant at the dissolution of the monastery, it was probably either built as a campanile (for so it is called) by the side of the church or merely as a wooden turret on the roof. The divisions between the side chapels of the transepts were not well defined, but the measurements gave a space generally recognized as sufficient for two chapels, and in the inventory of the goods of the church, made by the commissioners at the dissolution in 1536, "4 tables of alabaster," valued at 10s., were noted: these "tables" were, no doubt, the retables or reredoses of the transept altars, one of which was dedicated to S. Thomas of Canterbury, who had been canonized in 1173. The other valuables in the church mentioned at the same time were "6 pairs of little candlesticks of latten (fine brass), 1 pair of great latten standards, and a payer of organs.

In the vestry were many altar cloths, vestments and copes, and chests in which to keep them. The silver plate appears to have been held by the abbot at the dissolution and kept in his bed chamber, a precautionary measure not unusual in much later days. The inventories will be found printed in full in the *Transactions*, vols. ix., pp. 287-289; x., pp. 14-15.

Immediately outside the west end of the church the ground begins to rise perceptibly, and it is difficult to say exactly what was the original arrangement at this point without fuller investigation. Excavation so far reveals a light foundation some 12 feet from the west wall and parallel to it; it is about 2 feet 6 inches higher than the general level of the church. Portions of red tiles with yellow-white glaze are here frequent: one with an indented fleur-de-lis was discovered; these may have been removed from the floor of the nave, but with them are many pieces of red roofing tile. As the amount of lead received for the King's use at the dissolution was large (about 112 tons), no doubt the roof of the church was leaded: in fact, trimmings of thin sheet lead were found on the site. It seems, therefore, very probable that a flight of steps descended this slope to the west door of the church, and that over them was a narrow penthouse roofed with tiles, forming an outer porch or galilee, a not unusual feature in Cistercian design. It is so drawn on the plan.

After the destruction of the abbey a wall in the direction of the guest house was built from the west end of the church about in a line with the north arcade of the nave: the foundation was laid in old material and it was needed to protect the inner court of the mansion into which the guest house was then converted. It is shown on the estate map made by Ralph Agas, the famous cartographer, in 1593, a few years after the time when the property was conveyed to

the Maynard family. The part of this map indicating the site of the monastery is shown in the accompanying illustration.¹

We pass to the claustral buildings. On the east side of the cloister (83 feet by 81 feet), with alleys of 10 feet width bordered with brick work and traces on the existing wall of the vaulting ribs, were placed the vestry, entered by a door from the north transept of the church, and a small cell or private parlour entered from the cloister. The chapter house, vaulted and aisled, was rectangular (43 feet by 32 feet) and the trifoliate base of a vaulting shaft, now in the church, may have belonged to it: next to it was the slype or passage to the garden and the infirmary buildings, the foundations of which are visible in dry summers. The monk's day room was a long narrow building (80 feet by 24 feet) running northwards into the abbey yard and apparently floored, at any rate at the further end, with green glazed tiles. Above the day room, slype, chapter house and vestry, were the monks' dormitory, the library and scriptorium, no doubt with stairs admitting the brethren to the church for the night services. On the north side of the cloister court were the stairs to the dormitory, the warming house in which a fire was provided, the refectory (50 feet by 20 feet) projecting northwards into the abbey yard, and next to it the buttery and kitchen. On the west side were the lay brothers' day room or hall (62 feet by 23 feet) which was not vaulted, and the cellarage with store rooms, *etc.* (68 feet by 23 feet), which was vaulted. Above was the dormitory of the lay brothers (*conversi*), probably with stairs at the southern end descending into the nave of the church. On the west side of this long building were evident traces of an entrance porch also containing, we may presume, a stairway to the dormitory above. To the north of this porch are the foundations of a later building of brickwork projecting from the west wall of the lay brothers' room. On the estate map this seems to be shown and it may have been erected in the later years of the fifteenth century

¹ NOTE.—Ralph Agas was born about the year 1541, at Stoke-by-Nayland, Suffolk, just beyond the border of the county. Though a cripple from birth he became an experienced land surveyor and engraver. His opinion and skill were sought by the Crown and in later years he lived in Holborn, at the end of Fetter Lane. He died in 1621. His map of the city of Oxford (1588) is in the Bodleian library, and of the two original maps of London attributed to him one is in the Pepys library, Cambridge, and the other in the Guildhall library, London. He is said to have also produced maps of Cambridge and Dunwich. The Tilty estate map, probably but one of the many he made for large landowners, measures 3 feet 8 inches by 3 feet 3 inches. It is in very fair condition and the scale is about 32 chains to the inch. His note upon the estate is as follows: "The scite of Tilty is well built adjoininge to the place where sometime stood the abbie and near unto the church impropriate to the same maner: beside, a grange, somewhat removed sufficient for the managinge of the whole demesne, with many and sundry buildings for servants and labourers accordingly. There is upon the same maner 2 mills, one water mill and one wind mill." The map is now preserved in the estate office at Warwick.



THE REMAINS OF TILTY ABBEY.

From the Estate Map by Ralph Aggas, 1593.

or in the early part of the sixteenth century to provide new offices for the lay brothers, or in connection with the lease of the guest house and outbuildings to the marquis of Dorset, steward of the monastery.

For the great guest house, which, as already said, formed a separate building and, like that at Waverley, stood westward of the church, was an important structure, though it has now wholly disappeared. From papers preserved in the Warwick estate office it seems to have been rather a burden to the monks in later days and expensive to maintain. It was therefore leased in 1529 for thirteen years to Thomas (Grey), marquis of Dorset, and his wife, and is described as "the new house over against the church," or, in an endorsement, named in detail as "the house over against the church called the Guest Hall, with Green's house, Byard's chamber, with the new lodging made by the same marquis, and the buttery, pantry, cellars, parlours and kitchen, the garden, 'orteyard' (orchard) and cook's garden." The tenants were responsible for repairs except when the abbot used the house. In an indenture (1535) the property is described as "the house standing against the west end of the church of the monastery, of old time called the Founder's House, otherwise called the Guest Hall, and all others, as well those newly builded as the old, and all other rooms within the said Guest Hall." In 1542 it is called "the building in South Pasture" and is shown in all its grandeur in the estate map of 1593 on which buildings are coloured red. Particulars of the deeds which relate to it, together with excerpts from the Cartulary of the Abbey, preserved in the library at Easton lodge, were printed by the late Mr. W. C. Waller in the *Transactions*, vols. viii., pp. 353-362; ix., pp. 118-121.

Northward, adjoining the abbey yard, will be noticed on the map the sheds (now a farm yard) and stables: the marquis was to have stabling for 20 horses, the abbot stabling for three. Close by is the water mill, still in use. Nearer the monastery probably stood the brewhouse held, at the time of the dissolution, by the marchioness of Dorset. Westward in the wood is a spring called the Monks' well and probably used by them in connection with the water supply and sanitation of their house, about which they were very particular.

The grange lies a little distance away to the south-west and is still a farm-house site: the map shows a wind mill standing two fields from it, close to the road to Broxton.

South of the monastery was the gate-house, visible on the map but now destroyed; close to its site is the present parish church of Tilty which was served by the monastery as the chapel at the gate

for use before entering the precincts. This kind of chapel existed at Fountains, Rievaulx, Tintern, Furnes, and at other Cistercian houses. At Coggeshall abbey the dedication is to Saint Nicholas and the building, after careful restoration, is again devoted to its sacred purpose. An illustration of it is given in *E.A.S. Transactions*, vol. xv., as it appeared in 1889, with its high chancel and low nave. Within the chapel at Tilty lies the only remaining memorial to an abbot—the brass of Thomas “*Abbas famosus*” (c. 1459-1475). It is reproduced by Mr. Miller Christy in the *Essex Review* (vol. x., p. 90).

To the east of the abbey church was no doubt the cemetery, and beyond it the little and great vineyards, names which yet linger around the spot, though the vine is no longer cultivated there. The “osier-yarde,” however, is still flourishing. North-east of the choir of the church we should expect to find the abbot’s house which, at any rate in later Cistercian days, was a separate building. According to the inventory of 1536 it had “a dynyng chamber” and “a bedd chambre” (with a featherbed, six pairs of sheets and a bolster) for the abbot; “a gest chambre” with “a trussyng bedd,” also a featherbed, bolster, a pillow of feathers and “a counterpoynt of tapstrey worke”; and “the servaunts chambre” with a little featherbed, a bolster and an old coverlet. In the abbot’s bed chamber the commissioners inspected the only silver plate recorded in the inventory, which, consisting as it did of a silver-gilt cross, a silver-gilt censer, a silver ship (incense-boat) and spoon, a silver covered salt-seller, three maser bowls, ten silver spoons, and four chalices with their patens, was probably all that the community then possessed.

North of the abbot’s house, in its own courtyard, was the infirmary for sick monks, probably with a private chapel attached, as on 24 April, 1542, Sir Thomas Audley, who had married the daughter of the marquis of Dorset, had a grant of the site of the monastery with the church, belfry (*campanile*) and chapel (*capella*), as well as the manor “with the rectory and chapel belonging thereto.” Beyond these buildings the stream supplied water to the artificial fish-ponds. The present pond in the pasture is later than the days of the monastery.

The deed of surrender, dated 28 February, 1536, was acknowledged by abbot John Palmer and the convent in their chapter house before the King’s Commissioners on 3 March, and the order for spoliation made the same day. So passed the abbey with all its sacred and charitable associations into lay hands and, with it, the traditional curse. In 1587 Thomas Howard, earl of Suffolk, a

grandson of Sir Thomas Audley, sold his whole property to Mr. Henry Maynard, to whose descendant, in the person of Lady Warwick, we were indebted for the kind permission to explore the site.

The history of the buildings after the dissolution is very meagre. The estate map shows, however, that by the year 1593 the abbey church, cloister, chapter house, refectory, *etc.*, as well as the infirmary and the abbot's house, had been razed to the ground. Weever, in his *Funeral Monuments* (1631), writes "this Monasterie is not altogether ruinous," and Grose (*Antiquities of England*, 1783-1787) informs us that "a gentleman of Broxted, living in 1777, remembered part of the lodgings of the monastery standing inhabited by a farmer: these have been pulled down by Lord Maynard." I presume this was the remains of the great guest house. From the *Essex Review* (vol. v., 1896), in a paper by Mr. H. W. Gibson, we learn that some steps from the chancel of the present parish church were discovered "which led down to the secular buildings: the paving tiles were square and lozenge-shaped—buff, green and red: they were considerably worn." In the field a brick cellar seems to have been discovered and in the stream a fifteenth-century gold ring, now in the British Museum, was found. The walls yet standing are now carefully fenced in and the site has a most sympathetic guardian in the present vicar, the Rev. G. H. Morgan Smith. An illustration of the Common Seal of the abbey, taken from a brass matrix preserved in S. John's College, Cambridge, is given in the *Victoria History* (vol. ii.): other seals are to be found at the Public Record Office, the British Museum, the County Museum, Colchester, and in the Church Library at Hatfield Broad Oak. The list of abbots given in the *Victoria History* has been made more complete by Mr. Fowler's subsequent additions recorded in the *Transactions*, vol. xi., p. 51, and vol. xvii.

EARLY ENGLISH WALL INSCRIPTIONS AT COLCHESTER.

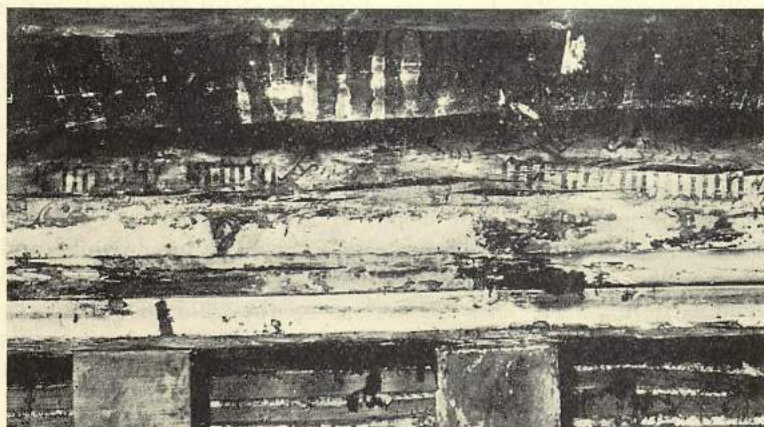
BY W. GURNEY BENHAM, F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S.

AT the end of December, 1925, during alterations and repairs to "Durlston House," 18 North Hill, Colchester, some inscriptions forming a sort of frieze and occupying the wall plate or large ceiling beam of the north wall of the principal room on the ground floor, were brought to light.

It is not without interest, even though a merely accidental coincidence, that this mediæval house is on the site of an important Roman villa. Beneath the south ground-floor room is a Roman pavement. Joists of the floor stand on this Roman pavement. At the back of the house and in close proximity to it was lately unearthed the large mosaic pavement illustrated and described in the last issue of these *Transactions* (vol. xviii., pt. i., frontispiece, and p. 71). This pavement was excavated and exhumed by permission of the then owner, our member, Mr. Harrington Lazell, who presented it to the town for exhibition in the museum at Colchester. During two recent winters Mr. Harrington Lazell had excavations made in the garden. These revealed numerous Roman walls, also a Roman vessel and cover, now in the museum, and many fragments of Roman pottery.

"Durlston House" is a modern name. The title deeds of the house throw no light on its early history. The ancient deeds have disappeared, discarded as of no use or value, an unfortunate mistake too often made in lawyers' offices.

The house is a fifteenth or early sixteenth-century building, faced with modern white brick (nineteenth century). Externally it might not be suspected of antiquity. In the report of the Royal Commission on *Historical Monuments* (Essex, vol. iii., 1922) it is mentioned as "perhaps of the 16th century, but has been much altered; there is a 17th century kitchen wing at the back." The investigators had not the advantage of seeing the walls stripped and the modern



INSCRIPTIONS AT 18 NORTH HILL, COLCHESTER:

NO. 1.—[A ROULYNG] STON GADYR NOMOS.



NO. 2.—IN OUER MEKYL RIAT YS GRETLOS.



NO. 3.—IN MESUR YS NOLOS.

ceilings removed. The house stands within about fifty yards of the notable "Marquis of Granby" inn (early sixteenth century) and is 25 yards north of 13-15 North Hill, houses which date from the fifteenth century.

The chief apartment of 18 North Hill, on the ground floor, stands over an ancient cellar, and being on the north side, over the lower part of the site, is naturally at a level somewhat higher than the pathway outside. The four beams at the top of the four walls of this room seem to have been originally all painted white and presumably all were inscribed with black lettering—"moral sentences" in verse. The inscriptions on the whole length of the north beam remain. Any inscriptions on the other three beams have disappeared, but on the east beam there are faint vestiges of the former existence of black lettering on a white ground.

Probably the cross beams of the ceiling were decorated in like manner. A fragment of an inscription remains on one of these cross beams—only three words, but enough to show that probably the rest of the beam was occupied by lettering.

All these upper beams had been covered and concealed by a later ceiling. The existence of the inscriptions was unsuspected until the ceiling was recently removed.

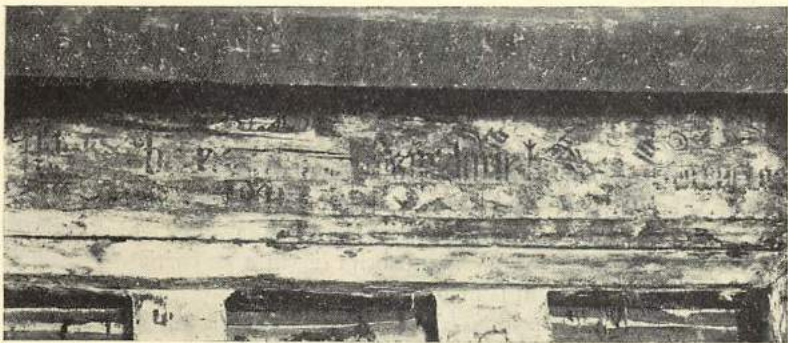
The deciphering has been difficult owing to the obliteration of many letters,—partly by time and partly, no doubt, by rough usage during structural alterations. It is remarkable that so much of the lettering remains clearly legible.

The inscriptions are as follows, the letters enclosed in brackets being conjectural:

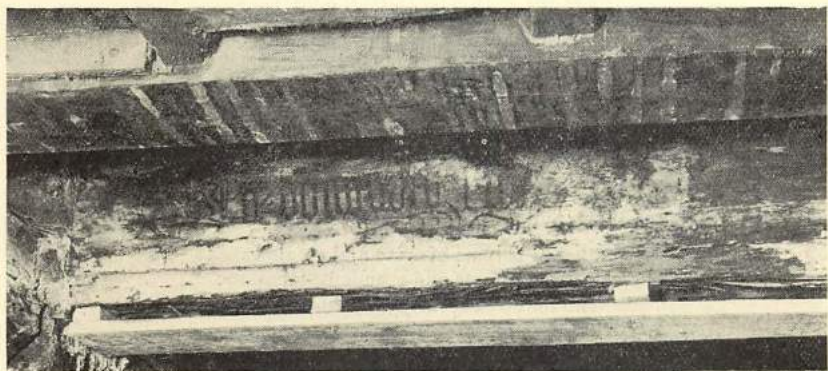
[A ROULYNG] STON GADYR NOMOS
IN OUER MEKYL RIAT YS GRETLOS
IN MESUR YS NOLOS
BLYSYD B[E] C[RIST] [O]WIRE LORDE H[YS]
[CROS] DEO GRACIAS

It will be seen that the four "moral sentences" form a rhymed quatrain. "Deo gracias" is a really pious afterthought and addition, for this last line was already crowded,—nearly as long again as any of the others. The spelling is that which prevailed during the fifteenth century, and was becoming archaic and obsolete early in the sixteenth century. The meaning is fairly obvious:

A rolling stone gathers no moss.
In over much riot (riotous living) is great loss.
In measure (moderation) is no loss.
Blessed be Christ our Lord, his cross.
Deo gratias (Thanks be to God).



NO. 4.—BLYSYD B(E) C(RIST) (O)WIRE LORDE H(Y)S (CROS) DEO GRACIAS.



INSCRIPTION ON CROSS-BEAM, 18 NORTH HILL, COLCHESTER:

IN DOMINO CONFIDO.

The three words remaining on the cross beam are :

IN DOMINO CONFIDO

These are the first words of Psalm xi. (*Vulgate*): "In the Lord I put my trust."

In the fifteenth and early sixteenth centuries men of wealth and position had a fancy for adorning their rooms with sage saws and rhymed precepts. Naturally these are lost for the most part. The most remarkable examples of these rhymed wall inscriptions are those which existed at the Manor House of Leckonfield, near Beverley, Yorkshire, and at Wressel in the same county, both residences belonging to the Percys, earls and dukes of Northumberland. The buildings and the inscriptions have long since gone, but fortunately a contemporary record (*temp.* Henry VII.) gives a full transcript of them. This manuscript is in the British Museum (*Bibl. Reg.*, 18, D1) and is also published in full in Grose's *Repertory* (vol. 3). The inscriptions comprise over 600 lines, all rhyming. It might have been expected that among this large number we should find more or less exact counterparts of the Colchester rhymes, but this is not so. Some, however, are fairly near in form and in matter. For instance, "The Proverbes in the roufe of my Lordis Library at Lekyngefelde" consist of 23 quatrains, in each of which, as at Colchester, all four lines rhyme together. Two samples may be given :

After thy purs maynteyne thy fare.
Tyme is to spende, tyme is to spare.
To withstande daungers thy self prepare.
Of had I wyst all way beware.

Love vertu and hate vice.
Love them whiche be sad and wyse.
Of condicones be not nyce.
Meane is a vertu of greater price.

This is from "the sydes of the innere chambre at Wresill" :

When it is tyme of coste and greate expens
Beware of waste and spende be measure ;
Who that outragyusly mekithe his dispens
Causythe his goodes not long to endure.

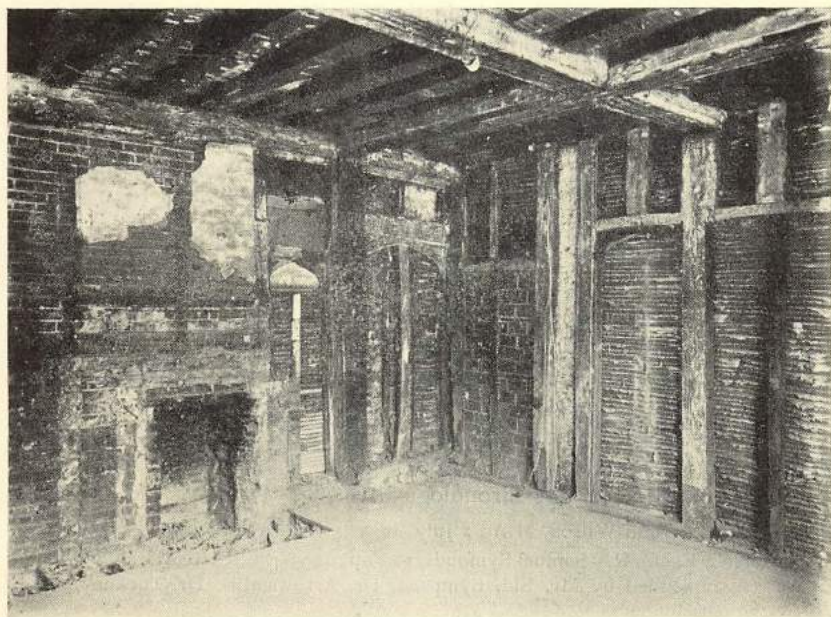
This is the keynote of most of these inscriptions—the inculcation (as at Colchester) of thrift and moderation and the danger of extravagance and "riat." The writing on the wall was, I think, for the special benefit of the son and heir, though also for the other members of the family.

It will be seen by the photograph of the room at Colchester that when the walls were dismantled three concealed doorways of early

sixteenth century style were revealed. They may be of a date slightly later than the inscriptions.

The illustrations accompanying this article are from flashlight photographs by Mr. T. C. Gall, of Colchester, taken specially for the Museum and Muniment Committee of the Colchester Town Council.

I should add that the new owner of the premises, Mr. W. Flower Symonds, chartered accountant, of Colchester, has taken every precaution to preserve the inscriptions; also that he has been most helpful and zealous in giving all possible facilities for examining and deciphering.



INTERIOR OF ROOM, NORTH HILL, COLCHESTER
(showing three Tudor doorways).

APPOINTMENTS TO ESSEX BENEFICES BY COMMISSIONERS OF THE GREAT SEAL, 1649-1654.

BY THE REV. HAROLD SMITH, D.D.

ADD. MS. 36792 at the British Museum contains a list of appointments to benefices and ecclesiastical preferments throughout the country by the Lords Commissioners of the Great Seal of England (Bulstrode Whitelocke, esquire, Serjeant-at-Law; Richard Keeble, esquire, Serjeant-at-Law; and John Lisle, esquire) from October, 1649, to March, 1653-4. This is specially important, as other records fail just for this period. Bishops' Certificates and entries in the Lords' Journals break off at the end of January, 1649; the certificates of the Triers do not begin till April, 1654.

It is regularly stated how the benefice is void, by whom the minister is recommended (by parishioners, or by members of Parliament, sometimes named, *e.g.* Sir Henry Mildmay or Sir William Masham; or by various divines, sometimes named), and by what right the Commissioners appoint. In the following list I have given recommendations or right only in special cases.

The Essex cases number thirty:—four in 1649, three 1650, three 1651, six 1652, eleven 1653, three 1653-4. I have arranged them in order of parishes, not chronologically.

ALDHAM, R. John Wilson, M.A., 2 July, 1653. Void by death.

ASHEN (*als.* ESSE), R. Samuel Symonds, 18 Feb., 1653-4. Death of Mr. Skinner. Recommended by Mr. Sid. Sympson, Dr. Arrowsmith, Dr. Tuckney, and the parishioners.

AVELEY (Alveley), V. Thomas Sutton, 7 November, 1653. Cession of Mr. Askue (see Wennington). In gift by reason the Bishop of London was patron.

BIRDEROOK, R. John Thompson, M.A. 2 December, 1651. Death. Ad corrob. tit.

BUMPSTED, STEEPLE, V. Leonard Hudson, 26 May, 1651. Death of John Barradell. Chosen by parishioners. Examined and certified by Sir Henry Mildmay and other members of Parliament.

- BURSTEAD, LITTLE, R. John Pease, 9 November, 1653. Death of Mr. Wells. In gift by reason the Bishop of London was patron. Recommended by Mr. Peeters (? Hugh Peters, Mr. Burton, and the parishioners.
- CHADWELL, R. James Hosier, 30 November, 1649. Death of Mr. Isaack Colfe. In gift by delinquency of the patron. Recommended by parishioners, approved by Assembly, placed there to officiate by the Committee for Plundered Ministers.
- COLCHESTER. College or Hospital of King James in suburbs, 1 February, 1649-50. Henry Barrington, esquire. Recommended by Sir William Masham and Sir Henry Mildmay, both members of Parliament.
- DANBURY, R. Richard Mann, 26 April, 1652. Death. Recommended by inhabitants, order of Committee for Plundered Ministers, several divines. Letter from Sir Henry Mildmay.
- DEBDEN, R. Thomas Carter, M.A., 16 February, 1652-3. Death. Ad corrob. tit. Recommended by Mr. Reynolds, Mr. Stephens, the Assembly of Divines, and by order of the Committee for Plundered Ministers.
- HADSTOCK, R. Thomas Wallis, 26 April, 1652. Cession of Dr. Young [to Ansty, Herts., 18 March].
- HENHAM, V. Samuel Southen, 17 June, 1653. Ad corrob. tit. Recommended by several divines and Mr. Eltonhead.
- HENNY, R. Thos. Manning, 25 June, 1653. Death.
- LATCHINGDON, R. Martyn Alderson, 27 October, 1649. In gift by lapse.
- ST. LAWRENCE DENGIE, R. Elisha Pratt, 19 October, 1650. Death of Mr. Crompton.
- LAVER, LITTLE, R. Henry Coleman, 5 March, 1653-4. Lapse.
- NOTLEY, WHITE, V. Thomas Witham, M.A., 20 May, 1653. Death. Recommended by Sir William Masham and his son and several divines.
- ORSETT, R. Daniel Latham, M.A., 17 August, 1652. Death of Mr. Stiles.
- PURLEIGH, R. John Rogers, 27 January, 1652-3. Death. Recommenders include Mr. Peeters, "and by order of the Committee for Plundered Ministers."
- RICKLING, R. John Debnam, 23 May, 1653. Death. Lapse.
- STAMBOURNE, R. Henry Havers, 13 October, 1651. Death. Recommended by petition from inhabitants.
- STANSTED MOUNTFICHET, V. Robert Abbott, M.A., 27 August, 1650. Lapse, or otherwise; ad corrob. tit.
- STANWAY, R. Isaack Chaplyn, 15 December, 1653. Cession of Mr. Glover.
- STOW MARIES, R. James Malden, M.A., 18 April, 1652. Recommended by parishioners, several divines, order of Committee for Plundered Ministers, letter of Sir William Masham and Sir Henry Mildmay.
- TOTHAM, GREAT, V. William Franklyn, B.A., 8th May, 1652. Resignation of George Simpson. Ad corrob. tit. Parishioners and Mr. William Aylett the patron.
- TENDRING, R. Israel Hewett, B.D., 17 November, 1649. Death of Mr. Lowes. In gift by delinquency of patron, Mr. Drury.
- TWINSTEAD, R. Thomas Isaack, 18 March, 1653-4. Resignation of Zechariah Fitch.
- WENNINGTON, R. Wm. Ayscough, 16 December, 1652. Death.

WICKFORD, R. Richard Pulley, 24 November, 1649. In gift by lapse; which passed Ad corrob. tit. Mr. Chester the true patron thereof.

WITHAM, V. Edward Wyrley, M.A., 18 July, 1653. Death. Recommended by several divines. Marked as "*not delivered.*"

In a number of cases the minister appointed had been already for some years in the sequestration, but was now legally appointed to the benefice on the death (or cession) of the sequestered minister. This was the case at Aldham, Little Burstead, Danbury, Hadstock, Purleigh; also Debden, where, however, Carter cannot have been long, as Glover still held the sequestration in September, 1650. The entry suggests a similar case at Chadwell, where, however, there seems no other evidence for a sequestration. There was clearly some mistake about Witham, as the sequestered vicar, Francis Wright, survived the Restoration.

I have noted a few cases of past or future Essex incumbents:

EAST DEREHAM, NORFOLK. 16 June, 1652. Paul Amiraut, afterwards of Wanstead.

ASHBOCKING, SUFFOLK. 21 July, 1652. Thomas Waterhouse, afterwards of Little Hallingbury.

WATTON, HERTFORDSHIRE. 15 October, 1652. Marmaduke James, on leaving Upminster.

ST. ALPHAGE, LONDON. 18 December, 1650. Andrew Harward, B.D. Formerly of Greensted by Ongar. The records of the Plundered Ministers Committee show that he also held Tring, in Hertfordshire; was turned out from there by the Earl of Manchester, but allowed to keep Greensted; articles against him there were finally dismissed on the ground they were only the old charges. He, however, resigned Greensted in 1646; in 1647, parishioners of Tring petitioned for his restoration there, alleging that the Earl of Manchester had allowed him his choice of the two parishes, and he had now resigned the other. (Add. MS. 15,669, 161, *etc.*; 15,670, 15, 89, 143; 15,671, 168, 7 July, 1647.)

ST. MARTIN, IRONMONGER LANE, LONDON. 8 February, 1653-4. John Fuller, formerly of Stebbing; I cannot find when and how he left.

The Act which appointed the Triers was made retrospective for a year. Thus some eleven of the above Essex clergy ought to have appeared before them. In most cases we have notices of their approval, though sometimes rather late. Some few (*e.g.* Southen, of Henham) were apparently rejected; others, as far as our information goes, kept their livings without appearing.

WALL-PAINTINGS IN ESSEX CHURCHES.

II.

Wall-paintings in, or formerly in, East Hanningfield Church

(With notes illustrating their relation to similar representations in the allied arts).

BY THE REV. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A.

PREFATORY NOTE.

THAT our Essex ecclesiastical wall-paintings call for careful investigation has already been pointed out in the brief introduction to the first of this projected series of papers on the subject (*Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xvii., p. 28). Of great archæological interest, these British Primitives also possess an æsthetic value which is not sufficiently realized, and the hasty and unfavourable judgment that is too often passed on them is due to this lack of appreciation. Because the standard of excellence naturally varies, paintings that may perhaps be termed crude in execution have been looked upon as representative of the art as a whole. But, at its best, mural decoration reached a high artistic level in this country, and its systematic study is indispensable to a right understanding of the history of English mediæval painting. This fact has gained recognition in recent years, and a certain amount of attention is now being bestowed on the exploration and preservation of the paintings in our churches. Professor E. W. Tristram is one of our chief exponents, and his ever-increasing collection of beautiful and sympathetic water-colour copies—most of which may be seen in the Victoria and Albert Museum—is doing much towards revealing the unsuspected charm of many of these pictures; furthermore, they are an invaluable contribution to a *Corpus* of reproductions of existing wall-paintings which we may hope will one day be formed. Continental scholars are also becoming conscious of the fascinating field for research that our English mural paintings present, and Dr. Tancred Borenius, in a paper on *English Primitives*, read before the British Academy in 1924, stated, as his opinion, 'That of all the

provinces in European art history still waiting to be fully explored English mediæval painting is easily the most important one.'

It is therefore obvious that a systematic record of our Essex paintings, while of great interest to the ecclesiologist, would also provide material for the yet unwritten chapters of the history of early English art. Moreover, since many of the paintings found in our churches have been destroyed, or have suffered deterioration, the work of exploration must necessarily be undertaken locally, if it is to be exhaustive. Consequently, I would urge members who may possess notes, drawings or photographs of Essex wall-paintings, especially when they relate to those that have perished, to communicate with me without delay. Such records are invaluable, and any information that may be received will be duly entered on the card index of paintings that I have in preparation, and which will ultimately be deposited in the Society's library.

The chancel and north aisle of the old and disused parish church of All Saints, East Hanningfield, date from the sixteenth century, but the nave is much earlier and must have originally been built in the thirteenth or preceding century.

The building has passed through various vicissitudes. Early in the last century it had become very dilapidated, and eventually the parish determined to raise the necessary sum, about 750*l*, required for its repair by rate, spreading it over a number of years. The work was carried out under the superintendence of Mr. Webb, architect, of Baddow, and after being closed for twelve months, the church was re-opened for divine service on Good Friday, 14 April, 1843.¹

But the parishioners were only to enjoy the use of their venerable church for another forty years. On 22 December, 1883, the Rev. James T. Fowler, M.A., was instituted rector; he read himself in on the following day, and a week later the church was gutted by fire, which broke out after morning service in the absence of the congregation.² The induction took place on Thursday, 3 January, 1884, in the ruined church. On 19 January a meeting was called to consider the re-building, but ultimately it was decided to build a new church on another site in the centre of the village. The foundation stone was laid on 16 July, 1884, and the building was consecrated on 16 June, 1885.³

¹ *Chelmsford Chronicle*, 21 April, 1843; and note in parish register.

² *Guardian*, 16 Jan., 1884.

³ Note in parish register.



Photograph by T. C. Gall.

PLATE I.

WALL-PAINTING OF ADAM AND EVE, *c.* 1300,
EAST HANNINGFIELD CHURCH.

With the exception of the chancel, the old church remains roofless and ruinous, and the paintings about to be described, or such of them as still exist, are thus exposed to the weather. The only reference to these paintings to be found in our *Transactions* occurs in the report of the Annual General Meeting held at Halstead on 29 July, 1884, when thanks 'were given to Mr. E. Durrant for exhibiting some photographs of mural paintings lately brought to light by the fire at Hanningfield church; and to the rector by whom the photographs were lent.'¹

Not knowing whether these pictorial records were in existence, I had a careful photographic survey made in 1925 of the paintings in their present state; and great credit is due to the photographer, Mr. T. C. Gall, of Colchester, for the excellent results he obtained under difficult conditions, especially in the case of the Adam and Eve picture, which is reproduced from his negative (pl. 1). Subsequently, however, I discovered that the photographs obtained by Mr. Fowler in 1884 were in possession of the present rector, Canon A. A. Ost, who kindly allowed me to have them copied; and they are reproduced (pl. 2 and 3) by permission of the photographer, Mr. Fred Spalding, of Chelmsford, who assumes that the original negatives, which cannot be traced, were requisitioned for gas-masks, *etc.*, during the war. These early photographs are of great value, as they show paintings that have since perished; but although the action of the weather has had a deleterious effect on the remaining paintings as a whole, the second figure of Eve is clearer to-day than when first uncovered. That Mr. Fowler fully appreciated the importance of these English Primitives is further shown by the fact that he fixed a wooden frame, fitted with glass doors, around the better preserved paintings; but unfortunately the glass is broken, and the doors have been left open for a considerable time, while ivy has been allowed to grow on the walls around. As these defects are hastening the process of disintegration, it is most desirable that they should be remedied without delay.

Before proceeding with a detailed description of these sadly imperfect, but nevertheless remarkable paintings, a word of explanation may be required. To understand the position they occupy in English mediæval art, and to properly appreciate their iconographical details, it is necessary to study them in connection with similar representations found in the allied arts; for the same traditions influenced the painter, the illuminator, and the sculptor.

¹ *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. iii. (N.S.), p. 108.

Justification for the method of treatment I have adopted lies, therefore, in this relationship.

All the paintings that have been preserved (no. 1, 2, 3) are situated on the south wall of the nave, at the west end, beyond the south door. They are executed in outline—a flat tint being reserved for a few minor details—in a dark red ochre; and they date from c. 1300. The choice of subjects indicates that the main motives of the series, when complete, were the Fall and the Redemption.

(1) *Adam and Eve: the giving of the spade and distaff; and the beginning of toil* (pl. 1 and 2, a).—According to mediæval custom, two successive moments are here compressed into one scene. In the first we see the giving of the spade and distaff: the head of the latter is pointing towards Eve, and she is putting out her hand to take it. The figure of the angel, by whom we may presume the implements were delivered, is unfortunately destroyed.¹ The beginning of toil is the other moment: Adam is shown thrusting his spade into the ground; and Eve, who sits on a hillock to the left, holds her distaff in one hand, while with the other she is twisting the thread. A conventional tree, with two small mushroom-like heads, divides the two figures. Both Adam and Eve have long hair: the former wears a tunic, with tight-fitting sleeves, and his legs and feet are bare; the latter is clad in a kirtle, with a girdle and tight-fitting sleeves—in the first group Eve has a rod of some kind stuck in her girdle. This painting measures about 4 feet in height. Immediately below it is a band of running trefoiled foliage.

The famous couplet:

When Adam dolve and Eve span,
Who was then the gentleman?

attributed to John Ball, the notorious priest in the Wat Tyler insurrection of 1381, who lived for a while in Colchester and elsewhere in Essex, doubtless owed its origin to popular pictures of this nature.

The story of Adam and Eve has been universal in Christian art from the earliest times, and the Fall, which is found depicted on tombstones and samplers of the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, is one of the few symbolic representations that persisted after the Reformation in this country. Its popularity is, of course, due to

¹ In a twelfth-century miniature of this two-part scene (Brit. Mus.—*Cotton MS.*, Nero C. IV.) the angel stands in the midst on the left, and with one hand gives the spade to Adam, and with the other the distaff to Eve—both Adam and Eve are clothed, but this is not invariably the case (see woodcut in Mrs. Jameson's *History of Our Lord*, vol. i., p. 112); the next group shows Adam digging, while Eve, who is standing, has a distaff in her left arm, and a spindle depending from her right hand. On early sarcophagi a wheat-sheaf is sometimes presented to Adam and a lamb to Eve.

the fact that it is the chief of all the Old Testament subjects which prefigure the New—Adam being the first and most significant type of Christ: "For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive" (1 Cor. xv., 22). But an extended series of representations depicting the whole story was a mediæval development, and the scenes with which we have to deal are comparatively rare. Their relative frequency is indicated by the list of *Early Drawings and Illuminations . . . in the British Museum* by Walter de Gray Birch and Henry Jenner (1879), where twenty-five examples of the Temptation, and twenty-one of the Expulsion are recorded, as compared with one of the giving of the implements, and three of the beginning of toil.

Apart from the Temptation of Eve, which, according to Mr. C. E. Keyser, F.S.A.,¹ formerly existed at Little Easton, and which is now defaced beyond recognition, this is the only recorded wall-painting of Adam and Eve that has been brought to light in an Essex church. Their figures, however, are carved in the late fifteenth century spandrels of the south doorways of Ardleigh and Great Bromley churches; and they are included among some late sixteenth-century Flemish glass at Stisted. But so far as we are concerned, the most interesting, though fragmentary, representation in Essex, is that of Adam delving and Eve spinning, which occurs with three other scenes from the Fall, in fifteenth-century stained glass at Thaxted.

Old Testament scenes are very uncommon in English wall-painting, and Mr. Keyser's *List* of 1883 records but eight examples, and four panel-paintings, under the heading "Adam and Eve." Of these, probably not more than two or three represent our subjects. At Easby church, Yorks., the Fall of Man is portrayed on the north wall of the chancel, while the incidents which led to his Redemption are depicted on the opposite wall. One of these thirteenth-century paintings, which were restored by the late Sir Gilbert Scott, shows Adam leaning on the handle of his spade, listening 'to the behests of an angel or Divine Person, issuing from a cloud.' Eve, who is naked, sits on the ground, and holds a distaff, with which she is spinning, between her knees.²

In 1900, a most interesting series depicting the Fall were brought to light at Hardham church, Sussex, by my friend Mr. P. M. Johnston, F.S.A., the well-known authority on English wall-paintings. They date from the twelfth century, and the subjects

¹ *A List of Buildings in Great Britain and Ireland having mural and other painted decorations*, by C. E. Keyser, M.A., F.S.A., third edition, 1883, p. 92.

² *Associated Architect. Societies' Reports*, vol. xiii. (1875), coloured plate facing p. 69.

include Adam and Eve after the Expulsion. 'Adam appears . . . wrestling with the gnarled and thorny branch of a tree in illustration of the words, "Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field:" while Eve is in the act of milking a very antediluvian-looking cow, in allusion to the remainder of the Divine sentence, "In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground."' ¹

Dr. Philip Nelson, F.S.A., in his 'County Lists,' ² records eight or nine examples of Adam and Eve in ancient painted glass in England; the majority represent the beginning of toil, but a window at Great Malvern priory contains five fifteenth-century panels depicting the various incidents of the Fall.

Sculptural representations of Adam and Eve are found on a number of twelfth-century fountains. At Hook Norton, Oxon., Adam has a spade in the right hand, and a rake upheld in the left, and the name 'ADAM' is inscribed on his breast; Eve, who also has her name 'EVA' on her breast, holds an apple in the right hand and a fig leaf in the left. ³ At East Meon, Hants., the Fall is shown in detail, and in the last scene the angel is giving a spade to Adam, while Eve is already at work spinning. ⁴ Representations of Adam and Eve also occur on three or four Norman tympana. Among the thirteenth-century reliefs of the Old Law on the west front of Wells cathedral is one of Adam delving and Eve spinning. The figure of Adam is much mutilated, but that of Eve, who is seated on the ground, with her distaff between her knees, is singularly perfect. ⁵ The much-restored thirteenth-century spandrel-reliefs of Old Testament scenes in the chapter-house at Salisbury include the story of Adam and Eve and the Fall: one group shows Adam working with a spade, while Eve is suckling Cain. ⁶ A fourteenth-century misericord at Ely cathedral illustrates the Expulsion, the side subjects being Adam digging, and Eve with her distaff; both appear to be assisted in their work by children. ⁷

Illuminated MSS. supply a number of pictures illustrating our theme which are of the greatest interest. The so-called Caedmon MS. in the Bodleian (*Junius II.*), dating from c. 1000, contains drawings of the Fall, including the Exile of Adam and Eve. At the

¹ *Sussex Arch. Soc. Collections*, vol. xlv. (1901), p. 107.

² *Ancient Painted Glass in England, 1170-1500* (Antiquary's Books).

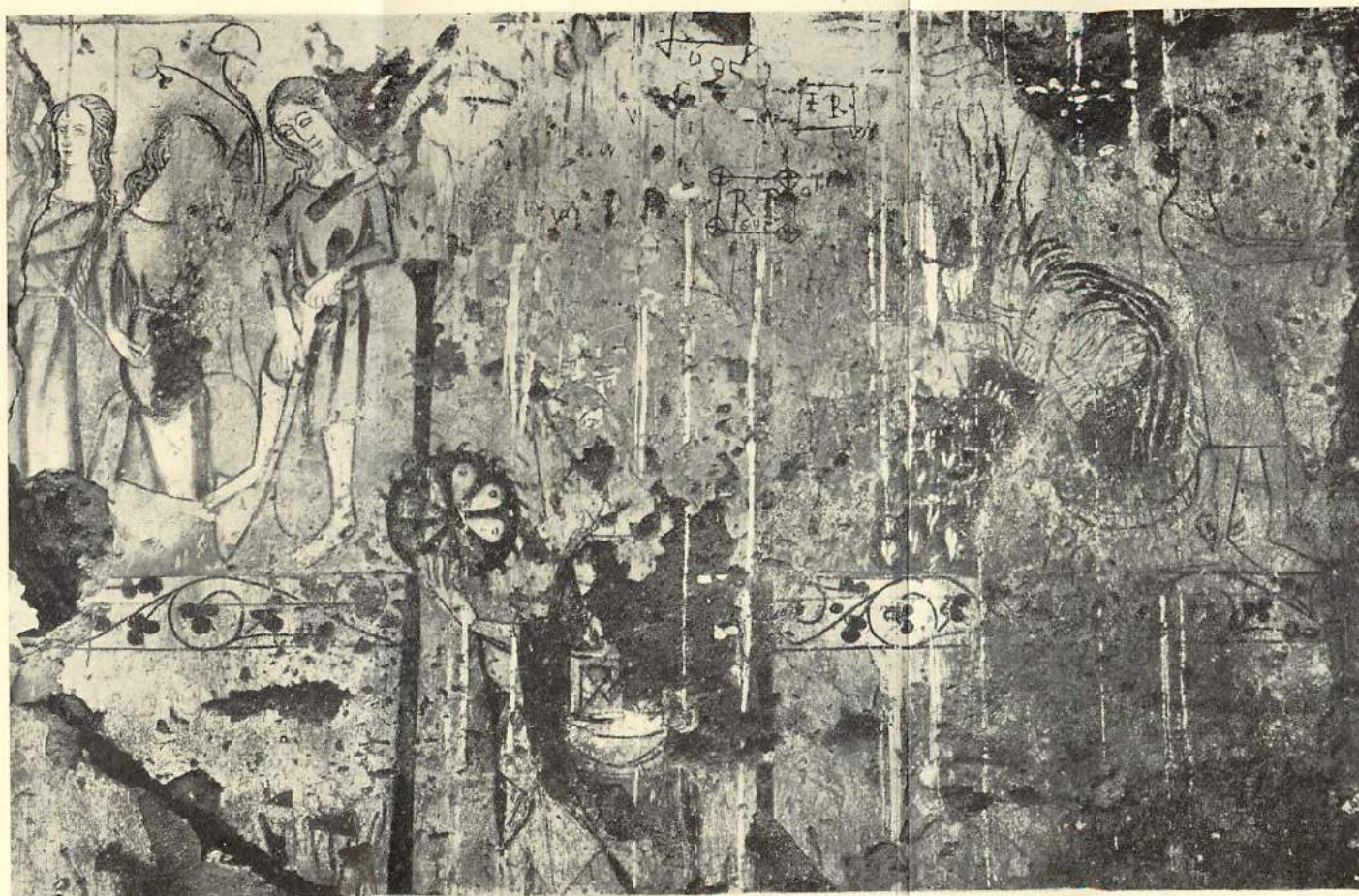
³ *Jour. Brit. Arch. Ass.* (N.S.), vol. xxv. (1919), p. 15 (photograph).

⁴ Francis Bond, *Fonts and Font Covers*, p. 166 (photograph).

⁵ *Archæologia*, vol. lix. (1904), p. 189, and pl. xxv.

⁶ *Ecclesiologist* (N.S.), vol. xvii. (1859), p. 149.

⁷ Francis Bond, *Woodcarvings in English Churches*. 1.—*Misericords*, p. 132 (photograph).



Photograph by Fred Spalding.

PLATE 2.

[By kind permission

WALL-PAINTINGS, c. 1300, EAST HANNINGFIELD CHURCH.

(a) Adam and Eve. (b) St. Katherine of Alexandria. (c) The Sacrifices of Cain and Abel; and the Death of Abel.

top the guilty pair are denounced by God, who has a cruciferous nimbus, while below they are seen departing: Adam holds a spade in the right hand, and a basket with long loop handle in the left; Eve carries the apple.¹ Two thirteenth-century Bibles in the British Museum (*Burney MS.* 3, and *Royal MS.* 1D.1) open with large initials extending down the full height of the page and enclosing small miniatures of the Creation, the Fall (including Adam digging and Eve spinning—in the *Burney MS.* Eve is also suckling Cain), *etc.*² In the *St. Omer Psalter*, c. 1325 (Brit. Mus.—*Add. MS.* 39810), one of the finest remaining examples of East Anglian illumination, Adam and Eve are shown at work in one of the medallions enclosing scenes from Genesis that border Psalm i.³ Queen Mary's *Psalter* (Brit. Mus.—*Royal MS.* 2B.vii.), another well-known and exceptionally fine example of English art at the beginning of the fourteenth century, commences with a series of beautifully executed pen and ink drawings illustrating Old Testament history. Those dealing with the Fall include the giving of a spade and robe by an angel to Adam and Eve, both of whom are naked; and the beginning of toil.⁴

(2) *St. Katherine of Alexandria* (pl. 2, b).—This painting, being on a larger scale than those it divides, breaks the foliated band and is carried down the lower part of the wall.

The figure of the saint—the greatest of the Virgin Martyrs—is placed under a gabled canopy, with large finial, and side-shafts which are somewhat out of the perpendicular. Her dress conforms to the fashion in vogue when the picture was executed. She is crowned and nimbed, and wears a veil, a kirtle with tight-fitting sleeves, and a loose outer garment. In her right hand she carries a spiked wheel, and in her left a book, the emblem of learning, of which she was regarded as the patroness, probably from the story of her learned controversy with the philosophers at Alexandria. Frequently the saint is depicted holding the sword with which she was beheaded—the wheels to which she was previously bound having been miraculously destroyed by lightning; and, in addition, she is sometimes shown trampling on the pagan tyrant Maxentius.

So far as I am aware this is the only wall-painting of St. Katherine that has been found in Essex; but she is depicted, with wheel and

¹ *Archæologia*, vol. xxiv. (1832), pl. lxxiii.

² *Brit. Mus. : Reproductions from Illum. MSS.—Series I.*, pl. xi., and *Schools of Illumination—Reproductions from MSS. in the Brit. Mus.*, pt. ii., pl. 9.

³ *Schools of Illumination*, pt. iii., pl. 6; also S. C. Cockerell, *The Gorleston Psalter*, pl. xv.

⁴ Sir G. Warner's edition, pl. 6 and 7.

sword, on a screen panel-painting from Latchingdon church, now in Chelmsford Museum. Four scenes from her life in stained glass exist at Clavering¹; and her figure occurs in windows at Newport² and Thaxted (2). She is also shown between two wheels on a carved capital in the south transept at Thaxted; and one of the spandrels of the north doorway of St. Osyth's church is carved with the arm of an angel with a sword breaking her wheel. In addition, one of the mutilated female figures—crowned, and with sword and ? book—on the north door at Dedham, may be intended for our saint. Even if we add the two ancient churches (Little Bardfield and Gosfield)³ and the twenty mediæval bells in the county dedicated in her honour, this list is but a remnant of the countless memorials of St. Katherine, which in one form or another adorned our churches in pre-Reformation days.

Although the date, 25 November, 307, is assigned to her, and she occurs in the Kalendar of our English Prayer Book, the romantic story of St. Katherine is altogether mythical, being derived from ancient Greek legendists. It took an extraordinary hold upon popular imagination, however, when introduced into western Europe by the Crusaders, and we can detect in the honour that she, and other favourite saints, received 'more than a relic of classical paganism.' The reverence in which this idealised saint was regarded in this country, in common with the rest of Christendom, is strikingly shown by the fact that of twenty churches, including ten in Essex, comprised in a visitation held in 1297, no fewer than twelve contained her image, and she shared equal honours with our Lady in this respect.⁴ Or taking the dedication of mediæval bells existing in England as a whole, we find that she comes third in order of popularity, following our Lady and SS. John Bapt. and Evang. While the many representations that have survived the various destructive forces of the past four centuries are in themselves a sufficient witness to her former fame.

Mr. Keyser's *List* of 1883 mentions over fifty paintings of St. Katherine—single figures or scenes from her life—as existing or formerly existing in our churches; about thirty of these are, or were, mural, the rest being on panels of screens, *etc.*

Seventy instances in English stained glass are recorded by Dr.

¹ See *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. xvi. (n.s.), p. 83, fig. 1. 2, 8, 9.

² This figure, which did not originally belong to Newport church, is illustrated in *The Connoisseur*, vol. lxxiii., p. 98 (Oct., 1925).

³ There are 57 pre-Reformation churches in England dedicated to St. Katherine.

⁴ *Visitations of Churches belonging to St. Paul's Cathedral in 1297 and in 1458.* Ed. by W. Sparrow Simpson, F.S.A. Camden Soc. (n.s.), No. lv., p. lvi.

Nelson: the saint is generally shown with her wheel and sword; but in three cases incidents in her life are depicted.

Similar figures are also engraved on monumental brasses at Balsham, Cambs., and elsewhere.

Representations in sculpture occur on a corbel of early fourteenth-century date in the quire at Exeter cathedral, where the saint is exhibited with her wheel and a book¹; and on the side of the font of c. 1380, at Ware, Herts.; while her Passion forms the subject of many of the later alabaster tables.

It is hardly necessary to add that pictures of St. Katherine abound in illuminated MSS., and although single figures predominate, they are not invariable. For instance, eight exquisitely drawn scenes from her Passion appear in Queen Mary's Psalter,² and it is noteworthy that she is the only saint in the Kalendar series of this magnificent MS. whose legend is given at such length.

(3) *The Sacrifices of Cain and Abel; and the Death of Abel* (pl. 2, c).—This again is a two-part scene. On the left, the smoke of Abel's sacrifice of sheep ascends straight up to heaven; whereas that of Cain's sheaves turns downward into Hell-mouth, which is represented in the usual form of an enormous whale or sea-monster's head, whose yawning mouth is edged with teeth. The curious little flame-like marks in front may be intended for flames or sparks. To the extreme left are traces of the legs and lower portion of a male figure, probably that of Abel. Hell-mouth, a conception derived from the Leviathan described in the 41st chapter of Job, is a rare motive in this connection. It occurs, however, in the scene of the Sacrifice depicted in an English picture Bible in the Earl of Leicester's library at Holkham (MS. 666),³ which is of about the same date as our painting, namely, early fourteenth century. On the right, Cain, who wears a tunic with tight-fitting sleeves, is shown with an implement or weapon in his hand, and in the act of killing Abel, whose figure is missing. The background is sprinkled with circular groups of spots; and there is a foliated band below, similar to that under Adam and Eve. Cain's figure, unfortunately, has since perished, only a portion of his right shoulder being now visible.

The Offerings of Cain and Abel is one of the subjects of the Roman catacomb paintings, and it also appears on early Christian sculpture. Mediæval art, with its love of allegorical interpretation,

¹ E. K. Prideaux and G. R. Holt Shafto, *Bosses and Corbels of Exeter Cathedral*, figure, p. 191.

² Sir G. Warner's edition, pl. 274-278

³ Described by Dr. M. R. James in *The Walpole Soc.*, vol. xi. (1922-3).

naturally included the story of the brothers in the cycle of Old Testament scenes; for Abel, the first priest, and the first martyr, as well as the first of the just, foreshadows our Lord, and his murder by Cain, the elder of Adam's children, and the symbol of God's ancient people, seemed an appropriate image of Christ slain by the Jews. Nevertheless, representations of Cain and Abel are by no means common in our English churches; and not a single instance is recorded in Mr. Keyser's *List of mural paintings*. In 1909, however, two remarkable twelfth-century paintings, representing the Offerings of Cain and Abel, and the Death of Abel, were brought to light on the splays of a pre-Conquest window discovered in the south wall of the nave of Kingsdown church, near Farningham, Kent. In the first picture there is a mound-like altar in the centre, from which flames arise, and on the left Abel is seen approaching with a lamb in his arms, while on the right Cain is shown carrying a sheaf of corn. The second picture depicts Cain, with blood-stained clothes, killing his brother (whose figure is missing), with the jawbone of an animal. Facsimile copies of these paintings, by Mr. P. M. Johnston, F.S.A., are in the Victoria and Albert Museum. Cain's weapon, it may be remarked, is evidently traditional, for he is frequently represented employing a jawbone; this recalls a passage in *Hamlet*, V., 1: 'That skull had a tongue in it, and could sing once: how the knave jowls it to the ground, as if it were Cain's jawbone, that did the first murder!' Cain sometimes uses a cudgel or similar weapon, and occasionally he is shown stoning his brother; the *Byzantine Guide to Painting*¹ puts a dagger into his hand.

Representations in English stained glass are rare, and Dr. Philip Nelson in his 'County Lists' names only 'two subjects which may depict the Sacrifice of Abel and Cain's Despair,' in St. James' church, Bury St. Edmund's. But the murder of Abel occurs in the great east window of York Minster, c. 1405; and in one of the early sixteenth-century windows in King's College Chapel, Cambridge, Cain is portrayed killing Abel with a jawbone, while their sacrifices are shown in the background—the fire of Abel's altar ascends towards the figure of God in the sky, whereas that of Cain's sweeps along the ground.

Two thirteenth-century sculptures call for remark: a somewhat weathered relief at Wells illustrates, apparently, the Sacrifice of Cain, and the adjoining group, which is lost, probably represented the Sacrifice and Death of Abel²; the 'Sacrifice' and 'Death' also

¹ Didron's *Christian Iconography*, vol. ii., p. 268.

² *Archæologia*, vol. lix., p. 190.



Photograph by Fred Stalding.

PLATE 3.

[By kind permission.]

WALL-PAINTINGS, *c.* 1300, EAST HANNINGFIELD CHURCH

(a) The Entry into Jerusalem.

(b) Subjects unknown.

occur among the much-restored spandrel-reliefs at Salisbury--in the latter scene the Divine Hand, issuing from a cloud, is shown above the figure of Abel.¹

The drawings and miniatures in illuminated MSS. are naturally important. The Caedmon MS. devotes a page to drawings illustrating the story of Cain and Abel²: Abel, in the scene of his offering, approaches an altar with a diminutive horned goat or sheep in his hands, followed by a man carrying a bowl of fire, and at the top right-hand corner the Manus Dei emerges from clouds; in the scene of the murder Cain is smiting Abel, who has fallen to the ground, with a ragged staff. In a twelfth-century miniature of the Offerings and Murder at the British Museum (*Cotton MS.*, Nero C. iv.), Abel, who is genuflecting, has a lamb in his arms, while above, within a semi-circle, the Almighty, with cruciferous nimbus, is in the act of blessing him; Cain, who is in front, carries a sheaf, and, turning back, looks angrily at his brother. Leaves cut from a Psalter, *c.* 1240, in the collection of Mr. A. Chester Beatty, show Cain and Abel attending to their sacrifices with forks; and in the companion picture Cain cleaves Abel's head, which he is holding by the hair, with a jawbone.³ The latter event is also depicted in Aelfric's eleventh-century Pentateuch (Brit. Mus.—*Cotton MS.*, Claudius B. iv.), where Cain clutches the right arm of the prostrate and naked Abel; in Queen Mary's Psalter⁴; and in the Holkham MS.⁵—Cain's weapon in each case being a jawbone. The Holkham picture of the Sacrifices represents Adam seated in the centre, pointing to Abel with his left hand and admonishing Cain with the right. It is, as Dr. M. R. James points out, quite unusual to find Adam figuring in this scene.

(4) *The Entry into Jerusalem* (pl. 3, a).—Our Lord, who has a cruciferous nimbus, rides to the right upon an ass: His right hand is raised in blessing; His left hand holds the book of the Gospels. In front is a gate-house of Jerusalem, with elaborate architectural details: in the gateway two figures are faintly discernible, one of whom is stooping in the act of spreading out a robe; while above the battlements a man's head may be seen. Traces of a tree can be detected in the background. The picture was imperfect and in poor

¹ Figured in Prior and Gardner's *Medieval Figure-sculpture in England*, p. 49; see also *Ecclesiologist* (N.S.), vol. xvii. (1859), p. 149.

² *Archæologia*, vol. xxiv., pl. lxxvi.

³ Eric G. Millar, *English Illuminated Manuscripts from the Xth to the XIIIth Century* (1926), pl. 75.

⁴ Sir G. Warner's edition, pl. 8.

⁵ *The Walpole Society*, vol. xi., pl. ii.

condition; but a close inspection of the photograph will reveal the neck and large pointed ears of the ass, as well as the figures in the gateway, *etc.* I must confess, however, that these details, which enable the subject to be exactly identified, escaped my attention until Dr. M. R. James, F.S.A., Provost of Eton, kindly pointed the most important of them out to me.

This painting, which was on the west wall of the nave, north of the large west window—there is no tower—has entirely perished, though slight traces of colour are visible. When perfect, it must have measured about six or seven feet in height.

The Entry has been a favourite subject in Christian art since the fourth century, and first appears on sculptured sarcophagi; it is also found on early ivory carvings, *etc.*¹ But from the thirteenth century, when the events represented in mediæval art from the New Testament became more or less stereotyped, it is of constant occurrence, and almost invariably forms the opening scene of the Passion cycle. The treatment has changed but little: from the earliest times we find that the artist, following St. Matthew, frequently introduces a foal, which runs along beside its mother; a man is often seen in the tree; and generally, though not invariably, our Lord is shown as riding from left to right of the picture. This conservatism reminds us that the mediæval artist inherited certain traditions by which he was bound, and from which he did not depart; for these traditions were derived from the Church, and the events depicted were chosen by the same authority to illustrate the liturgical Kalendar, and to set forth before the unlettered majority the doctrine of the Fall, and the Gospel of Redemption.

English wall-paintings of the subject are not common, and this is the only instance, and in fact the only representation of the scene in any form on record, so far as our Essex churches are concerned.² Mr. Keyser's *List* gives seven or eight examples: the most interesting of these dates from the thirteenth century, and is in the chapel of the Holy Sepulchre, Winchester cathedral.³ In this picture our Lord is seated astride, not sideways, though both positions are general; and both hands are uplifted. Two diminutive figures, perhaps intended for boys, are climbing the usual tree: sometimes,

¹ A Burgundian buckle of the eighth century, from La Balme (Haute-Savoie), in the Archæological Museum at Geneva, has a rude but interesting representation of the scene. 'The heads of the second row of onlookers are regularly arranged, like so many knobs, each under an arch, and between them on a higher level is another row of heads.' Photograph in *Proc. Soc. of Ant.*, 2nd Ser., vol. xxx., p. 78.

² I have since found that, according to Kelly's *Directory*, the Entry figures among the now almost obliterated thirteenth-century paintings discovered at Fairstead in 1890.

³ *Winchester vol. (1845) of the Brit. Arch. A soc.*, pl. xi., p. 266.

however, the person in the tree was doubtless intended for Zacchæus, who, 'little of stature . . . climbed up into a sycomore tree' to see Christ as he passed through Jericho; two separate incidents, in accordance with mediæval practice were thus combined in one scene. Other examples have been discovered since the *List* was published, and a series of beautiful paintings, of c. 1300, found at Croughton, Northants., in 1920, include an imperfect Entry among the Passion scenes; as is often the case, our Lord is here shown holding the reins in his left hand. A complete set of drawings by Professor E. W. Tristram is in the Victoria and Albert Museum.

This episode appears to be even rarer in English stained glass, and the only examples recorded by Dr. Philip Nelson are at Malvern Priory and York Minster; but it also occurs at King's College Chapel, Cambridge. The York glass is the earliest and dates from c. 1400.

Turning to sculpture we find the scene carved on the twelfth-century font at West Haddon, Northants.,¹ and on a tympanum of the same period at Aston Eyre, Salop.² It figures among the thirteenth-century reliefs at Wells,³ and it occurs on one of the fifteenth-century nave-bosses at Norwich cathedral⁴; it also forms the sixth group in an early sixteenth-century series of twenty-one scenes from the life of our Lord, which decorate the exterior string-course of the Grenewaye chapel attached to Tiverton church.⁵

It is somewhat strange that only one alabaster table of the Entry is known to exist,⁶ since a large proportion of these carvings depict scenes from the Passion.

Illuminated MSS. provide numerous representations. The celebrated Gregorian or 'Augustine' Gospels of the seventh century, at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge (MS. 286), contains twenty-four Gospel pictures: twelve of these illustrate the Passion, beginning with the Entry. In this interesting miniature, which is reproduced in Westwood's *Palaeographia Sacra Pictoria* (pl. xi.), our Lord holds a whip in His hand, perhaps intended for the 'scourge of small cords'—a most unusual feature. The magnificent tenth-century Benedictional of St. Aethelwold, now in the library of the Duke of

¹ J. Romilly Allen, *Early Christian Symbolism*, p. 294 (outline drawing); and Francis Bond, *Fonts and Font Covers*, p. 158 (photograph).

² In this interesting representation our Lord holds a palm in the left hand; a man seated on the ground in front places a branch before the ass; while behind is the foal, and another figure spreading out a robe. See C. E. Keyser, *A List of Norman Tympana*, fig. 90.

³ *Archæologia*, vol. lix., p. 192.

⁴ E. M. Goulburn, *The Ancient Sculptures in the Roof of Norwich Cathedral*, pl. facing p. 273.

⁵ *Archæological Jour.*, vol. lxxv. (1918), pl. facing p. 216.

⁶ *Antiquaries Jour.*, vol. iv. (1924), pl. lii.

Devonshire at Chatsworth, has a beautiful drawing of the subject,¹ which in certain details closely follows the *Byzantine Guide to Painting*.² Behind Christ is a group of apostles carrying palm branches; and a man in a tree on a hill is cutting off branches with a hatchet, while others are flinging them down. An eleventh-century Psalter in the British Museum (*Cotton MS.*, Tiberius C. vi.) shows the Redeemer riding from right to left (one of the exceptions to the general rule), and He carries a book as in our painting. This large drawing is reproduced by Westwood (pl. xlii.). A sumptuously illuminated Psalter, executed at St. Albans early in the twelfth century, and now in the library of St. Godehard, Hildesheim, contains a remarkable miniature of the scene.³ An almost identical composition of the same period also occurs in the Bury St. Edmund's Gospels at Pembroke College, Cambridge (MS. 120): Christ carries a roll, and a man in a tree casts down branches, one of which the ass has in his mouth.⁴ Another, most unusual, representation, in which an angel in the sky above holds a large cross, is included in a very fine, late twelfth-century, Psalter now in the Royal Library at Copenhagen.⁵ A beautiful, early fourteenth-century, presentment of the subject appears in Queen Mary's Psalter.⁶

(5) *Fragmentary paintings—subjects unknown* (pl. 3, b).—At the top of the photograph, and at the extreme end of the north wall, a human head is visible, while below there are traces of what looks like a masonry pattern, and a hand and arm are also clearly distinguishable; but it is impossible to identify the subjects of these fragmentary paintings, which have now entirely perished, though their position is indicated by slight patches of red colour.

¹ *Archæologia*, vol. xxiv., pl. xix.

² Didron's *Christian Iconography*, vol. ii., p. 312.

³ Eric G. Millar, *English Illuminated Manuscripts from the Xth to the XIIIth Century*, pl. 34.

⁴ *Ibid.*, pl. 35.

⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 42.

⁶ Sir G. Warner's edition, pl. 239.

FULK BASSET'S REGISTER AND THE NORWICH TAXATION.

BY R. C. FOWLER.

(Continued from p. 26).

ARCHIDIACONATUS COLECESTRIE.

DECANATUS DE WYHAM.

HATFELD PEVEREL.—Appropriated to the priory of the same place. Estimate 30*m*. No vicar.

ULTERINGES.¹—Patron John de Ulteringes. Estimate 100*s*. No vicar.

FAYRSTEDE.—Patron the bishop of London. Estimate 11*m*. It is charged to the canons of St. Paul, London, with 6*m*. The prior of Hatfeld Peverel receives 8*s* in the name of a chapel within the limits of the church.

NIGRA NOTTELE.—Estimate 10*m*. No vicar. It is charged with a pension to the prior of Stifford.² Patron the same prior.

ALBA NOTTELE.—*In novo* 20*m*. Patrons the same prior and the prior of St. Botulph. Estimate 16*m*. No vicar. And it is charged with 100*s*. to the prior of Stifford.² The prior of St. Botulph, Colchester, receives 65*d*] tithes of sheaves to the estimate of $\frac{1}{2}$ *m*. all years from the fee of Adam de Leye.

FAUKEBOURNE.—Patron Gilbert de Breute. Estimate 5*m*.

KELEVEDEN.—*In novo* 30*m*. Estimate 26*m*. And it is charged with 100*s*. to the abbot of Westminster. Patron the same abbot. No vicar.

REWENHALE.—*In novo* 20*m*. Estimate 16*m*. No vicar. The dean of Fobbinge receives 50*s*. for tithes from the demesne of the fee *del Ho*. And the nuns of Stratford receive two parts of the tithe from the demesne of Sir William de Roucestr'.

WIHAM with the chapel of Kersegh.³ Appropriated to the chapter of St. Martin, London. Estimate 40*m*., of vicarage 15*m*. *Et de* 40*s*. And the prior of St. Botulph, Colchester, receives tithes from the fee of Bacun to the estimate of $\frac{1}{2}$ *m*. And the prior of Hatfeld Peverel receives from the same fee tithes to the estimate of $\frac{1}{2}$ *m*. Also the same prior receives two parts of all tithes from the demesne of Geoffrey Tregoz to the estimate of 40*s*. Also the prior of Brisete receives all tithes of sheaves except two acres from the demesne of Basil de Hebrugg to the estimate of 30*s*. Also the prior of Hasting' receives 2*s*. from two parts of the tithes of Swal and Hebrug

¹ Ulting.

² Thetford.

³ Cressing.

66] TOLESHONTE TREGOZ.—Appropriated to the priory of Tippetre. Estimate 10*m.*, of vicarage 3*m.*

PARVA BRACSTEDE.—Patrons the heirs of William de Wokyngdon. Estimate 30*s.* No vicar.

MAGNA BRACSTEDE.—Patrons the heirs of Nicholas de Haynesty. Estimate 10*m.* No vicar. The abbot of Cogeshale receives tithes from 20 acres of the fee of William de Hob'.

TOLESHONTE MILITIS.—Patrons the abbot of St. Osith and Symon de Pateshull. Estimate 5*m.* No vicar.

GOLDHANGR' with the chapel.¹—Patrons the heirs of John de Garbenvill. The monks of Horsell² receive two parts of sheaves from the demesne of P. Foliot. The abbot of Byleye receives the small tithes from the fee of Folfaut. Estimate 12*m.*, of vicarage 6*m.*

LANGEFORD.—Patrons the heirs of Symon de Cantelo. Estimate 5*m.* No vicar.

TERHENGES.—Appropriated to the bishop of Norwich. Estimate 20*m.* No vicar. The prior of Hatfeld Peverel receives all tithes of sheaves from the demesne of Gilbert Maudut except from the dower of the fee of William Maudut, and two parts of all tithes from the demesne Fanteloun and all tithes of Geoffrey son of Robert from (? and) the church of Brumfeld receives two parts of sheaves from the demesne of Peter de Redeblye.

56d] TOLLESBUR'.—The prior of Cruce Roys³ receives $\frac{1}{3}$ *m.* for the tithes of the count [of] Gines. Estimate 20*m.* No. vicar. The abbess and convent of Berkyngg receive from the same church 1*m.* Patrons the aforesaid abbess and convent.

TOLLESHUNTE MAGNA.—Appropriated to the priory of Dunmowe. Estimate 40*s.* No vicar. The prior of Caldewelle receives from the same 30*s.* in the name of a composition.

MAGNA TOTHAM.—Appropriated to the nuns of Clerkenewelle. Estimate 12*m.*, of vicarage 3*m.*

BRADWELLE.—Patrons the heirs of Richard de Bageworth. Estimate 60*s.* No vicar.

WYCHAM.—Patron the bishop of London. Estimate 5*m.*

HEBRUGG.—Patrons the chapter of St. Paul, London. Estimate of vicarage 6*m.*

In the deanery of Wyham there are two monasteries of religious, the priory of Hatfeld Peverel belonging to St. Alban, and the priory of Tippetre of the Augustinian order.

Sequentr' ecclesia de Terlinges, vicaria de Goldangre.

Sum 22 churches.

67] [DECANATUS DE LEXEDEN.⁴]

COLUM COM'.—Appropriated to the priory of Colum. Estimate 10*m.*, of vicarage 3*m.*

COLUM ALBA.—Appropriated to the same priory. Estimate 100*m.* No vicar.

¹ Of Little Totham.

² ?Horkesley.

³ Royston, Herts.

⁴ This heading is omitted.

COLUM ENGAYN.—Patron Vital' de Engayn. Estimate 15*m.*, of vicarage 3*m.* The prior of St. Faith¹ receives two parts of all tithes from the demesne of Sir Vital' and Gerard Constaplin.

TEYE MAGNA.—Patron Walter son of Robert. Estimate 30*m.* No vicar.

TEYE MANDEVILLE. Appropriated to the priory of St. Botulph, Colchester. Estimate 5*m.*, of vicarage, 2*m.*

MERSING.—Estimate 100*s.*, of vicarage 40*s.*

COGGESHALL.—Appropriated to the abbey of Coggeshall. Estimate 20*m.* The monks of Rumeli² receive thence 10*m.* Estimate of vicarage, 10*m.* The gift of the vicarage belongs to the bishop of London.

67d] COLUM SAER.³—Patrons Robert de Quinci and the monks of Heye.⁴ The monks of Hereford receive two parts of all tithes of sheaves from the demesne of Robert de Quinci and William de Bloundevill. Ralph de Creping (receives two parts of all tithes from the demesne of Walter de Crepingg.⁵)

ALDERHAM.—Estimate 10*m.* No vicar. The monks of Colum receive the tithes from the demesne of Robert de Hadham.

SCANEWY with the chapel.—Patron John de Burgo. Estimate 10*m.* No vicar. The abbot of Cokfeld⁶ and the abbot of Colchester receive two parts of all tithes from the demesne of John de Burech.

LAYER DE LA HAYE.—Appropriated to the priory of St. Botulph, Colchester. Estimate 100*s.*, of vicarage 40*s.* The abbot of Colchester receives two parts of the sheaves and a moiety of the small tithes from the demesne of Sir William de la Haye of the fee of Essex and Sir Hamon de la Veyse.

ESTTHORP.—Patron Ralph Gernon. Estimate 100*s.* No vicar. The prior of Lewes⁷ receives thence 1*m.*

WYGBERWE MAGNA.—Patron the abbess of Berkinge. Estimate 12*m.* No vicar.

WIGBERWE PARVA.—Estimate 3*m.* No vicar. Patron Robert de Sevanee.

68] SALECOTE.—Patron Roysia de Verly. Estimate 3*m.* No vicar.

LEYRE MARINI.—Patrons the heirs of Robert Marini. Estimate 10*m.* No vicar.

LEYRE BRETOUN.—Patron Joan de Brenton. Estimate 40*s.* No vicar. The abbot of Colchester receives two parts of the tithes from the demesne of Dame Joan and Thomas de Den'.

HORKESLE MONACHORUM.—Appropriated to the priory of the same place. Estimate 6*m.* No vicar.

LANGENHO.—Patron the prior of Romely.⁸ Estimate 6*m.* No vicar. The same prior receives 16*s.* from the said estimate.

BURES PARVA.—Estimate 100*s.*, of vicarage 40*s.*

FINGRINGHO.—Appropriated to the priory of Merseye. Estimate 5*m.*, of vicarage 2*m.*

¹ Horsham, Norfolk.

² Rumilly, in France.

³ Wakes Colne.

⁴ Eye, Suffolk.

⁵ Added.

⁶ Coggeshall.

⁷ Leighs.

⁸ Rumilly, in France.

WESTMERSEYE.—Appropriated to the same priory. Estimate 100s., of vicarage 2*m*.

ESTMERSEYE.—Patron the same prior. Estimate 10*m*. No vicar. The prior of Pritewelle receives thence 6*m*. yearly.

68d] WYVENTON.—Patron Symon Bataill. Estimate 4*m*. No vicar.

BUNILOND.¹—Patron the abbot of Colchester. Estimate 1*m*. No vicar. The same abbot receives $\frac{1}{2}$ *m*. from the said church.

MARKECHAL.—Patron Roger de Markeshale. Estimate 3*m*. No vicar.

EADBURHTON.—Patron Gilbert de Brithlinges. Estimate 3*m*. No vicar.

INNEWERK.—Appropriated to the nuns of Elnestowe.² Estimate 5*m*., of vicarage 2*m*.

FERYNGE.—Estimate 25*m*., of vicarage 3*m*. The prior of Biset receives two parts of all tithes from the demesne of Sir Gilbert de Grevill. Patron the abbot of Westminster, who retains all tithes from his demesne except 3 acres of wheat and 3 acres of oats from the greater tithes and *un' agn' un' wokus* from the small tithes.

HORKELE MAIOR.—Patron the prior of Pritewell. The same receives from the same church 20s. Estimate 12*m*. No vicar.

69j] BOXSTEDE.—Estimate 5*m*., of vicarage 4*m*. The abbot of Colchester receives 2s. and two parts of sheaves from the demesne of William Breton of the fee of Hastings. The prior of Hokkele³ receives all tithes except 4 acres from the demesne of Walter son of Robert and 4s. Patron the bishop of London.

LENGHAM.—Patron John de Nevile. Estimate 12*m*. No vicar.

DYHAM.—Appropriated to the priory of Buckele.⁴ Estimate 13*m*., of vicarage 3*m*. Joan daughter of Isabel de Lanney receives all tithes from the assarts of John de Scutevill and the small tithes of the same dame. The nuns of Caumpeseye retain all tithes from their assarts and the small tithes. Patron John de Scutevill.

FORDHAM.—Patron Sir Walter de Monchanesy. Estimate 10*m*. No vicar. The prior of Stokes receives two parts of sheaves from the demesne of Sir Walter.

69d] PELTENDEN.—Patron Richard de Peltendon. Estimate 100s. No vicar. The abbot of Colchester receives two parts of sheaves from the land of Arnald and the land of Alger. The chaplain of the chapel of the lord bishop of London receives 50s. yearly.

BEITHOBERT.⁵—Patron Jordan de Sakevill. Estimate 100s. No vicar.

(TEY GOR DNL.—Patron the abbot of Westminster. Estimate 3*m*. No vicar.⁶)

PARVA BRICHE.—Patron Roys' de ——. Estimate —*m*. No vicar. The parson of Stancot receives $\frac{1}{2}$ *m*. for tithes of sheaves of Richard de Aldeholt, which, he says, pertain to his church.

MAGNA BRICHE.—Appropriated to the priory of Lewes.⁷ Estimate 5*m*., of vicarage 100s. The bishop collates.

¹ East Donyland.

² Elstow, Bedfordshire.

³ Horkesley.

⁴ Butley, Suffolk.

⁵ Bergholt.

⁶ Added. Little Tey.

⁷ Leighs.

COPEFORD.—Patron the lord bishop of London. Estimate 25*m*.

In the deanery of Lexeden there are four monasteries of religious: Coggeshale, of the Cistercian order; Colum, black monks; Horkesle priory, black monks; Merseye priory, black monks.

Sum 41 churches.

DECANATUS DE COLECESTR'.

CHURCH OF ST. MARY.—Patron the lord bishop of London. Estimate 3*m*.

70] CHURCH OF ST. PETER.—Estimate 5*m*. No vicar. The abbot of Colchester receives thence 5*s*. 4*d*. yearly, and the prior of St. Bothulph, Colchester, 16*s*. Patron the prior of St. Bothulph.

CHURCH OF ST. RUMWOLD.—Patron Marg' Baudechoun. Estimate 1*m*. No vicar.

CHURCH OF ST. MARTIN.—Patron the prior of St. Botulph. Estimate 1*m*. No vicar. The prior of St. Bothulph receives 3*s*. from the same church; also the parson of the church of St. Mary 2*s*.

CHURCH OF HOLY TRINITY.—Patron Richard Chaumpeneys. Estimate 3*m*. No vicar.

CHURCH OF ST. NICHOLAS.—Patron the abbot of Colchester. Estimate 2*m*. No vicar. The prior of St. Bothulph receives 12*d*.

CHURCH OF ALL SAINTS.—Patron the same prior. Estimate 1*m*. No vicar.

CHURCH OF ST. JAMES.—Patron aīnt sūm. Estimate 40*s*. No vicar.

CHURCH OF ST. BOTHULPH.—Appropriated to the priory of St. Botulph. Estimate 40*s*. No vicar.

CHURCH OF ST. GILES.—Appropriated to the abbey of Colchester. Estimate 40*s*. No vicar.

70d] GRENSTEDE.—Patron the abbot of Colchester. Estimate 1*m*. No vicar. The same abbot receives 6*s*. (and) 4*lb*. of wax and retains all tithes from his demesne.

CHURCH OF HUETH.¹—Patron the abbot of Colchester. Estimate 5*m*. No vicar. The same abbot receives 5*s*.

LEXEDONE.—Patron Sir John de Burgo. Estimate 40*s*. No vicar. The abbot of Colchester receives two parts of all tithes from the demesne of John de Burgo and two parts of sheaves from all new assarts in the same parish and two parts of sheaves from Calwewode of the land of Ralph Oliver.

MILANDE.—Patron the prior of St. Botulph. Estimate 5*m*. The same prior receives ½*m*. yearly. No vicar.

In the deanery of Colchester there are two monasteries of religious: the abbey of Colecestre, black monks; the priory of St. Bothulph, canons of the order of St. Augustine.

Also there is there a hospital of the Holy Cross. Patron Sir John de Burgo.

Also a church of lepers, and it is vacant. Patron the lord bishop of London.

Sum 24 churches.

¹ St. Leonard's, Colchester.

71] [DECANATUS DE TENDRING.¹]

DOVECOURT with the chapel.² Appropriated to the priory of Colum. Estimate 15*m.*, of vicarage 5*m.*

HAKELE PARVA.³—Patron Richard Filiol. Estimate 10*m.* No vicar.

(HAKELE MAGNA.³—Patron Sir Richard Mounfichet. Estimate 17*m.* No vicar.⁴)

MOSA.—Estimate 6*m.* No vicar. The prior of Hurle⁵ receives a third part of the greater tithes and all the small tithes from the demesne of the heirs of William son of John. And the chaplain of the earl of Plesseto receives a third part of the greater tithes from the same demesne. *Idem patronus.*

BEAUMOND.—Estimate 5*m.* No vicar. And the prior of Hatfeld Regis receives 40*s.* The Lord Bishop of London *ultimo contulit iterato isto modo.*

TENDRINGG.—Patron Andrew Blond. Estimate 5*m.* No vicar. The abbot of St. Osith receives 20*s.*

HOLOND MAGNA.—Patron Sir Richard Mounfichet. Estimate 10*m.* No vicar.

FRYNTONE.—Patrons the heirs of William de Burnham. Estimate 40*s.* No vicar.

71d] BENTELEYE MAGNA.—Patron Sir Hugh de Ver. Estimate 12*m.* No vicar. The prior of Hatfel Regis receives tithes from the demesne of Hugh de Ver to the estimate of 3*s.* Now the estimate is 10*m.*

BENTELEYE PARVA.—Patron Sir Hugh le Groos. Estimate 5*m.* No vicar.

TURINGTON.—Patron Richard Asskot. The abbot of Colchester receives 6*s.* Estimate 40*s.* No vicar.

ELMESTEDE.—Patron William son of Richard. Now the heirs of John Richard Tani. Estimate 10*m.* No vicar.

BRITHLINGESEYE.—Belongs to the chapter of St. Paul, London. Estimate 10*m.*, of vicarage 100*s.* The collation belongs to the bishop. The abbot of Colchester retains two parts of all tithes from his demesne. *Inde estimacio vicar' 40s.*

ALLEFORD.—Patron Sir Robert Boteler. Estimate 5*m.* No vicar.

FRATING.—Patron the prior of St. Botulph. Estimate 40*s.* No vicar. The same prior receives thence $\frac{1}{2}$ *m.*

72] PARVA BEUERLE.⁶—Patron Margaret Lovel. Estimate 40*s.* No vicar. Estimate now 2*m.*

MAGNA BEUERLE.⁶—Patron Sir John de Burgo. Estimate now 10*m.* No vicar.

ARDELEYE.—Appropriated to the archdeaconry of Colchester. Estimate 14*m.*, of vicarage 3*m.* The abbot of Colchester receives yearly from the same church 13*m.* in the name of composition. And the prior of St. Bothulph, Colchester, receives two parts of all tithes from the demesne of John Bovile. Now the church receives those tithes.

LALEFORD.—Patron Sir William de Brethon. Estimate 8*m.* No vicar.

¹ This heading is omitted.

² Of Harwich.

³ Oakley.

⁴ Added.

⁵ Hurley, Berks.

⁶ Bromley.

MISTELEVE.—Patron *Thomas Matild' de Welles fil' Thome*. Now the heirs. Estimate 8*m*. No vicar. The abbot of Colchester receives the greater tithes from the demesne of Maud de Welles and Edmund son of Thomas and a part from the demesne of Maur' de Bul'.

BRADFELD with the chapel.¹—Patron the prior of St. Bartholomew, London. Estimate 10*m*. No vicar. And it is charged to the same prior (with 20*s*.²).

72d] WARBENASE.—Patron the abbot of St. Edmund. Estimate 3*m*. No vicar.

MICHLSTOWE.³—Appropriated to the abbey of St. Osith. Estimate 10*m*, of vicarage 5*m*. The prior of Horkesle receives tithes in the same parish to the estimate of 10*s*. Now the vicarage 3*m*.

WIKES.—Appropriated to the nuns of the same place. Estimate 5*m*. No vicar.

WYLEY.—Patron the bishop of London. Estimate 20*s*. No vicar. The abbot of Colchester receives thence 10*s*. and a moiety of the tithes from the demesne of Crustewich and retains two parts of the tithes from his demesne.

CHURCH OF ST. OSITH.—Appropriated to the abbey of the same place. Estimate 30*m*. No vicar.

CLAKINT' with the chapel.—Appropriated to the abbey of St. Osith. Estimate 30*m*., of vicarage 5*m*. Now the vicarage 40*s*. The vicarage of Little Claketon scarcely suffices for itself.

WALETON.—Belongs to the chapter of St. Paul, London. Estimate 10*m*., of vicarage 5*m*.

73] KYRKEBY.—Belongs to the same chapter. Estimate 40*m*., of vicarage 5*m*.

THORPE SANCTI PAULI.

In the deanery of Tendring there are two monasteries of religious: the abbey of St. Osith, of the order of St. Augustine; the priory of Wikes, of the order of nuns.

Sequestr' de vicar' de Holond Magna.

Sum 30 churches.

DECANATUS DE SAUNFORD.

BRICHANGRE.⁴—Estimate 5*m*. No vicar. The prior of Tremhale receives all the greater tithes from the demesne of John de Hatfeld. Patron Roger Galin. Now the prior of St. Valery.

STANDONE.⁵—Patron Sir Richard Monfichet. Estimate 20*m*. No vicar. Now patron Roger de Lancastre.

ELSENHAM.—Appropriated to the abbey of Walden. Estimate 10*m*, of vicarage 3*m*. The prior of Pandefeld receives two parts of the tithes *Hamon'* from the demesne of Dame Maud de Rocheford except new assarts.

¹ Manningtree, a chapel to Mistley.

² Added.

³ Ramsey.

⁴ Afterwards in Newport Deanery.

⁵ Stansted.

- 73d] TAKELEYE.—Patron the lord bishop of London by reason of a composition. Estimate 12*m.* No vicar. The abbot of Colchester receives two parts of sheaves from the demesne of Hawyle and retains all tithes from his demesne. The prior of St. Valery¹ retains all tithes from [his] demesne except 1 acre of wheat and 1 acre of oats. The prior of Tremhale receives certain tithes from the fee of William de Takeleye. The abbot of Tilleseye retains certain tithes from his assarts.

WYDYTON.—Patron Robert Lenveysie. Estimate 100*s.* No vicar. The prior of St. Valery retains all tithes from his demesne except 1 acre of wheat and 1 acre of oats.

DEPEDENE.—Patron the countess of Hereford. Estimate 30*m.* No vicar. And the prior of St. Valery receives two parts of sheaves from the demesne of Hugh de Merton and Sir William de Torleye. The prior of Hatfeld Peverel receives two parts of sheaves from the demesne of the countess. Now patron John de Verdon.

THUNDERLEYE.—Appropriated to the priory of Hatfeld. Estimate 100*s.* of vicarage 20*s.*

- 74] WALEDONE.—Appropriated to the abbey of Waldene. Estimate 40*m.*, of vicarage 100*s.* The monks of Hurle² receive a certain tithe in the same parish to the estimate of 100*s.*

CESTREFORD PARVA.—Patron John le Bret. Estimate 100*s.* No vicar.

CESTREFORD MAGNA.—Patron the earl Warenne. Now the earl Marshal. Estimate 30*m.* No vicar.

HADDESTOKE PARVA.—Patron the bishop of Ely. Estimate 15*m.* No vicar.

ARKESDENE.³—Appropriated to the abbey of Waledone. Estimate 15*m.*, of vicarage 5*m.* The prior of Hurle² and the nuns of Haliwell receive all the greater tithes from the demesne of Robert de la Rokele.

BUMSTEDE.—Appropriated to the priory of Hatfeld. Estimate 10*m.*, of vicarage 5*m.* The prior of Pritewell receives certain tithes, *viz.* from the whole demesne of Dame Audre de Helin, which the prior of Hatfeld holds at farm. *Et templ' percipit quasdam decimas.*

MAGNA STAUNFORD.—Patron the abbot of Battle. The same receives 2½*m.* Estimate 50*m.*, of vicarage 5*m.*

- 74d] PARVA STAUNFORD.—Patron Peter de Caleworth. Estimate 12*m.*, of vicarage 5*m.* The monks of Stokes receive two parts of the tithes from the demesne of Staunford. The prior of Russelep⁴ receives tithes (*dimid'*, ? *decimas*) in the same parish to the estimate of 1*m.*

BERDEFELD MAGNA.—Appropriated to the priory of Stokes. Estimate 30*m.*, of vicarage 10*m.*

BERDEFELD PARVA.—Patron Sir Henry de Merk. Now the heirs. Estimate 10*m.*, of vicarage 40*s.* The prior of Castelaere receives tithes from the demesne of Helyas de Barliull to the estimate of ½*m.*

WENDENE.⁵—Appropriated to the priory of Bernewelle. Estimate 12*m.*, of vicarage 3*m.*

¹ In France.

² Hurley, Berks.

³ Afterwards in Newport deanery.

⁴ Ruislip, in Middlesex.

⁵ Wenden Magna. Afterwards in Newport deanery.

HENHAM.—Appropriated to the priory of Donmawe. Estimate 20*m.*, of vicarage 5*m.* The abbess of Berkinge receives 20*s.* from the prior for tithes from the demesne of Gilbert Pecche.

RADEWINTER.—Patron Jordan the Chamberlain (*Camerar'*). Estimate 15*s.* The prior of St. Osith receives all tithes from Benedich except 100*s.*

ASSHINDON.—*Patroni Lewens' et recipiunt pens'*. Estimate 20*m.*

In the deanery of Staunford there are two monasteries of religious: the abbey of Waleden of the order of St. Benedict, black monks; and the priory of Tremhale, canons. Also there is one sole monk at Springwell in the parish of Dependene.

Sum 21 churches.

DECANATUS DE NEWPORT.

NEWPORT.—Patron the dean of St. Martin, London. Estimate 20*m.*, of vicarage 5*m.* But it was not constituted by the bishop, and therefore there is no vicar but a chaplain serving for the said 5*m.*

CRISTESHALE.—Belongs to the chapter of St. Martin, London. Estimate 10*m.*, of vicarage 2*m.*

ELMEDONE.—Appropriated to the abbey of Lesnes. Estimate 15*m.*, of vicarage 4*m.*

STRAHALE.—Patron John de Berners. Estimate 5*m.* No vicar.

HENDON.—Patron Thomas Pycot. Estimate 100*s.* No vicar.

MISHELLE¹ MAGNA.—Appropriated to the abbey of Waleden. Estimate 15*m.*, of vicarage 4*m.*

73d] MISHELLE¹ PARVA.—Patrons the heirs of Warin de Basingbourn and Giles de Argentein. Estimate 5*m.* No vicar.

CLAVERINGE.—Appropriated to the priory of Pritewell. Estimate 20*m.*, of vicarage 10*m.*

BERDENE.—Patron Guy de Rochesford. Estimate 10*m.* No vicar.

MANEWEDEN.²—Appropriated to the priory of Hatfeld. Estimate 15*m.*, now 10*m.*; of vicarage 3*m.* The abbot of St. Edmund receives all tithes greater and lesser from the demesne of Thomas de Sansem' except 1 acre of wheat and 1 acre of oats. And the prior of Lewes receives all tithes from the demesne of John Rosee except 1 acre of wheat and 1 acre of oats.

LITTELBURY.—Patron the lord bishop of Ely. Estimate 30*m.*, of vicarage 5*m.* The precentor of the church of Ely receives all the greater tithes from the demesne of Henry Pleury.

FARENHAM.—Patron Sir Gilbert *Anglicus*. Estimate 10*m.* No vicar. Hugh Lovel receives a moiety of the tithes from the fee of Clement de Thurrok. Also the monks of Lungevill receive two parts of the greater tithes from the demesne of Sir Ralph Haket. Also the rector of the church of Andeby receives a tenth sheaf from 10 acres of the fee of William Lovel.

¹ Chishall.

² Afterwards in Saunford deanery.

76] BRIGGEL.¹—Appropriated to the abbey of St. Osith. Estimate 10*m.*, of vicarage 4*m.* The prior of Bermondeseye receives 10*s.* for tithes from the demesne of Berwyk. Also the prior of Hatfeld receives 20*s.* from the tithes of Peter son of Hamon.

QUENEDON.—Patrons the heirs of William de la Haye. Estimate 5*m.* No vicar.

WYKES with the chapel. Patron William de Langthewe. Estimate 5*m.* No vicar. The canons of St. Martin, London, receive 5*s.*

UPWENDENE.²—Patron William le Hut. Now the abbot of Lesnes. Estimate 20*s.* No vicar.

PARVA WENDENE.—Patron Ralph son of William. The abbot of Flay receives tithes from the fee of Poleye to the estimate of $\frac{1}{2}$ *m.*

RIKLYNGG.—Belongs to the chapter of St. Paul, London. Estimate 15*m.*, of vicarage 5*m.*

In the deanery of Neweport there is one monastery of religious; Berdene, canons of the order of St. Augustine. Also the hospital of St. Leonard at Neweport.

Sum 18 churches.

Sum of the archdeaconry of Colchester 146 churches.

ARCHIDIACONATUS COLECESTRIE [*rectius* MIDDELSEXIE].

DECANATUS DE HENGHAM.

STEBBINGES.—Patron the Hospital of Jerusalem. Estimate 17*m.*, of vicarage 40*s.* The monks of the Mount of St. Katharine³ receive all tithes of sheaves from the demesne of Sir William de Ferrers. Also the prior of Russele receives two parts of the tithe of sheaves from the demesne of Hamon Creuel.

SALINGES.—Appropriated to the priory of Dunmawe. Estimate 100*s.* The vicar receives all tithes of William Pikot with altarage in the name of vicarage. Also the abbess of Cam⁴ receives all tithes of sheaves from the demesne of Alan de Salinge except five 'sockes' of wheat and oats. Also the vicar of Felstede receives all tithes of sheaves from the demesne of Richard Rowe and his homage except five 'sokkes' of wheat and oats.

SCALDEFORD.—Patron the bishop of Bath. Estimate 25*m.* *Nullius estim' vicar'.* *De omnibus dñs percipit* all tithes of sheaves from the demesne of Robert Jacob. Richard the chaplain of Shaldeford receives two parts of all tithes from the demesne of Roger Asswest.

WETHERFELD.—Patron Sir John de Nevile. Estimate 30*m.* No vicar. The nuns of Stratford receive two parts of sheaves from the demesne of Henry de Edeham.

¹ Ugley. Afterwards in Sampford deanery.

² Wenden Lofts.

³ At Rouen, in France.

⁴ Caen, in France.

77] FINCHINGFELD.—Appropriated to the priory of Stifford. Estimate 6*m*, of vicarage 10*m*. The prior of Stokes receives two parts of the tithes of sheaves from the demesne of Ralph son of William. Also the prior of Dunmawe receives two parts of the tithes of sheaves from the demesne of Roger de Asshewelle. Also the chapel of Lateleye¹ receives two parts of the tithes of sheaves from the demesne of Symon son of Richard. The rector of the church of Westfeld receives a part of the tithes from the land of Peter Marescall. Also the chapter of St. Paul, London, receives 5*m*. from the vicarage.

TOPESFELD.—Patron the prior of Stokes. Estimate 20*m*., of vicarage 3*m*. The prior of Colum receives tithes to the estimate of 10*s*. from the fee of Sir William de Hilstede. Also the prior of Stokes receives from the vicarage 4*m*. and tithes to the estimate of 10*s*. from the demesne of John Bruscal. Also the abbot of Colchester receives tithes from 18 acres from the fee of the prior of Stokes.

STURMER.—Patron Fraricus de Burnham. Now William Giffard. Estimate 4*m*. No vicar. The rector of Ham'ke² receives two parts of sheaves from the fee of Sir Berend' de Sturmer.

BRIDEBROK.—Patron Gilbert Pecche. Estimate 15*m*. No vicar.

77d] STANBURN.—Patron the prior of Stokes. Estimate 15*m*. No vicar. The same prior receives from the same church 6*m*. yearly.

RADESWELLE.—Patron Sir Warin de Monchenesy. Estimate 10*m*. No vicar. The prior of Stokes receives 6*s*. in the name of pension.

ESSE.³—Patron the prior of Stokes. Estimate 5*m*. No vicar. The same prior receives from the same church 2*m*. *sequestram*.

CANTONE.⁴—Patron William de Pyro. Now the heirs. Estimate 5*m*., No vicar.

TYLLEBURY.—Patron the earl of Oxford. Estimate 7*m*. No vicar.

MAGNA TELHAM.—Patron Humfrey son of Walter. Now the heir. Estimate 10*m*. No vicar. The nuns of Kelebourne⁵ receive two parts of the tithes of sheaves from the demesne of the same Humfrey, and the prior of Lewes receives two parts of the tithes from the demesne of Robert the Butler (*Pincerne*). The abbot of Colchester receives all tithes of sheaves from the fee G. except one acre of oats. Also the prior of Stokes receives tithes of sheaves from 12 acres from the land of Humfrey son of Walter.

PENTELAWE.—Patron Sir Humfrey son of Walter. Estimate 20*m*. No vicar. The prior of Stokes receives 2*s*.

78] PARVA GELHAM.—Patron the prior of Stokes. Estimate 5*m*. No vicar. The monks of Minteneye⁶ receive 8*s*. The same prior receives 20*s*.

FOXCHERCHE.—Patron Sir Humfrey son of Walter. Estimate 60*m*. No vicar. The abbess of Berking receives all tithes of sheaves from the demesne of Sir Humfrey son of Walter, except 100 sheaves of oats and 60 of barley and 60 of rye. Also the prior of Tifford receives all tithes from two carucates of land except 1½ acres of wheat and as much of oats. Also the prior of Lewes receives all tithes of sheaves from one carcate of land of Halescroft except two 'shockes' of wheat and as much of oats. Also the prior of Stokes receives yearly from the said church 4*m*.

¹ In Lindsell.

² Haverhill.

³ Ashen.

⁴ ?Ovington.

⁵ Kilburn, in Middlesex.

⁶ Minting, Lincolnshire.

LISTONE.—Patron Sir Warin de Moucheney. Estimate 5*m*. No vicar.

BORLEE.—Patron the earl of Arundel or the heirs. Estimate 15*m*. No vicar.

BEAUCHAMP WILLI.¹—Appropriated to the priory of Colum. Estimate 15*m*. of vicarage 3*m*.

78d] MORTON.²—Patron Richard son of Hugh. Now William Cotenis. Estimate 5*m*. No vicar. Warin son of Hugh receives all tithes of sheaves from the demesne of Richard son of Hugh. Also the prior of Tifford receives two parts of sheaves from the demesne of Robert de Vaus to the estimate of 30*s*. Also the prior of Stokes receives two parts of sheaves from the demesne of Peter son of Richard.

—³. Patron Ralph son of William. Now the heir. Estimate 15*m*. of vicarage 3*m*. The prior of Stokes receives all tithes from the demesne of Gilbert Pecche except two acres of wheat and two acres of oats. Also the Hospital of Jerusalem retains all tithes from the land which was of Symon de Odewell.

BURLEMERE.—Patron Ralph son of William. Now the heirs. Estimate 33*m*. No vicar. The prior of Stokes receives 1*m*. Also the nuns of Bethani receive 10*s*.

CHAPEL OF BRANTON.⁴—Estimate 40*s*. No vicar.

MIDDELTON.—Patron Sir Roger de Cheker. Estimate 5*m*. It is charged with 20*s*.

PARVA HENEYE.—Patron Philip Basset. Estimate 40*s*

MAGNA HENEYE.—Patron Philip Basset. Estimate 10*s*. No vicar.

79] ALFEMESTONE.—Patron the abbot of Waltham. Estimate 100*s*. No vicar.

TWYNSTEDE.—Patron the prior of Merton. Estimate 4*m*. No vicar. The same prior receives 1*m*

PEBENERS.—Patron Ralph son of William. Estimate 10*m*. No vicar. The abbot of Flay⁵ receives tithes of Poley to the estimate of 1*m*. The prior of Columb receives tithes of 1 mill of Poley.

HALSTEDE.—Patrons Sir William de Albo Monasteris and Walter de Cropping. Estimate 20*m*. No vicar. The prior of Colum receives two parts of all tithes from the demesne of Stanstede Monchenesye. Also the abbot of Flay receives two parts of sheaves from the demesne of Gilbert son of Henry. Also the prior of Stokes receives two parts of sheaves from the demesne of Peter son of Richard and from the demesne of William son of Richard and from the demesne of Colum he receives certain tithes in the same parish. *Item duo rectores quorum unus percipit sic et alius per equales porciones.*

PARVA MAFESTEDE.—Patron the Hospital. Estimate 8*m*. No vicar.

79d] HENGHAM AT THE CASTLE.—Appropriated to the nuns of Hengham. Estimate 100*s*. No vicar. And (?) receives two parts of sheaves from the demesne of the earl. And the same prior (? ess) and the prior of Hatfeld Regis receive all tithes of sheaves except two acres of wheat and two of oats from the demesne of Hugh de Woding and of Wodehall.

¹ Belchamp Walter.

² ? Lamarsh or Rayne.

³ ? Gestingthorpe.

⁴ ? Brundon and Ballingdon.

⁵ In France.

GOSEFELD.—Appropriated to the nuns of Hengham. Estimate 10*m.*, of vicarage 3*m.*, now 20*s.* or nothing.

PANFELD.—Patron William de Watevill. Estimate 100*s.* The monks of Cam¹ retain all tithes from their demesne except one acre of wheat and one of oats and tithes from the new assarts of their men.

BUMSTEDE.—Belongs to the chapter of St. Paul, London. Estimate 28*m.*, of vicarage, 5*m.* The prior of Pritewell receives tithes to the estimate of 4*m.* from the demesne of John Chamberlain (*Cam'ar*), William Gernoun and Roger Fleg. Also the prior of Stokes receives all tithes of sheaves of Robert son of Gilbert to the estimate of 4*m.* from the demesne of Thomas and John de Floterwyk and Symon son of Richard. Also the abbot of Colchester receives $\frac{1}{2}$ *m.* for the tithes of Ralph de Ros of two sheaves. Also the rector of the church of Branteston receives two parts of sheaves from the demesne of Sir Symon Pecche except one acre of wheat and one acre of oats. Also the prior of Stokes receives one acre (? mark) from the vicarage.

80] HENGHAM SIBILL.—Patrons the heirs of John de Cantilupo. Estimate 20*m.* No vicar. The prior of Hatfel Regis and the prior of Colum receive all tithes from the demesne of Ralph de Gravassal and Robert de Ros.

BEAUCHAMP *habet capellam*.² Patron Philip Donmartyn. Estimate nothing. No vicar. The prior of Stokes receives two parts of tithes from 30 acres of land.

MAGNA REYNES.—Patron the lord (bishop) of London. Estimate 15*m.*, of vicarage 5*m.* Now³ appropriated to the monks of Stratford by the pope, all things counted, it is worth 10*m.* Estimate of vicarage 3*m.*

MAGNA MAPELDENESTEDE.—Estimate 15*m.* No vicar.

In the deanery of Hengham is one monastery of religious, Hengham, of the order of nuns. Also the prior of Pandfel, of the order of St. Benedict, of Cam.

Also there are five churches belonging to the church of St. Paul, London, *viz.* Brockyngg, Stystede, Magna Reynes, Beauchamp Cantor', Wytham.

Estimate of the pensions and churches of Hengham 473*l.* 6*d.*

Sum 41 churches.

80d] DECANATUS MIDDELSEXIE [*rectius* DE HERLAWE].

HALLINGBERRY.—Patron Sir John de Burgh. Estimate 10*m.* No vicar. The abbot of Colchester receives two parts of all tithes from the demesne of John de Burgh.

HALLINGBERRY NEVILLE.—Patron Sir John de Nevyle. Estimate 10*m.*, of vicarage 100*s.* The prior of Bermondeseye retains all tithes from his demesne.

HATFELD REGIS.—Appropriated to the priory of Hatfeld. Estimate 40*m.*, of vicarage 6*m.* The prior of St. Botolph, Colchester, retains all the greater tithes from the king's demesne. Estimate of them 15*m.*

¹ Caen, in France.

² ? Belchamp Otton.

³ These words appear to belong to Great Maplestead.

SCHERINGG.—Patron Sir Peter de Maund. Estimate 15*m.* No vicar. The prior of Bermondeseye retains all the small tithes from his demesne.

MESYNGG.¹—Patron Luc' de Ardern. Estimate 15*m.*, of vicarage now 40*s.*

81j HERLAWE.—Patron the abbot of St. Edmund. Estimate 30*m.*, of vicarage 5*m.* The abbot of St. Alban receives two parts of the greater tithes from the demesne of David de Flethwich. Also the hospital Galipp' receives a third part of the tithes from the demesne of the abbot of St. Edmund.

LACTONE.—Patrons William son of Richard, parson, of a moiety and the prior of Lacton of the other moiety to their own uses. Estimate 10*m.* No vicar.

NETTLUUELL.—Patron the abbot of Waltham. The same retains all tithes from his demesne. Estimate 5*m.* No vicar.

PERENDON PARVA.—Patron Sir John de la Mare. Estimate 40*s.* No vicar.

PERENDON MAGNA.—Patron Richard Wytsand. Estimate 10*m.* No vicar.

LEYNDON.² Appropriated to the Templars. Estimate 20*m.*, of vicarage 4*m.* The prior of Donmawe receives all tithes of hay from the demesne of Sir Walter son of Robert. Also³ the abbot of Meudon retains two parts of sheaves from his assarts and from his homages. Also his servant canons minister the ecclesiastical sacraments to his servants. *Et hec de ecclesia de Perendon Magna.*

In the deanery of Herlawe there are two monasteries of religious: the priory of Hatfeld Regis, black monks; the priory of Latton.

Sum 11 churches.

81d DECANATUS DE BRAWHUNGE.

.

83d DECANATUS MIDDELSEXIE.

.

85 DECANATUS DE DONMAWE.

86j WYMBISS.—Patron Dame Ida de Longespe. Estimate 15*m.*, of vicarage 2*m.* The prior of St. Neots receives 6*m.* in the name *tertii beneficii* and 1*m.* for a third part of tithes from the demesne of Sir Walter son of Robert. Also the abbess of Malling receives 100*s.* for tithes from the same demesne.

TAXSTEDE.—Appropriated to the priory of Stokes. Estimate 30*m.*, of vicarage 100*s.*

CHAURE.—Appropriated to the priory of the Hospital of Jerusalem. Estimate 15*m.*, of vicarage —. The prior of Russlep receives 5*m.*

CHIKENEYE.—Patron Matthew Peverel. Estimate 40*s.* No vicar.

¹ Matching.

² Roydon.

³ These words apparently refer to Great Parndon.

HEYSTON AD MONTEM.—Patron William le Moyne. Estimate 20*m*. No vicar. The prior of Lewes receives tithes from the demesne of Sir William de Albo Monasterio except 16 'sockes.' Also the abbot of Tyleteye retains all tithes from his demesne.

EYSTON AD TURRIM.—Patron Matthew de Louenge. Estimate 100*s*. No vicar.

(LYNDESELES. Appropriated to the abbey of Waldene. Estimate 10*m*. No vicar¹) The hospital of lepers of St. Alban receives two parts of sheaves from the demesne of Sir Ralph Pyrot. Also the prior of Stowes receives two parts of sheaves from the demesne of Symon son of Richard. Also the prior of St. Walery retains all tithes from his demesne.

87] MAGNA DONMAWE.—Patron the earl of Gloucester. Estimate 40*m*., of vicarage 100*s*. The abbot of Colchester receives two parts of sheaves from the demesne of John Berners. Also the marks of Bermondeseye receive two parts of sheaves from the demesne of Alfestone. Also the prior of Cruce Rays' receives two parts of sheaves from the old demesne of Sir Ilgram de Merk. Also the prior of Donmawe receives two parts of sheaves from the demesne of Walter son of Robert. Also the monks of Lungevill receive $\frac{1}{2}$ *m*. for tithes of Suthale. Memorandum that certain tithes there are in dispute, to which Richard Renger last presented Henry the clerk, as is said.

FELSTEDE.²—Appropriated to the abbey of Kam.³ Estimate 40*m*., of vicarage 100*s*. Master Henry de Nottele receives two parts of all tithes from the demesne of Edmund Camesek.

DONMAWE CANONICORUM.—Appropriated to the priory of Donmawe. Estimate 10*m*. No vicar.

PARVA CHANEVELL.—Patron the prior of Lewes. Estimate 14*m*.

CANEVELL AD CASTRUM.—Appropriated to the priory of Hatfeld Regis. Estimate 20*m*., of vicarage 5*m*. The prior of St. Valery⁴ receives 30*s*. for his part of tithes of the castle which Nicholas ad Turrim, patron, used to receive.

87d] ALTA ROTHING.—Patron the prior of Lewes. Estimate 20*m*. No vicar. The same prior receives 20*s*.

AYTROP ROTHYNG.—Patron Sir William son of Ayltrop. Estimate 12*m*. No vicar. The prior of Colum receives tithes from the demesne of Sir William son of Ayltrop. Patron the prior of Lewes.⁵

ALBA ROTHING.—Patron the son of Walter de Merk. Estimate 20*m*. No vicar. The abbot of Colchester receives two parts of sheaves from the demesne of Walter de Merk and all tithes from the demesne of Oliver Morel. Also the chapel of the same Oliver receives a third part of his small tithes. Also the abbot of Westminster receives 8*s*. for all tithes of the earl.

LEDENE ROTHINGE.—Estimate of vicarage 8*m*. The prior of Castelacre receives 1*m*.

¹ Added.

² Afterwards in Hedingham deanery.

³ Caen, in France.

⁴ In France.

⁵ Apparently in error from the preceding entry.

ROTHING SANCTE MARGARETE.—Patron Robert de Rothing. Estimate 8*m*. No vicar. The abbot of St. Alban receives two parts of sheaves from the demesne of Robert de Rothinge. Also Richard, rector of the church of Staundon, receives all tithes from the demesne of Marci except one (acre) of wheat and one acre of oats. Now the patron is Gilbert son of William son of Warin.

ROTHING BERNERS.—Appropriated to the nuns of Stratford. Estimate 10*m*. No vicar.

(WILYNGHALE.¹—Patron Richard de Rokele. Estimate 10*m*. No vicar.)

88] WILLINGALE ANDRE.—Patron the prior of la Blakemore. Estimate 5*m*. The prior of Bermondseye receives two parts of sheaves from the demesne of Sir William de Spayne and from the demesne of Warin Mongy.

SCHELEWE.—Ralph de Boeles patron and rector. Estimate 40*s*. No vicar.

HEYESTRE.—Appropriated to the abbey of Waledene. Estimate 40*m*., of vicarage 5*m*. The prior of Hurle receives all small tithes from the demesne of the earl except the third calf and third lamb of the earl. Also the abbot of Waleden retains his small tithes. Also he receives from the vicarage 40*s*. and oblation on the day of the Purification of St. Mary.

GODICH ESTRE.—Patrons the canons of St. Martin le Grand, London. Estimate 10*m*. No vicar. And there are four canons having prebends in the same parish, and they retain their tithes to the fabric of the church of St. Martin. Also Thomas pays 2½*m*. to the said canons from the fruits of the said church. Also Richard the clerk who dwells at la Blakemore receives tithes of sheaves of one carucate of land.

MESSEBER'—Patron John de Muse. Estimate 5*m*. No vicar.

88d] PLESSE with the chapel.—Walter the rector receives the small tithes and part of the sheaves from the demesne of the earl of Hereford. Also the prior of Hurle receives a third part of the sheaves and the rector of the chapel of the castle another. Also the abbot of Waleden despoiled the church of Plasseto of tithes of two virgates of land.

BERNESTONE.—Patrons the heirs of Ralph de Berners. Estimate 100*s*. No vicar. The prior of Dunmawe receives all tithes of sheaves and hay of the fee of Sir Walter son of Robert.

Chapel of the castle of Plesseto. Estimate 5*m*.

Chapel of Lathelye.² Estimate 20*s*.

In the deanery of Donmawe there are two monasteries of religious; the priory of Donmawe of canons of the order of St. Augustine; the abbot of Tyletey of the Cistercian order.

Sum 26 churches.

Sum of churches of the archdeaconry of Middlesex, 146.

Sum of the estimates of churches and pensions of the deanery of Donmawe, 322*l*. 14*s*. 8*d*.

Sum of churches of the whole bishopric, 544.

¹ Willingale Doe. Added.

² In Lindsell.

ARCHÆOLOGICAL NOTES.

The Morant Club.

To the Editor of the *Transactions*,
Essex Archæological Society.

19 March, 1926.

Dear Sir,

I shall be glad if you will be so kind as to insert in your next publication the accompanying Report and Statement of Accounts of the Morant Club.

The Honorary Secretaries and myself regret that the publication of the Report and Accounts have, owing to circumstances, been delayed.

With compliments,

I am, yours faithfully,

H. WILMER, *late Chairman.*

At a General Meeting of the Morant Club, held at the offices of the Essex County Council, on 19 March, 1925, the position of the Club was fully considered, and it was resolved that, owing to the unfortunate difficulties in which they found themselves, no other alternative to winding up the Club remained.

The two resolutions following, embracing this aspect, were carried *nem. con.* :

No. 1—"That the Morant Club be dissolved."

No. 2—"That the available balance shall be divided equally between the Essex Archæological Society and the Essex Field Club, conditionally on the money being expended on the purposes for which the Morant Club was instituted."

The second resolution was submitted to the Societies concerned and, on the receipt of their approval, the balance available was, together with the various pamphlets in the possession of the Club, equally divided.

PHILIP LAVER,

G. MONTAGU BENTON,

Hon. Secretaries.

BALANCE SHEET, 1923-1924.

<i>Cr.</i>	£	s.	d.	<i>Dr.</i>	£	s.	d.		
Balance from 1922	-	49	12	8	Castle Ditch	-	23	7	1
Forty-six subscriptions	-	48	6	0	Braintree Account	-	20	0	0
Sale of Pamphlets	-	3	0	0	Stamps	-	-	-	2
Colchester Corporation for					Wiles & Son	-	3	1	0
Castle Ditch	-	10	0	0	Balance	-	64	10	5
	£	110	18	8		£	110	18	8

BALANCE SHEET, 1925.

<i>Cr.</i>		£	s.	d.	<i>Dr.</i>		£	s.	d.
Balance from 1924	-	64	10	5	Essex Field Club	-	30	0	0
Braintree—returned	-	16	3	3	Essex Arch. Society	-	30	0	0
Two Subscriptions	-	2	2	0	Marsh Mounds	-	2	7	3
					Postages and Incidentals	-	16	4	
					Wiles & Son	-	12	0	
					Essex Field Club	-	9	10	1
					Essex Arch. Soc.	-	9	10	0
		£82	15	8			£82	15	8

S. HAZZLEDINE WARREN.

The Colchester and Essex Museum.—The relationship between the Society and the Colchester Town Council, with regard to the Museum, has from time to time claimed the Society's attention; and the somewhat complicated story was set out in these *Transactions* (vol. xiii., p. 5) by the late Mr. W. C. Waller, thirteen years ago. In the earlier days of the Society many objects of archæological interest came into its custody, which are now in the Colchester Museum; but in later years it has made no special effort to add to its possessions, having been content to use its influence to secure accessions to the Museum—the Bronze Age urns from Shalford, the Roman burial group from Mersea, and the Viking Idol from Dagenham, being recent cases in point.

The cordial relations that have always existed between the Society and the Town Council, and the fact that the Society is permanently represented on the Museum Committee, eventually made it appear desirable that the two collections should be permanently amalgamated as one collection.

At length it was agreed at a Council Meeting of the Society, held 28 July, 1924, that its representatives on the Colchester Museum and Muniment Committee, *viz.* Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A., Mr. Duncan W. Clark and the Hon. Sec. (Rev. G. Montagu Benton, F.S.A.), together with the President (Canon F. W. Galpin)

and Mr. J. Avery, be appointed as a Committee to go carefully into the matter, and report to the Council; Mr. G. F. Beaumont, F.S.A., was subsequently co-opted a member of this Committee.

After somewhat protracted negotiations, the following recommendations, which were passed by the Council of the Society at a Meeting held 22 March, 1926, were adopted by the Colchester Town Council, 5 May, 1926:—

- (1) That the name and title of the Museum be "The Colchester and Essex Museum," and the Arms of the Borough of Colchester and those of the County be marshalled by aggroupment as the insignia of the Museum, and that a notice be placed in a permanent position in the Museum bearing the words: "This Museum comprises the united collections of the Colchester Corporation and the Essex Archæological Society."
- (2) That the collections of the two bodies be in future amalgamated permanently as one collection under the control of the Museum, *etc.*, Committee, and that all future accessions be entered in one book, instead of separately as at present.
- (3) That the Library of the Society remain the property of the Society, and at their disposal, it being hoped with regard to the Library that the Town Council may be able, at a later date, to suggest suitable arrangements for its better housing.
- (4) The amalgamated collection as a whole, independently of the Library and Manuscripts, to be vested in the Corporation, who will be responsible for its housing, care and preservation; the immediate control remaining, as stated above, in the Museum and Muniment Committee, on which the Society would be permanently represented.
- (5) That no object which has belonged to the Essex Archæological Society be alienated without consent of the Council of that Society.
- (6) That the representation of the Society on the Museum and Muniment Committee be not less than one-third of the whole Committee.
- (7) That the existing arrangements for contribution by the Society to the salary of the Curator be continued.

G. M. B.

The Pamphilons.—It is possible to trace the existence of this family at Thaxted to an even earlier date than Mr. Laver has given (vol. xvii., p. 203), namely 1398-9. For an Inquest held at Colchester in 1306 reveals the fact that a Geoffrey 'Pamphilun,' who was hanged for felony, had thereby forfeited a holding of four acres in 'Thaxstede,' which had been in the king's hands for "a year and a day and more."¹ Is it just possible that the strange surname of the Pamphilons was derived from Pampeluna, which occurs as 'Pampylon,' 'Pampilion,' *temp.* Henry IV.?

With regard to Mr. Minet's ingenious suggestion as to the origin of the name 'Fiddler's Croft' (*E.A.T.*, vol. xvii., pp. 75-77), I have

¹ *Cal. of Inq.*: miscellaneous, vol. i., p. 539 (No. 2000).

come across the surname, I think, elsewhere on the map of Essex.¹ This has made me wonder whether, in these cases, it could have the same derivation as that which is suggested for 'Fiddler's croft' or be due merely to corruption of some different name, such as 'Visdelu.' Probably, however, Mr. Minet is right.

I have also noted the occurrence of Pamphilons in the parish of Great Easton, which lies immediately to the south of Thaxted and to the east of Tilty. In a paper by our late esteemed Treasurer on "some records of Tiltey Abbey,"² we find mention of a lease "made in 1487 between the abbot, John, and John Pamphelon of Moche Eyston, husbandman," who was then admitted to a copyhold tenement, for his life, and who, "some ten years afterwards, surrendered his holding, and had a re-grant of it to himself and his son."

J. H. ROUND.

Colchester's first charter (1189).—Many years ago I searched for and found on the pipe-roll the record of the payment for this charter by the burgesses of Colchester, which took place when Richard I. was on his way to the Crusade. I published this little discovery, at the time, in the antiquarian notes of the *Essex Standard*.

The Pipe Roll Society has now issued to its members the roll of 2 Richard I. These rolls were compiled at Michaelmas yearly and covered the income and the outgoings of the preceding twelve-month, that is to say, October, 1189—October, 1190.³ The actual words of the entry are: "The men of Colchester owe 60 marcs [*i.e.* 40*l.*] for their town's liberties," (*pro libertatibus ville sue*). The charter is dated, at Dover, within that twelvemonth, that is to say, 6 December 1189.⁴ Two days earlier (4 December) St. Botolph's priory, Colchester, had received from the king a long charter; and, earlier still (25 November), a charter had been granted, when the king was at Canterbury, to the great Benedictine house of St. John's abbey, Colchester. At Canterbury also the king had granted, on 2 December, another charter relating to Essex, namely that by which a manor in Little Hallingbury (*alias* Hallingbury Nevill), was given to Hugh de Nevill, to be held by knight-service.⁵

¹ *e.g.* 'Fiddler's wood' and "the manor of Fidlars" in Writtle (Morant's *Essex*, vol. ii., pp. 64-65).

² *E.A.T.*, vol. ix., p. 118.

³ Pipe Roll Society's publications (New Series), vol. i., p. 111 (bottom of page).

⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 21, *note*.

⁵ See my note on this charter in vol. x. of our *Transactions*.

Richard was then on his way to the coast, and was raising money by the sale of charters, privileges and offices, towards the cost of his crusade.¹

We gather from the Pipe Roll of the following year that the burgesses had not paid any part of the above 40*l.* at the time, but that a portion of that sum was expended locally on work at the castle.

J. H. R.

Bineslea.—Amongst the muniments of the Bacon family preserved at Redgrave Hall, Suffolk, are three ancient charters of the thirteenth century referring to land in Bineslea in Bulmer, Essex, which make it clear that this lost Domesday manor lay in Bulmer, probably near the brook which runs below Goldingham Hall in that parish.

No. 1.—Is a grant, without date, by William Goub of Binesle to Reginald de Binesle of 1½ acres of land in Bolemere, near the wood of Ralph de Grendon.

No. 2.—Is a grant, also without date, by Legard de Binesle to Reginald de Binesle, endorsed "Bolymere." It relates to the marsh called Bromheling in Bolemere.

No. 3.—Is a grant by Richard Cant of Lambourne and Roesia de Beweys his wife to Richard Dew of Lambourne of a piece of land "in villa de Bolemere," lying "in hamellette de Bynesle." It is dated 9 Edward I. Richard Dew was doubtless one of the family who gave their name to Dews Hall in Lambourne.

The Ralph de Grendon, referred to in the charter No. 2, is also named in Essex Fine No. 944 of 32 Henry III., 1247, when he appears as a landowner in the adjoining parish of Little Henny. This family either gave its name to, or took its name from, Grendon Hall in Bulmer, a manor mentioned by Morant (vol. ii., p. 313), but which has now completely disappeared and does not seem to be marked on any map. It is therefore worth recording that the field on the north-west side of the road from Sudbury to Hedingham, behind the second milestone from Sudbury, is (or was) known as Grendon Hall Pasture.

In the Calendar of the Close Rolls (1279-1288) is an abstract of an interesting deed in connection with the manor of Grandon or Grendon Hall in Bulmer. Mr. J. H. Round called attention to it

¹ The priory of Wix had received a charter on 28 November, and Beeleigh abbey on 7 December.

in the *Ancestor* for January, 1903. It is as follows: "Enrolment of grant by Stephen de Grandon, brother and heir of Ralph de Grandon, to Laura, daughter of Lawrence de Scaccario, whom Ralph married at St. Botolph's church, Colchester, on the morrow of the Epiphany, 6 Edward (7 January, 1277/8), of all the manor of Levelaund, co. Kent, and all the manor of Bolemere, co. Essex, with which manors Ralph dowered Laura at the door of the church when he married her: to have for life in dower in accordance with Ralph's deed."

Morant's account of this manor makes no mention of the Grendon family.

C. F. D. SPERLING.

Southend-on-Sea: Bronze-founder's hoard.—An interesting and important hoard of bronze objects was found in the Leigh district of Southend at the end of January last. During the straightening of Prittle Brook by the Corporation, the workmen unearthed a large quantity of socketed celts, fragments of swords, daggers, implements and weapons and a considerable amount of metal. Evidences of a fire (charcoal, etc.) were also exposed on the site which was on what was (until recently) the bank of the brook.

The objects are of the late Bronze Age, and include 14 socketed celts, several of which are complete: others lack only the loop or have slightly damaged blades. Among the broken objects are 16 or 17 blades of celts, not part of any of the above. Other objects are two bronze rings; a scraper (?); fragments of socketed celts, sword and dagger blades; spear-blades and bases (solid and socketed); pieces of two solid celts; and numerous other fragments, many of which cannot be identified.

Although the "find" had been dispersed, and the gang separated before the notification reached the proper authorities, it is believed that all the objects found have been now recovered. They were traced by the local Museum officials and are now on exhibition at the Southend-on-Sea Museum (Prittlewell Priory). A record of the items is under preparation for the British Association illustrated card catalogue of metal objects of this Age. Excavations have been carried out on the site (by the Corporation) to make sure that nothing had been overlooked.

W. POLLITT.

The Chalice at St. Mary's, Colchester.—The chalice now belonging to the church of St. Mary-at-the-Walls at Colchester, and illustrated in the Royal Com. on Hist. Mons. Essex, vol. iii., bears the following inscription: "Maria Montij Jonasn me fieri fecit pro Conventu fratrum minorum de Rosrjala, pro cuius anima oretur."

Ano. 1633." There is no record of how it came into the possession of the church nor has it been possible to identify the donor, but the convent to which it was presented is easily identified. The friary, colloquially abbey, of Ross or Rosserelly is situated two miles to the north-west of Headford in county Galway, Connaught. It was founded for Franciscan Observants in 1498, and though the friars were from time to time expelled, they were re-established there according to Archdale, in 1604. It is curious that a second chalice, belonging to the same house, and of similar character to that at Colchester, has survived and is now amongst the Swathling heirlooms. It bears the inscription: "Malachias o Queluij S. Theol. Parisiensis Doctor et Tuamen. Archp̄us fieri fecit hūc Calicē p. Conŕ. ff. min. de Rossiriall, 1640." Malachy o'Queely was Roman Catholic Archbishop of Tuam from 1630 until his murder in 1645.

A. W. CLAPHAM.

Roads and Housing.—The amount of damage being done by the Road Board, or whatever it may be called, throughout the country is stupendous. It is true that it may not be done by them directly, but that they are the authority stimulating the County Council, and through them the lesser authorities, cannot be gainsaid. Here several of our roads—Mile End road, Ipswich road, and in fact all main roads—show disastrous results viewed from the point of the archæologist, for the character of all the roads is being entirely altered. Much similar mischief went on during the early years of the Turnpike Act. Luckily, however, some of the finds were reported in the papers, and help was thus given to students. Without doubt many finds were made and much evidence brought to light in the cutting of the new Southend road, but I fail to find any reference to any such finds till quite on the outskirts of the town. This is not as it should be, for the loss of proper supervision from an archæological standpoint can never be made good. "Destruction without trace" is only to be equalled by the horrible German proceedings during the late war. I ought here to record those finds, if any, made in the neighbourhood of Colchester, and will take the roads in order.

Mile End road.—Widened from the Railway station northwards to the old school next the church. This portion of the road is possibly a late Roman road, but it bears none of the usual characteristics, which absence, however, may be due to the fact of being on a slope composed of gravel and clay, the latter principally, in

patches. The fence was set back on the eastern side of the road all the way up and on the western side on the upper portion. This has caused the disappearance of the site of the old pump (the pump itself disappeared years ago) which supplied the old cottages just above the rectory. The remains of the road to the old church at Mile End were shown, and practically this ran due east from the main road to the church. Just above the glebe, now occupied as part of Priors' Nursery ground, were found a few fragments of late Celtic pottery, but not sufficient to make up one urn. Above this point nothing was found. On the west side a few eighteenth-century coins only were found.

Ipswich road.—Beyond recording the destruction of a beautiful oak tree below the farm premises of Dilbridge Hall and the sectioning of a part where the earth had at sometime been moved above the farm, nothing else has been noted; but I am told an iron spear-head has been found.

Greenstead road.—On the rise just past the houses near where the last of the Colchester windmills stood, traces of ditches were exposed; the age of these is doubtful, but they probably are of seventeenth century date, *i.e.* siege period.

Maldon road.—At the present time a portion of the bank or earthwork (part of Grymes dyke) is being cut away, on the north side of the road. As the work is only just starting, nothing so far has been found.

London road.—So much damage has been done to this road in times past that there is little to record as the result of recent work. Several points of interest have been made manifest, however, with regard to depth and width of the ditch on the north side, and the probable growth of the road surface since Roman days.

Housing damage of a most unfortunate kind has destroyed one of the most interesting sites in Colchester. I refer to the tumulus in the late Lexden Park. This tumulus, excavated and reported on, has been sold for building sites and is now or will shortly be occupied by two modern villas, the tomb of one of the greatest men of Colchester thus forming part of the curtilage of villadom. It is more than a pity the town did not have the public spirit to buy it and retain it as an open space. The last effort has been the destruction of the remains of the little camp on the Straight road at Lexden. This camp is shown on all maps from Chapman & André down to Ordnance date, but now lies buried under so-called bungalows.

Essex Trade Tokens.—In my note on a hitherto unpublished Trade Token of Rainham (p. 73), the name of the town, by a printer's error, is given as RAINHAM; it should read RANHAM.

A. G. W.

Chickney Church.—The accompanying illustration of this church, visited on 17 September last (see p. 82), is taken from a block kindly lent by the Editor of "The Builder."



By permission of "The Builder."

CHICKNEY CHURCH.

From a photograph by Miss Violet Christy.

Manorial Documents.—The Master of the Rolls has approved the Public Library, Colchester, as a suitable place of deposit for Essex manorial documents. The following further letter has been received from him:

PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE,
20 May, 1926.

SIR,

In October last I asked you and the members of your Society to assist me in the compilation of a register of manors, both existing and obsolete, in England and Wales, with the names and addresses of the lord and of the steward, if any, of each, and information about any court rolls or other manorial documents that may be still preserved.

These appeals have met with considerable success, and information concerning more than 6,000 manors has been received. There are, however, many more, both existing and obsolete, and I shall be glad if owners and stewards of manors who have not yet done so will communicate with the Public Record Office without delay.

There appear to be a strong feeling throughout the country, which I share, in favour of the preservation of these documents at local centres. I have, therefore, caused enquiries to be made, and have already found suitable places of deposit for such documents in more than twenty cities and towns, including Colchester, while negotiations are in progress, and I am hopeful that satisfactory arrangements may be made at others, in order that the documents may be housed in the county to which they belong, or close to it. The provision of a strong room, which should be fire-proof, is of primary importance.

There are probably many lords who do not need or wish to retain manorial documents in the custody of themselves or their stewards. I ask them to request me to direct that such documents be placed in the custody of some local library, museum, or society under conditions which will render them accessible to *bona-fide* students of history. It would not be possible to sanction their transfer unless it were clear that the documents would be properly preserved and the rights of the lord of the manor fully protected.

Many of your members have been interested in the correspondence concerning the dispersal and loss to this country of other valuable historical documents. Possibly the same facilities for their custody may be found at the local centres which I have mentioned. The importance of their proper preservation in this country cannot be over-estimated, as the recent report of the Royal Commission on Historical Manuscripts shows.

Yours faithfully,

HANWORTH, M.R.

*The President,
Essex Archaeological Society.*

PUBLICATIONS.

The Church Plate of the County of Essex.

Described by The Revs. G. MONTAGU BENTON, F.S.A..

Canon F. W. GALPIN, F.L.S., and W. J. PRESSEY, F.S.A.

(Colchester: Benham & Co. pp. x. + 335.)

THE publication of "Church Plate of the County of Essex" adds another volume to the valuable works on church plate which have now been coming out for many years. It is in every way equal to its companions—in many ways it surpasses them: one wonders how such a mass of information can be comprised within the pages of a single volume. It would be difficult to find a more painstaking piece of work: begun twelve years ago, it has involved a vast amount of examination and research, to say nothing of the labour of travelling over so large a county as Essex. Every piece of church plate in the precious metals has been measured, its hall-marks examined, its maker's mark noted, and the older pieces weighed: objects in less precious material have received similar attention. As a work of reference it has lasting value: as a piece of delightful reading it must appeal to all who feel any interest in the possessions of the churches in the county. The Introduction, by the Rev. W. J. Pressey, gives an admirable survey of the whole subject from the historical stand-point: more detailed information comes in the notes after each parish, and a summary at the end of each deanery enables us to ascertain the vessels of the successive periods, foreign plate and pewter, as well as the names of celebrated silversmiths. At the end of the book are valuable appendices containing lists of the church plate confiscated from the monastic houses and the parishes, and records of bequests of plate: this is followed by a good general index, and—what is of the utmost value to students of the subject—a chronological list of Essex plate to

the year 1800, from which we can learn, among other things, where are the earliest vessels, apart from Communion cups. In passing I would suggest that it would have been a help to see illustrations of such pieces as the earliest alms-dish in the county—at Latton, and the oldest flagon, which seems to be that at Harlow.

We are in the habit of thinking that the Reformation meant the end of all that was beautiful in the church. It is true that it was accompanied by the destruction of glorious masterpieces of mediæval silversmithing, the beauty of which has never been equalled since: but we must remember that sacred vessels were always necessary, and this volume on Essex plate shows clearly that there has never been a period since the Reformation when good plate for church use was not being produced. In Essex the substitution of the Communion cup for the chalice seems to have been effected during the years 1561-3: most of the new cups appear to have been made in London; but a few years later an interesting mark—GL in monogram—appears on a dozen or more pieces of plate, which suggests that, following a general practice throughout the country, the old chalices were brought to a convenient local centre and there re-fashioned by the local silversmith whose name has not yet been traced. From this period onwards, until the end of the eighteenth century, there hardly seems to be a year when Communion vessels of one kind or other were not produced. This evidences great activity, but it also means, unfortunately, that much of the older plate had been lost or destroyed. In Essex, as elsewhere, there have been sad disappearances of plate through robbery or unknown causes, or from the foolish melting down of plate by ignorant owners. The good archdeacon who in 1815 advised that the name of the parish should be engraved on the Communion plate had much common sense on his side, but he should have added that the engraving should be beneath the vessel and not in a place where it would obviously be an eyesore.

The churches of Essex are rich in pewter, and these vessels should be carefully preserved. In reading the book we notice the paucity of the great silver flagons which were so common, in London for example, throughout the seventeenth century: nor do we find many altar candlesticks of importance. A number of domestic pieces are found, some of them of no actual use for the Divine service, but intended for the beautifying of the altar on festivals when all the plate of the church was placed there. Old Sheffield plate vessels occur in considerable numbers, and some churches seem to have nothing but electro-plate. Old brass dishes from Germany and the Low Countries are met with, and the usual

ESSEX CHURCH PLATE.



DENGIE CUP, p. 58.



CHIGWELL CUP, p. 123.



WITHAM ALMS DISH, p. 199.

amount of modern brass alms-dishes. Why have we this strange predilection for brass? Our forefathers gave of their best silver for sacred purposes, an example much to be commended. A large amount of modern plate, much of it quite good, is found, as might be expected, in the newest churches of London-over-the-Border.

It may, perhaps, be invidious to refer to the most important groups of plate: we may, however, instance those at Gosfield, Chigwell, Harlow parish church, and Saffron Walden. Of rare and important pieces we may note the pre-Reformation patens at Earls Colne and Great Waltham, the mazer bowls at Colchester and Saffron Walden, the two splendid steeple cups at Gosfield, and the beautiful cup of 1607 at Chigwell. Witham possesses an alms-dish with pierced rim of 1617, one of some half-dozen known to exist; and Chigwell has a dish of 1633 with cherub heads on the rim, of which we know only one other example.

Historic association gives an enhanced value to the cup and cover at Manningtree, the gift of William Laud when Bishop of London: and I think I see his influence in the cup at Mundon with its mediæval foot and stem, and the engraving of the Good Shepherd on the bowl; and also in the cup at St. Margaret's, Barking, dating from 1680, when veneration for his memory had by no means died out.

As a work of reference the book should be in the hands of every incumbent and churchwarden in Essex: it would, in the first instance, provide them with an accurate list of the plate in their own church: for them and their parishioners it would beget a pardonable pride in the glorious churches of their county and the treasures they contain: and the record of the benefactions of past generations might stimulate a wholesome emulation resulting in gifts of fine vessels worthy of their sacred purpose.

One word about the illustrations. Silver is always difficult to photograph and reproduce: and further, the photographs were taken under varying and sometimes very imperfect conditions. But if the illustrations are not in every case all that can be desired, they have a very distinct value as an additional and infallible record; and the large number of Communion cups illustrated gives a more comprehensive view of the form and development of this vessel than in any other work with which I am acquainted.

The writers of the book have worked tremendously hard, and the production of the work has been costly. To cover the expenses, at least a hundred more subscribers are needed. Two guineas is surely a small amount to pay for a book so full of interest.

W. W. WATTS.

The Essex Yeomanry.

By J. W. BURROWS, F.S.A.

(Southend: J. H. Burrows & Sons. 5s. net. pp. vi. + 208.)

THIS is the third volume of the series of Essex Units in the War, the first of which we have already noticed, while the second, dealing with the Second Battalion of the Essex Regiment, is still in preparation.

The interest of the book is to most readers mainly in our own times, but Mr. Burrows has devoted a considerable proportion of the space to the history and organization of the Yeomanry during the Napoleonic wars, and has set out his information in an attractive and useful form.

There are numerous illustrations and maps.

A History of the Parish of Havering.

By HAROLD SMITH, M.A., D.D.

(Colchester: Benham & Co. 8s. 6d. net. Dmy. 8vo., xi. + 292.)

IN DR. SMITH'S words, "Down to 1892 the ancient parish of Havering or Hornchurch, embracing the present civil parishes of Havering, Hornchurch, Romford and Noak Hill, formed a Royal Liberty nearly independent of the county." His concluding chapter deals with this Royal Liberty of Havering atte Bower, and he has also chapters on the royal manor and the relations between Romford and Havering. Most of the volume, however, treats of the modern parish, known in Elizabethan times and later, as the ward of Havering. Good accounts are given of Pyrgo and other houses, the church, clergy and churchwardens, and the school, with some miscellaneous notes. There are several illustrations and plans. The book is a useful addition to our local histories.

Southend-on-Sea :

Twentieth Annual Report of the Public Library and Museum Committee, 1925-26.

THE principal acquisitions include a bronze founder's hoard from Leigh; an Early Iron Age burial set and a collection of Roman remains from Great Wakering; and MSS. plans and descriptions of Essex defensive earth-works by the Rev. E. H. Downman. The gift to the town by the executors of the late Mr. T. Dowsett, first mayor, of Southchurch Hall, a mediæval house of considerable interest, is noted.

A History of English Brickwork.

By NATHANIEL LLOYD.

H. Greville Montgomery, London. 2l. 5s. net.

ESSEX is particularly rich in early brickwork, and the author of this important book deserves the gratitude of all those interested in the architecture of the county. Although the text is confined to a hundred pages of large type, it contains a valuable and concise history of English building in brick; and among the three-hundred-and-forty pages of excellent photographs and measured drawings that follow, Essex is well represented. The remarkable series of illustrations demonstrate the inherent beauty and adaptability of the earliest of all building materials.

Colchester figures largely in the section dealing with Roman wall-bricks, and reused Roman bricks—Holy Trinity church, the Castle, and St. Botolph's Priory church, providing illustrations. 'There are,' it is stated, 'no records of brickmaking and no remains of brick (other than what appear to be Roman) between Roman and mediæval times.' Essex possesses unusually early examples of the latter period at Little Coggeshall, where bricks 'which certainly are not Roman' are used in the construction of the Abbey buildings and of St. Nicholas' chapel, *c.* 1200-1220. The author considers 'the brickwork of this building particularly interesting because much of it is in its original condition, and also on account of its mouldings.'

All the brickwork of outstanding merit in the county, domestic and ecclesiastical, and also characteristic buildings of lesser importance, as *e.g.* late eighteenth-century houses at Colchester, come under review; nor are interesting details lost sight of. To take one example, the diaper patterns found on later work, are certainly derived, we are told, from French buildings, Little Leighs Priory, Layer Marney Hall, and Sandon church being classed among the best English examples.

G. M. B.

Scientific Survey of Essex.

Dmy. 8vo., 134 pp., with coloured geological map of the county and three plates.

(Colchester: Benham & Co. 3s. net.)

THIS volume, prepared on the occasion of the Congress of the South Eastern Union of Scientific Societies at Colchester, 9-12 June, 1926, contains papers by various writers, mainly on botany, entomology and zoology. Mr. S. W. Wooldridge writes on geology, and Mr. Percy L. Thompson on pre-historic man, each giving a useful bibliography.

WINTER MEETING AT SOUTHEND- ON-SEA.

By kindness of the Headmaster, Mr. W. B. Thompson, M.A., an evening meeting was held in the High School for Boys, London Road, Southend-on-Sea, on Friday, 29 January, 1926. Mr. J. W. Burrows, J.P., F.S.A., presided, and there was a fairly good attendance.

A lecture entitled "Secrets about Playing Cards," illustrated by many coloured cartoon drawings, was given by Mr. W. Gurney Benham, F.S.A., who also brought with him a small collection of old playing cards which he intended to exhibit had time permitted; to these, the Hon. Secretary, on behalf of Mrs. Justin Brooke, was to have added two eighteenth century cards (king of spades, and king of clubs), that were found during recent repairs at Fingringhoe Hall. A hearty vote of thanks was accorded the lecturer on the motion of Mr. F. Gregson, M.A., seconded by Mr. H. G. Williams, M.A.

The Rev. Montagu Benton then thanked the Chairman and Mr. Williams for making local arrangements for the meeting; the Headmaster for the use of the lecture hall; and the Council of the Southend Antiquarian Society for its warm welcome and kindly hospitality. He also congratulated the Borough on the possession of Prittlewell Priory, which he had visited that afternoon with Mr. Burrows, and expressed delight at the manner in which it had been restored; and astonishment at the extensive antiquarian and other collections, that had been amassed in the short space of three years. The speaker, in conclusion, briefly referred to the work of the county Society. Five new members were subsequently elected.

SPECIAL WINTER MEETING AT COLCHESTER.

A special winter meeting was held at the Town Hall, Colchester, on Wednesday, 24 February, 1926, and was largely attended by members from a wide area. Mr. G. F. Beaumont, F.S.A., presided in the unavoidable absence of the President.

At the first session, commencing 5.15 p.m., the Rev. Canon G. H. Rendall, Litt.D., LL.D., gave a lecture on "The Growth, Make, and Development of a Country Manor (Dedham)," illustrated by a specially prepared and printed map, copies of which were for sale and are still obtainable (price 1s.). Dr. Rendall carried back village origins to this period when east Essex was part of Danelaw, and to the pre-Conquest tenure of the manor by Aelfric's Camp. Showing how the confines of the township and the site and configuration of the village were determined by the fords of the Stour, the Black brook and the Shir-burn, he dwelt on the importance of water marks—brooks, ditches, marshes, water-locks, fish and cattle-ponds—as landmarks of the past; by their aid, and from a study of old roads, field-paths, and place-names, coupled with manorial records, he was able to trace the distribution of arable (demesne and communal), pasture, meadow and wood-land throughout the area. For population and agriculture Domesday gave the base-line. Manorial records, grants, customals and rentals indexed the developments of sheep-farming, and the textile industries trade, and showed the effects of the Black Death and the Peasants' War. In the holding of the manor by Lords so distinguished as the Earl of Essex, Michael de la Pole, Sir John Fastolf and others, no feature was more interesting than the 1240 partitioning of the manor by John de Stuteville, and the sub-infeudation of a secondary manor held for a wreath of red roses on every John the Baptist's day, by the Priory and Nuns of Campsey until the Dissolution.

Following a vote of thanks to Dr. Rendall, proposed by Mr. Beaumont, the gathering was hospitably entertained to a light repast in the Mayor's Parlour, by the Mayor and Mayoress (Councillor and Mrs. A. W. Piper), who were cordially thanked for their kindness, the Mayor briefly expressing his pleasure at receiving his guests. Seven new members were afterwards elected.

Mr. W. Gurney Benham, F.S.A., then gave an account of the painted wall-inscriptions, dating from *c.* 1500, lately revealed at 18 North Hill, Colchester (see p. 96). A vote of thanks to him was proposed by the Rev. W. J. Pressey, F.S.A., and seconded by Mr. W. Duncan Clark.

The second session opened at 7.30 p.m., when Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A. read a paper on "The Excavation of a Tumulus at Lexden," illustrated by lantern slides. After carefully describing the position, condition and excavation of the tumulus, which is 100 feet in diameter, and 9 feet in height in the centre, Mr. Laver proceeded to give minute details of the contents of the mound. The wealth of grave furniture included remains of a chariot, the chain-mail of

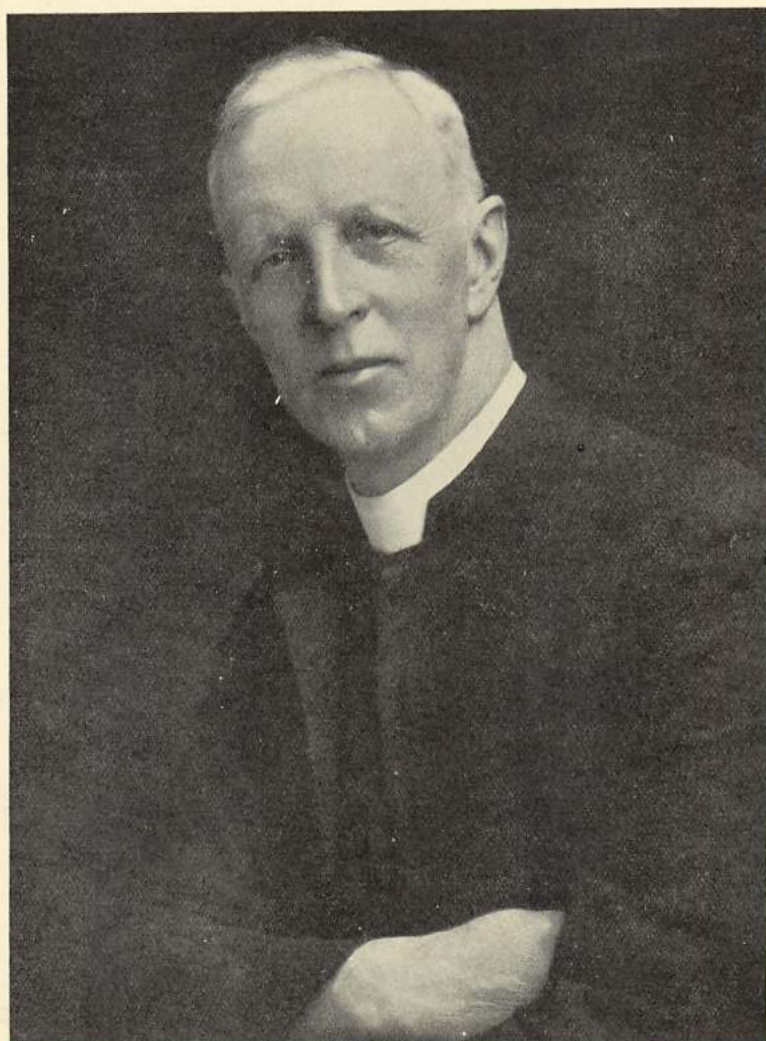
the warrior, and much household stuff. Prominent among the finds was a silver medallion of the Emperor Augustus, the only one of its kind found in Britain. The date of the tumulus was apparently about the beginning of the Christian era. Attention was called to: (1) the evidence of deliberated destruction of the grave goods before interment; (2) the importance of the personage interred; (3) the cultural significance of the discovery.

On thanking Mr. Laver for his paper, which is to be printed in *Archæologia*, Alderman Benham said he would also like to mention, on behalf of the Town Council, their appreciation of the work in connection with the excavation accomplished by Mr. Laver and his brother, Captain H. E. Laver, who had devoted an enormous amount of time to supervising the excavation, and to the treatment and preservation of the interesting remains which had been found. Mr. H. Wilmer, F.S.A., who seconded, stated that the discovery was of great importance and historical value.

WINTER MEETING AT CHELMSFORD.

An evening meeting was held at Chelmsford, on Wednesday, 24 March, 1926, when Mr. W. Gurney Benham, F.S.A., gave a lecture on "History in the Essex Borough and County Arms," (see *Essex Review*, vols. xxiii. and xxiv.), and illustrated his remarks by a number of coloured cartoons, drawn by himself. Alderman J. O. Thompson, O.B.E., J.P., presided over a good attendance. A cordial vote of thanks was accorded Mr. Benham, on the motion of Alderman F. Spalding, seconded by the Rev. W. J. Pressey.

At the close, the Rev. Montagu Benton proposed votes of thanks to the Chairman, Major Bamford, and Mr. Wykeham Chancellor—the two latter for help in arranging the meeting; and to the Committee of the Chelmsford Art School, for the use of the lecture room. He also called attention to Major Bamford's beautiful sketches of Essex churches on view around the room; and briefly spoke of the aims of the Society. Four new members were elected.



By kind permission of Messrs. Elliott & Fry.

REV. CANON F. W. GALPIN.

*President of the Essex Archæological Society,
1921 — 1926.*

ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING OF THE
ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY,
AT THE TOWN HALL, COLCHESTER,
ON WEDNESDAY, 28 APRIL, 1926.

The minutes of the previous meeting were read and confirmed.

The Mayor of Colchester (Councillor A. W. Piper) extended a warm welcome to the Society, and said one could not imagine a more fitting setting for a meeting of any archæological society than Colchester. Canon Galpin thanked the Mayor for his attendance, and spoke of the great interest that the Mayor and Corporation of Colchester had always taken in the antiquities of the town; he also congratulated them on the recently opened Albert Hall.

Alderman W. Gurney Benham, F.S.A., moved a vote of thanks to the President, Vice-Presidents and honorary officers, including the Hon. Secretary, Treasurers, Editor and Auditor. He thought they were very lucky in their officers, who performed great service on their behalf, and they desired to express their gratitude with special emphasis to the President. They had never had a more zealous or efficient president than Canon Galpin; he had given them ungrudgingly of his time and ability, and they were grateful to him for all he had done for the Society. The Rev. W. J. Pressey, F.S.A., seconded, and the resolution was carried unanimously. Canon Galpin, in responding, gave a brief review of the past five years' work, and concluded by thanking the members for the kindness shown him during his term of office, which had been five years of great happiness, socially as well as archæologically.

The Chairman then added that they had asked Mr. G. F. Beaumont, F.S.A., to undertake the office of President for the ensuing year. He was especially pleased to put his name forward, for Mr. Beaumont was an Essex man, and he had ably served them for nine years as hon. secretary (1893-1903). The resolution was seconded by Mr. S. J. Barns, and carried unanimously.

Mr. Beaumont then took the Chair, and expressed thanks for his election. He mentioned that he had been associated with the Society for 43 years; Mr. Reuben Hunt, of Earls Colne, was also elected a member in 1883, and he would like as his first act as

President to move: "That a message of congratulation be sent from the Essex Archæological Society to Mr. Reuben Hunt on his recent attainment of the age of 90 years, during forty-three of which he has been a member of the Society." Alderman Benham seconded, and spoke of Mr. Hunt's generosity and helpfulness in the many capacities in which he had served the county. The resolution was carried unanimously.

The Annual Report was taken as read and adopted.

The Annual Statement of Accounts was presented by Mr. J. Avery and passed.

On the proposition of Mr. G. Rickword, seconded by Miss Vaughan, the Vice-Presidents (with the addition of Canon Galpin) and Council (with the exception of Mr. G. Biddell, who did not wish to be re-nominated) were re-elected.

Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A., Mr. Duncan W. Clark, A.R.I.B.A., and the Hon. Secretary, were re-elected as representatives of the Society on the Museum and Muniment Committee of the Colchester Town Council. On the motion of Alderman Benham, seconded by Mr. H. J. Sheldrake, the Council of the Society was authorised to appoint a fourth representative, if required.

Fifteen ladies and gentlemen were elected as members of the Society.

Mr. R. C. Fowler, F.S.A., spoke with regard to the preservation and custody of manorial records; also to the useful work in collecting information about local history and old customs that could be accomplished by the Women's Institutes in the county (see *How to Compile a History and Present-day Record of Village Life*, written for the Women's Institutes of Northamptonshire by Miss Joan Wake, F.R.Hist.S., 2nd edition, Northampton; County Federation of Women's Institutes. 1s. net.).

The Hon. Secretary announced that the relatives of the late Mr. Arthur Henry Brown, of Brentwood, had decided to present his valuable collections of rubbings of monumental brasses, which includes rubbings of several lost Essex brasses, to the Society. On the proposition of Mr. Benton a special vote of thanks was unanimously accorded the donors for their generous gift.

The Mayor was thanked for the use of the Grand Jury Room; and the President expressed pleasure at the presence at the meeting of Alderman Wilson Marriage, who was elected in 1874, and is the oldest subscribing member of the Society.

Luncheon was subsequently served at the Red Lion Hotel, the President presiding, supported on his right by the Mayor of Colchester.

EXCURSION TO DEDHAM.

At 2.15 p.m. about 100 members and friends proceeded by motor char-a-banc and car to Dedham, where the parish church of St. Mary-the-Virgin—a fine example of the East Anglian type, *c.* 1500—was described by the Rev. Canon G. H. Rendall, Litt.D., LL.D. (see *Essex Review*, vol. xxviii., p. 137; vol. xxix., p. 1). Afterwards, Mr. Duncan W. Clark, A.R.I.B.A.), gave an address on the domestic architecture in Dedham, and the most interesting examples—including Brook House (kindly thrown open for inspection by Mr. R. Wallis), the Marlborough Head Inn, the Sun Inn, the School House, and Southfields—were visited in sections, under the guidance of Dr. Rendall, Mr. Clark, the Hon. Secretary, and others. Southfields, built *c.* 1500 on a quadrangular courtyard plan, attracted particular attention as a mediæval building of the first importance. It is traditionally known as a “bay and say factory,” but Mr. Clark pointed out that though it might have been used for that purpose, it was certainly not erected as such, for the building was at least fifty years older than the introduction of the bay and say trade. There is no reason, however, why it should not have been occupied by a ‘clothier,’ *i.e.* a maker of the older and heavier English cloth. The many tenements into which this interesting building is divided precludes a correct description; and a careful survey and enquiry into its purpose has yet to be made. The Free School, erected about 1732, was also considered noteworthy on account of its splendid workmanship; and as exemplifying the early eighteenth-century craftsman’s appreciation of the brilliance produced by a judicious use of white paint with brickwork. This house is admirably illustrated in the recently published *History of English Brickwork*, by Mr. Nathaniel Lloyd (p. 236), who is of the opinion that ‘the soft coloured wallings, rich red brick pilasters, cornice, niche and Ionic order (with white painted caps, bases and cill), window architraves and apron-pieces, contrasting with a green door and railings,’ form, as a whole, ‘a delightfully gay and pleasing combination.’

At 4.30 p.m. the party was entertained to tea in the Hewitt Memorial Hall, by the kindness of Dr. Rendall and Major E. W. MacDonald, of Lower Park, to whom hearty votes of thanks were duly accorded. The Society is also indebted to Dr. Rendall for generous assistance in connection with this excursion.

REPORT FOR 1925.

The Council has pleasure in presenting its seventy-third Annual Report.

During the year the Society has lost 39 members by death and resignation ; 98 new members have been added to its roll.

The total membership, which on 31 December, 1924, was 692 ; on 31 December, 1925, stood as follows :—

Annual members	-	-	-	671
Life members	-	-	-	77
Honorary members	-	-	-	3
				<hr/>
				751
				<hr/>

The Council recommends the election of Mr. G. F. Beaumont, F.S.A., as President for the ensuing year ; and the re-election of the Vice-Presidents, with the addition of Canon F. W. Galpin, M.A., F.L.S., and of the Council, with the exception of Mr. George Biddell, who does not wish to be re-nominated. It desires to express its gratitude to Mr. Biddell for initiating the Society's Winter Meetings.

Under Rule 6 the Rev. Canon F. W. Galpin, M.A., F.L.S., retires from the Presidency of the Society in 1926, having been elected to that office in 1921. It is the pleasant duty of the Council to record its grateful recognition of his efforts to promote, in every possible way, the welfare of the Society during his years of office.

During the year Part IV. of Vol. XVII. and Part I. of Vol. XVIII. of the *Transactions* ; and Part V. of Vol. II. of the *Feet of Fines* were published.

Excursions were held as follows :—

29 April : Lawford.

27 May : Laindon, Langdon Hills, Stanford-le-Hope and Orsett.

8 July : Kelvedon, Great Braxted, Rivenhall and Feering.

17 Sept. : Great Dunmow, Tilty, Chickney and Little Easton.

The Annual Meeting was held at Colchester on 29 April.

Winter Meetings were held :—

21 Jan. : Halstead.

18 Feb. : Bishop's Stortford.

24 Mar. : Colchester.

It is recommended that Excursions be held in 1926 as follows :—

27 May : Newport, Quendon and neighbourhood.

10 June : Stone Hall, Little Easton.

— July : Pentlow and the Belchamps.

— Sept. : Woodham Ferrers and neighbourhood.

Owing to the growing difficulty caused at Excursions by several members omitting to send in their names to the Hon. Secretary by the time specified, the Council has decided that in future no one will be admitted to either house or tea without the production of a ticket. By this regulation it is hoped to guard against unintentional discourtesy to those ladies and gentlemen who generously offer hospitality to the Society.

Library. The Council, while recognising that the present housing of the Society's Library leaves much to be desired, is not without hope that an improvement may ultimately be effected in this respect. In the meanwhile it is anxious to improve the Essex Collection, and members are invited to contribute manuscripts, books and pamphlets relating to the county. Standard works of general archæological interest will also be acceptable.

Special thanks are due to Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A., for a donation of several valuable books, and for re-arranging and collating the publications received in exchange by the Society.

Archæological Finds. The Council is particularly desirous that archæological finds made in the county should be carefully recorded in the *Transactions*, and seeks the co-operation of members, especially

local secretaries, in the matter. It would be grateful if information of such discoveries were communicated to the Hon. Secretary without delay; and any objects offered to the Society should be sent to Colchester Museum, addressed to the Hon. Secretary of the Essex Archæological Society.

Excavations. Now that the Morant Club has been dissolved, the Society has more responsibility for carrying on the work of archæological excavation in the county. It has made a grant of £5 towards the cost of excavating the site of Mistley old church, and it hopes that it may be possible to begin work on other important sites in the near future.

The Vice-Treasurer reports that:—

The total amount received in Subscriptions, including arrears and amounts paid in advance, is £355 18s. 6d., an increase of £34 2s. 0d. compared with the previous year.

Seven members have compounded their subscriptions during the year, as compared with six previously. Five members are in arrear with their subscriptions, which amount to £3 13s. 6d.

The Sale of Publications has produced £12 14s. 6d., being £2 15s. 6d. less than in 1924.

The dividends from investments, including interest on deposit account, has been £18 17s. 11d. compared with £18 5s. 2d. for the previous year.

The Society has received from the Morant Club a sum of £30 which is ear-marked for excavation work. It has expended during the year at Mistley a sum of £5, thus leaving an unexpended balance in hand of £25.

The contribution towards the cost of Curator's salary remains as in previous years.

The expenditure upon printing *Transactions*, including a further instalment on account of *Fest of Fines* and payment on account of preparing the General Index to the Society's Proceedings, amounts to £299 11s. 8d. as compared with £246 18s. 10d. The details of the other items of expenditure are set out in the Accounts.

The Council has during the year proceeded with the binding of the unbound books in the library, £15 3s. 4d. having been spent in connection therewith.

The financial position has been well maintained. After providing for 77 Members' Life Compositions, and for subscriptions paid in advance, and the unexpended contribution of the Morant Club, there remains an accumulated surplus in favour of the Society of £277 4s. 10d., as compared with £272 15s. 5d. in the previous year. This is after providing for the difference between the original cost and the market value of the investments at 31 December, 1925. The market value at that date was £402 6s. 10d. as compared with 1924—£400 8s. 6d.

ACCOUNT OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS

1924.			Dr.			
£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
228	3	9	To Balance from previous year		251	18 5
			„ Subscriptions—			
5	5	0	Arrears	3	13	6
309	15	0	For the year 1925	342	5	6
6	16	6	In advance	9	19	6
31	10	0	„ Life Compositions		355	18 6
15	10	0	„ Sale of publications		36	15 0
			„ Dividends on Investments—		12	14 6
5	2	4	India 3 per cent. Stock, <i>less</i> Income Tax	5	3	10
4	16	0	Metropolitan 3½ per cent. Stock	4	17	6
5	7	2	War Stock	5	7	2
2	19	8	Deposit Interest.....	3	9	5
55	10	0	„ Excursion Tickets		18	17 11
			„ Morant Club		75	16 6
					30	0 0

670 15 5

£782 0 10

BALANCE SHEET,

1924.			Liabilities.			
£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
			To Life Compositions—			
372	15	0	77 Members at £5 5s. <i>od.</i>	404	5	0
6	16	6	„ Subscriptions paid in advance.....	9	19	6
			„ Morant Club Excavation Fund	25	0	0
			„ Accumulations Fund—			
272	15	5	Surplus of Assets in favour of the Society	277	4	10

652 6 11

£716 9 4

I have examined the above Account and Balance Sheet with the Treasurer's accordance therewith. The Investments have been verified by reference to Society's Bankers.

25 March, 1926.

CHRIS. W. PARKER, *Treasurer.*

FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31 DECEMBER, 1925.

1924.			Cr.							
£	s.	d.			£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
			By Colchester Corporation—							
35	0	0	Curator's Salary					35	0	0
150	3	10	„ Printing <i>Transactions</i>					155	13	7
22	8	0	„ Blocks and Illustrations					47	7	1
12	5	0	„ Authors' Copies					9	18	6
13	10	0	„ Preparing Index					28	8	0
36	12	0	„ <i>Fest of Fines</i>					41	12	0
			„ Rules.....					1	7	6
6	15	0	„ Museum Reports					9	12	6
5	5	0	„ Archæological and Earthworks Reports					5	12	6
			„ Postage of <i>Transactions</i> and Notices to							
31	13	9	Members					40	17	7
23	16	0	„ Printing, Stationery, Members' Circulars, etc.					19	0	6
6	14	9	„ Secretarial Postage and Expenses					7	9	5
1	0	0	„ Subscription — Archæological Congress					1	0	0
			„ Society of Antiquaries					10	6	
	12	0	„ Fire Insurance					12	0	
	5	0	„ Bank Cheques.....					10	0	
			„ Excursion Expenses (excluding Printing,							
42	15	11	Postages, etc.)					41	13	2
2	4	0	„ Evening Meetings							
1	0	0	„ <i>Essex Review</i>					1	0	0
			„ Binding Books, Files for Library, etc. ..					15	3	0
	2	6	„ Advertising							
			„ Excavation Work—Mistley					5	0	0
			„ Essex Church Plate — Contribution							
25	0	0	towards Cost							
			„ Subscription returned					10	6	
	13	3	„ Map and Minute Book							
1	1	0	„ Pleshy Fund							
220	8	7	„ Balance—At Bank.....	299	8	3				
	10	6	„ In Vice-Treasurer's Hands....	1	1	0				
15	9	4	„ In Excursion Secretary's Hands	18	9					
15	10	0	„ Outstanding Account for Sales	12	14	6				
								314	2	6
670	15	5						£782	0	10

31ST DECEMBER, 1925.

1924.			Assets.			Market Value,			
£	s.	d.		Cost	31st Dec., 1925.	£	s.	d.	
			By Investments—	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
			£219 15s. 3d. India 3 per cent.						
124	14	2	Stock	192	13	7	126	7	4
			£177 1s. 0d. Metropolitan 3½ per						
166	17	2	cent. Stock	176	17	6	168	3	11
			£107 4s. 10d. 5 per cent. War Stock						
108	17	2	1929/47	100	1	9	107	15	7
				469	12	10			
									402 6 10
251	18	5	By Cash at Bank and in hand						314 2 6
			„ Library, Collection of Antiquities at Museum, Stock						
			of Publications (not valued).....						
652	6	11							£716 9 4

Books, Bankers' Pass Book and Vouchers, and certify it to be correct in the Bank of England. The War Stock Certificate is deposited with the

52, Coleman St., London, E.C. 2. JOHN AVERY, F.C.A., *Honorary Auditor.*
18 March, 1926. (MIALl, WILKINS, AVERY & Co., Chartered Accountants).

NEW MEMBERS.

Elected at a Council Meeting on 30 November, 1925.

BAGGS, Miss LILY, B.A., Langford Grove, Maldon.	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
BROOKE, Mrs. JUSTIN, Fingringhoe Hall, near Colchester.	Hon. Secretary.
BULLOCK, The Rev. LLEWELLYN C. WATSON, B.A., Great Wigborough Rectory, Colchester.	Hon. Secretary.
GIRLING, J., M.D., 94 Boston Avenue, Southend-on-Sea.	Vice-Treasurer.
HEMPSON, Miss K., Homesdale, Ardleigh, Colchester.	Mr. W. Gurney Benham.
LEWIS, Miss NORMA HULL, B.A., Langford Grove, Maldon.	Mr. A. W. Frost.
PIPER, ARTHUR W. (Mayor of Colchester), 35 High Colchester.	Hon. Secretary.
ROGERS, Mrs., 17 The Avenue, Colchester.	Hon. Secretary.
SMITH, Miss GERTRUDE E., Muscombs, Broxted, Dunmow.	Mr. Alfred Hills.
YOUNG, Mrs. L. J., 5 Cambridge Road, Colchester.	Hon. Secretary.

Elected at Southend-on-Sea on 29 January, 1926.

COMBER, Miss A. M., 99 Victoria Avenue, Southend-on-Sea.	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
DRAKE, FRANCIS COLLINGWOOD, Millhurst, Harlow.	Mr. J. W. Burrows.
HALL, A. F., B.A., 9 Hamilton Road, Colchester.	Mr. Aubrey Goodes.
RITCHIE, CHARLES JOHN, O.B.E., J.P., 141 Gloucester Terrace, Hyde Park, London, W. 2	Hon. Secretary.
WISEMAN, ARTHUR ERIC, A.R.I.B.A., Dormers, St. Fabian's Drive, Chelmsford.	Major A. B. Bamford.

Elected at Colchester on 24 February, 1926.

ARMSTRONG, The Rev. J. D. W., M.A., Latchingdon Rectory, Maldon.	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
GIBSON, Mrs. KATE HELEN, 185 High Road, Ilford.	Hon. Secretary.
GORDON, Miss, Parsonage House, Newport, Essex.	Mr. F. J. Brand.
GRIMWOOD, C. G., The Croft, Sudbury, Suffolk.	Miss Pollitt.
MARGRIE, G., 20 Argyll Road, Westcliff-on-Sea.	Mr. C. F. D. Sperling.
MEARS, EDWARD G., The Ivy House, East Mersea, Colchester.	Mr. H. G. Williams.
SAUNDERSON, Mrs. ETHEL C., Frambury, Newport, Essex.	Major J. Caldwell.
	Miss Pollitt.

Elected at a Council Meeting on 22 March, 1926.

BALFOUR, Hon. Mrs. H. R. C., Dunstead, Bures, Suffolk.	ON THE NOMINATION OF— Mr. C. F. D. Sperling.
BROOKE, Capt. FREDERIC W., Totscott, Witham.	The President.

Elected at Chelmsford on 24 March, 1926.

FLETCHER, ELLIOTT G., J.P., 43 Kilworth Avenue, Southend-on-Sea.	ON THE NOMINATION OF— Mr. H. G. Williams.
SHELDRAKE, Mrs. H. D., Osborne Place, Chelmsford.	Miss J. C. Cramphorn.
STALLARD, Brig.-Genl. S. F., C.M.G., D.S.O., 7 Cambridge Road, Colchester.	Mrs. J. O. Parker.
THOMPSON, J. O., O.B.E., J.P., C.C., The Eaves, Chelmsford.	Hon. Secretary.

Elected at the Annual Meeting on 28 April, 1926.

BRETT, Colonel HERBERT GEORGE, Kelvin, Tiptree.	ON THE NOMINATION OF— Mr. F. A. B. Brett.
CAIN, The Rev. CHARLES SMITH, M.A., The Vicarage, Newport, Essex.	Mr. G. W. Temple.
CAIN, Mrs. FLORENCE, The Vicarage, Newport, Essex.	Mr. G. W. Temple.
CHASE, JAMES, 41a Head Street, Colchester.	Mr. P. W. Olle.
CURTIS, Miss K., The Hamlet Home, Little Coggeshall.	Mr. J. L. Beaumont.
HALL, FREDERICK W., Highgate, Tolleshunt D'Arcy, Maldon.	Mr. F. A. B. Brett.
HALL, Mrs. FLORENCE E., Highgate, Tolleshunt D'Arcy, Maldon	Mr. F. A. B. Brett.
KEMSLEY, Mrs., Saint Leonard's, Ingatestone.	Mrs. A. Christy.
MACDONALD, Major E. W., Lower Park, Dedham.	Canon G. H. Rendall.
MACDONALD, Mrs., Lower Park, Dedham.	Canon G. H. Rendall.
PERTWEE, Paymaster Lieut. Commander H. GUY, D.S.O., R.N., c/o P.D.G., Admiralty, Whitehall, S.W. 1.	Hon. Secretary.
ROSE, Mrs., Sandon Lodge, Chelmsford.	Miss M. E. Gardiner.
SIM, The Rev. STEWART, M.A., The Vicarage, Castle Hedingham.	Mr. C. F. D. Sperling.
SIM, Miss B., The Vicarage, Castle Hedingham.	Mr. C. F. D. Sperling.
TOLLINTON, The Rev. Canon R. B., D.D., R.D., The Rectory, Tendring.	Canon E. H. L. Reeve.

Elected at Quendon on 27 May, 1926.

BACON, Mrs. W. S., The Cumings, Shenfield Road, Shenfield.	ON THE NOMINATION OF— Mr. J. W. Neale.
CRANMER-BYNG, Capt. L. A., J.P., Foley Mill, Thaxted.	Hon. Secretary.
HOMFRAY, JESTON, Seven Steps, Langenhoe, Colchester.	Hon. Secretary.
NEALE, Mrs. J. W., Thorndon View, Brentwood.	Mr. J. W. Neale.
NICHOLSON, HENRY JAMES, The Duke's Orchard, Little Baddow, Chelmsford.	Mrs. Gregory Nicholson.
RIVERS, Mrs. MABEL L., Little Pennys, Sawbridgeworth, Herts.	Mrs. Cutforth.
RUSSELL, Miss GWYNEDD M., Lane End, Sawbridgeworth, Herts.	Mrs. Cutforth.
WHITROD, G. E., National Liberal Club, Whitehall Court, S.W. 1.	Hon. Secretary.

Elected at Pentlow on 1 July, 1926.

ANGAS, Mrs. M., The White House, Coggeshall.	ON THE NOMINATION OF— The President.
BEDWELL, Mrs. ERIC, 11 South Crescent, Walton-on-Naze.	Hon. Secretary.
GOULDEN, Mrs., Millhurst, Ingatestone.	Mrs. A. M. Christy.
GREEN, Brig.-Gen., E. W. B., D.S.O., Dowches, Kelvedon.	Mr. G. de H. Larpent.
GREEN, Mrs. E. W. B., Dowches, Kelvedon.	Mr. G. de H. Larpent.
GREEN, Miss, Dowches, Kelvedon.	Mr. G. de H. Larpent.
HUDSON, Sir ROBERT ARUNDELL, G.B.E., J.P., Hill Hall, Theydon Mount, near Epping.	Hon. Secretary.
PAYNE, Mrs. PERCY, The Grange, Fingringhoe, Colchester.	Hon. Secretary.
PERRY, The Rev. CLEMENT RAYMOND, D.D., St. Michael's, Brightlingsea Road, Thorington, near Colchester.	Dr. E. P. Dickin.
PHIPSON, Mrs. CATHERINE E., 9 Mount Pleasant Road, Saffron Walden.	Miss E. W. Tuke.
SPENCER-SMITH, Mrs. MICHAEL, Norman House, Stansted Essex.	Miss Buxton.
TANNAHILL, Miss AGNES M., The Wayside, Stanway, Colchester.	Hon. Secretary.
VAIZEY, R. E., Attwoods, Halstead.	Mr. C. F. D. Sperling.

DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY.

To 30 June, 1926.

Mr. W. Pollitt, F.S.A.—

Nineteenth Annual Report, Public Library and Museum,
County Borough of Southend-on-Sea, 1924-25.

"The Thames Estuary and Leigh-on-Sea Fisheries," parts 1
and 2.

Cambridge University Press—

"The Cambridge Bulletin," No. LII., October, 1925, and No.
LIII., February, 1926.

Mr. H. E. Brooks, D.L., J.P.—

"William Palmer of Grays Thurrock," by the donor. Reprint.

Mr. H. W. Lewer, F.S.A.—

Notes on the Incised Effigies of Derbyshire and Staffordshire,
by Andrew Oliver. Reprint.

Journal of Roman Studies, vol. XIV., 1924.

Manorial Society's Publications, Nos. 3, 5, 6, 8, 1908-14.

Mr. P. H. Emerson, B.A., M.B. (Cantab.)—

Penultimate Note on the Emersons, *alias* Embersons of
Ipswich, Massachusetts Bay Colony, 1638, and of Bishops
Stortford, co. Herts., England, 1578 (fourth booklet), by
the donor.

Dr. Philip G. Laver, F.S.A.—

Extracts from "The Builder," Liverpool Cathedral, *etc.*

"Bits about Bergholt," by A Villager, 1874.

"The Suffolk Traveller," second edition, by Mr. John Kirby and
others.

"Notes or Jottings about Aldeburgh, Suffolk," by Nicholas
Fenwick Hele.

"The Springs of Lavenham and the Suffolk Cloth Trade in the
XV. and XVI. Centuries," by Barbara McClenagan.

Historical and Architectural Notice of the Norman Tower,
St. Edmundsbury. Reprint.

"The Church of the Blessed Virgin Mary, Hadleigh, Suffolk,"
by F. E. Carter, 1920.

"The History and Antiquities of All Saints' Church, Sudbury,"
by the Rev. Charles Badham, M.A., Vicar. 1852.

A Short History of the Borough of Sudbury, in the County of Suffolk, compiled from materials collected by W. H. Hodson, by C. F. D. Sperling, M.A. 1896.

"Wingfield, its Church, Castle and College," by S. W. H. Aldwell, Vicar.

St. Peter at Gowts Parish Church.

"Sompting Church," by Frederick Harrison, M.A.

"The Cathedral and Abbey Church of St. Alban, 1922."

Bardney Abbey Excavations.

Truro Cathedral Guide.

Guide to St. Olave's, Hart Street, city of London, 1896.

"The History of the Church of St. Mary of Ottery," by the Rev. F. P. Dickinson, M.A. 1913.

"Wiggenhall St. Mary Church," by Francis Lewis.

Norfolk Photographic Survey by E. M. Beloe, F.S.A., 1913. Reprint.

"The Story of Lichfield Cathedral."

Miss A. S. Tawke—

MS. Memoirs and Diary of John Crosier, jun., of Maldon, 1753-1788.

Mr. Edgar T. Bond—

Two Water-colour Drawings of Domestic Wall Paintings at Bocking, by the donor.

Miss C. Fell Smith—

A number of Essex Deeds of the 17th and 18th centuries, in leather valise.

The British Red Cross Society—

Report, of the Society and Order of St. John of Jerusalem in England, of War work, 1914-19.

Mr. Percy Thompson, F.L.S.—

"The Willingales of Loughton," by the donor. Reprint.

"Prehistoric Man in Essex," by the donor. Reprint.

The Executors of the late Robert Walker Dixon, of Wickham Bishops—

Register of Baptisms in the Dutch Church at Colchester. Vol. XII. of the Publications of the Huguenot Society of London, 1905.

East Anglia and the Huguenot Textile Industry. Proceedings of the Huguenot Society, vol. XIII., No. 2. 1925.

Mr. F. C. Elliston-Erwood—

The Pre-Conquest Church at Lydd, Kent, by the donor.
Reprint.

Mr. T. D. Hile—

The Church of Chrishall in the Middle Ages, by the donor.
Typescript. 1925.

The Geological Survey, Otta, Canada—

The Canadian Arctic Expedition, 1913-18, vol. XIV., Eskimo
Songs. 1925.

Mr. George Rickword, F.R.Hist.S.—

"Social Life in Colchester," by the donor.

Folk Press Ltd.—

"Word Lore," vol. I., No. 1, January-February, 1926.

Mr. G. F. Beaumont, F.S.A.—

"Paycocke's House, Coggeshall," by the donor. Reprint.

"The Remains of Coggeshall Abbey," by the donor. Reprint.

Mr. John Avery—

"Woodford Congregational Sunday School Centenary, 1907,"
by the donor.

Messrs. Benham & Co.—

"A History of the Parish of Havering-atte-Bower," by Harold
Smith, D.D.

A Scientific Survey of Essex.

Messrs. John H. Burrows & Sons—

"Essex Units in the War," vol. 3: The Essex Yeomanry.

The County Borough of Southend-on-Sea—

Twentieth Annual Report, Public Library and Museum.

Mr. T. B. Clarke-Thornhill—

Five Maps of Land in Bradwell-juxta-Mare, eighteenth and
nineteenth centuries.

Mrs. Hilda M. A. Cook for Executors of the late Mr. A. H. Brown—

Low-side Windows of Northamptonshire Churches, by C. A.
Markham, F.S.A.

Restoration of Parish Church of Rainham 1896).

A bundle of miscellaneous Sketches, Papers, *etc.*

Purchased.

"The Church Plate of Essex."

Photograph of Roman Pavement uncovered at 18 North Hill,
Colchester, 1925.

From Societies in union for exchange of Publications.

The Essex Field Club—

The Essex Naturalist, vol. XXI., part 4.

Society of Antiquaries of London—

The Antiquaries' Journal, vols. VI., Nos. 1, 2.

British Archæological Association—

Journal (N.S.), vol. XXX., part 2; Vol. XXXI., part 1.

Cambridge Antiquarian Society—

Proceedings, vol. XXVII.

Cambridgeshire and Huntingdonshire Archæological Society—

Vol. IV., part 7.

Derbyshire Archæological and Natural History Society—

Journal, vols. 1-7, 9-26, and 28-45, inclusive with General Index.

Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-on-Tyne—

Proceedings, 4th series, vol. II., pp. 105.

Sussex Archæological Society—

Sussex Notes and Queries, Vol. I., No. 1.

Wiltshire Archæological and Natural History Society—

The Wiltshire Magazine, Nos. CXLIII., CXLIV.

Yorkshire Archæological Society—

Annual Report.

Carmarthenshire Antiquarian Society—

Transactions, part XLVI.

Society of Antiquaries of Scotland—

Proceedings, vol. LIX.

Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland—

Journal, vol. LV., part 2.

Société Nationale des Antiquaires de France—

Bulletin, 2^e, 3^e and 4^e Trimestres, 1925.

Société Royale des Antiquaires du Nord—

Mémoires, Nouvelle Série, 1925, 1926-27.

CONTENTS (continued).

PAGE

ILLUSTRATIONS.

Tilty Abbey: a provisional plan from excavations in 1901	...	89
The remains of Tilty Abbey	...	92
Inscriptions at 18 North Hill, Colchester—		
No. 1: "[A roulyng] stoon gadr nomos"	...	97
No. 2: "In ouer mekyl riat ys gretlos"	...	97
No. 3: "In mesur ys nolos"	...	97
No. 4: "Blysid b(e) C(rist) (o)wire lorde h(ys) (cros) deo gracias"	...	99
Inscription on Cross-beam: "In domino confido"	...	99
Interior of Room, North Hill, Colchester (showing three Tudor doorways)	...	101
Wall-painting of Adam and Eve, c. 1300, East Hanningfield Church	...	107
Wall-paintings, c. 1300, East Hanningfield Church—		
(a) Adam and Eve; (b) St. Katherine of Alexandria;		
(c) The Sacrifices of Cain and Abel; and the Death of Abel	...	111
Wall-paintings, c. 1300, East Hanningfield Church—		
(a) The Entry into Jerusalem; (b) subjects unknown	...	115
Chickney Church	...	143
Dengie Cup	...	147
Chigwell Cup...	...	147
Witham Alms Dish	...	147
The Rev. Canon F. W. Galpin, President of the Essex Archæological Society, 1921-1926	...	153

LIST OF PUBLICATIONS.

- ***Transactions.** The Society's un-issued stock of the First Series (1858-73) was destroyed by fire in the year 1874.
- *Of the Second Series (seventeen volumes, 1878-1925), a few complete sets only remain in stock. To be had in parts or in volumes.
- ***General Index to the Transactions of the Society.**
Vols. I. to V., and Vols. I. to V., New Series ... 12 : 0
- Feet of Fines for Essex.** Volume I. (A.D. 1182—A.D. 1272),
in ten parts. Edited by R. E. G. Kirk... 1 : 0 : 0
Volume II. (parts XI.—XVI.) ... each part 2 : 0
- ***Register of the Scholars admitted to Colchester School,
1637-1740**, edited, with additions, by J. H. Round, M.A., from
the transcript by the Rev. C. L. Acland, M.A. ... 3 : 6
- Essex Archæological Society Library Catalogue,
1923** ... cloth (interleaved) 5 : 0; paper 2 : 6

All publications are demy 8vo in size.

- * Members of the Society are entitled to one copy of any of these
at a reduction of 25 per cent.

ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

MUSEUM: COLCHESTER CASTLE.

OFFICERS AND COUNCIL, 1926-1927.

President: G. F. BEAUMONT, Esq., F.S.A.

Vice-Presidents:

The LORD BRAYBROOKE, M.A.
The Rt. Rev. the LORD BISHOP OF
CHELMSFORD, D.D.
The Rt. Rev. the LORD BISHOP OF COL-
CHESTER, D.D.
S. A. COURTAULD, Esq.

The Rev. Canon F. W. GALPIN, M.A.,
F.L.S.
M. E. HUGHES-HUGHES, Esq., F.S.A.
CHRISTOPHER W. PARKER, Esq., D.L.
LADY RASCH.
The LORD RAYLEIGH, F.R.S.
J. H. ROUND, Esq., M.A., LL.D., D.L.

Council:

The PRESIDENT (*ex-officio*).
JOHN AVERY, Esq., F.C.A., F.S.S.
Major A. B. BAMFORD, V.D.
S. J. BARNS, Esq.
W. G. BENHAM, Esq., F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S.
W. CHANCELLOR, Esq., M.A., F.R.I.B.A.
MILLER CHRISTY, Esq., F.L.S.
The Rev. T. H. CURLING, M.A.
Major W. F. DICK.
E. P. DICKIN, Esq., M.D.
R. C. FOWLER, Esq., O.B.E., F.S.A.
PHILIP G. LAVER, Esq., F.S.A.

Miss N. F. LAYARD, F.S.A.
H. W. LEWER, Esq., F.S.A.
The Rev. W. J. PRESSEY, M.A., F.S.A.
The Rev. Canon E. H. L. REEVE, M.A.
The Rev. Canon G. H. RENDALL, Litt.D.,
B.D.
The HON. SECRETARY (*ex-officio*).
W. J. SHELDRAKE, Esq.
C. F. D. SPERLING, Esq., M.A.
F. S. TABOR, Esq.
HORACE WILMER, Esq., F.S.A.

Treasurer:

CHRISTOPHER W. PARKER, Esq., D.L.,
Faulkbourne Hall, Witham.

Vice-Treasurer:

H. W. LEWER, Esq., F.S.A.,
Priors, Loughton.

Honorary Secretary:

The Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A., Fingringhoe, Colchester.

Honorary Editor:

R. C. FOWLER, Esq., B.A., O.B.E., F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S.,
Wayside, West End Lane, Pinner.

Honorary Curator (*pro tem.*):

The Rev. T. H. CURLING, M.A.,
Halstead Vicarage, Essex.

Curator and Librarian:

Mr. A. G. WRIGHT,
The Museum, Colchester.

Local Honorary Secretaries:

Of the Hundreds of the County and the Havering Liberty

Barstable—Col. F. LANDON, V.D., D.L.
Becontree—S. J. BARNS, Esq.
Chafford—The Rev. E. SMITH.
Chelmsford—Major A. B. BAMFORD, V.D.
Clavering—The Rev. J. G. GEARE, M.A.
Colchester (Borough of)—P. G. LAVER,
Esq., F.S.A.
Dengie—W. HOWARD-FLANDERS, Esq.
Dunmow—W. HASLER, Esq.
Freshwell—T. BRADBRIDGE, Esq.
Havering Liberty—AUBREY GOODIES, Esq.
Hinckford—
Braintree dist.: H. J. CUNNINGTON, Esq.
Halstead dist.: Lient.-Col. RAVENSHAW.
Harlow—Mrs. H. E. M. BOURKE-
BORROWES.

Lexden—
Colchester dist.: P. G. LAVER, Esq.,
F.S.A.
Coggeshall dist.: The PRESIDENT.
Ongar—The Rev. Canon E. H. L. REEVE,
M.A.
Rochford—Dr. F. H. FAIRWEATHER,
O.B.E.
Tendring—E. P. DICKIN, Esq., M.D.
Thurstable—The Rev. G. MONTAGU
BENTON, *pro tem.*
Uttlesford—G. MORRIS, Esq., B.Sc.
Waltham—G. F. BOSWORTH, Esq.
Winstree—The Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON.
Witham—The Rev. Canon
F. W. GALPIN, M.A., F.L.S.

Free to Members; Price to Non-Members, 8/-.

TRANSACTIONS
OF THE
Essex Archaeological Society.

VOL. XVIII., PART III.
NEW SERIES.



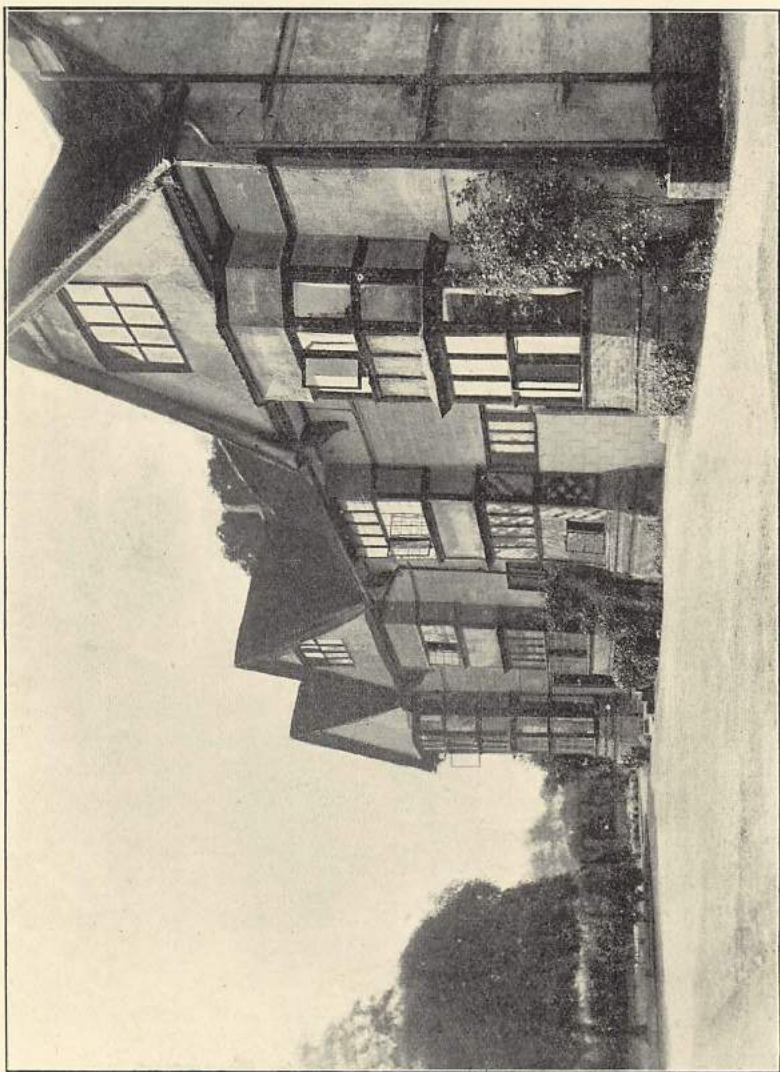
COLCHESTER :

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY AT THE MUSEUM IN THE CASTLE.

1926.

CONTENTS OF PART III., VOL. XVIII.

	PAGE
I. <i>Ballingdon Hall and the Eden Family.</i> By C. F. D. SPERLING, M.A....	169
II. <i>The Essex Hundred-Moots: an attempt to identify their Meeting-Places.</i> By MILLER CHRISTY, F.L.S. ...	172
III. <i>The Pewter Communion Vessels of Essex Churches.</i> By the Rev. W. J. PRESSEY, M.A., F.S.A. ...	198
IV. <i>Edwins Hall and the Sandys Family.</i> By R. C. FOWLER, O.B.E., F.S.A. ...	216
V. <i>A Find of Roman Pottery at Harlow.</i> By ARTHUR G. WRIGHT ...	222
<i>Archæological Notes—</i>	
<i>General Index to the Transactions</i> ...	226
<i>The Springfield Antiphoner.</i> By the Rev. W. C. HALL ...	226
<i>Bicknacre Priory, c. 1800.</i> By the Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A. ...	227
<i>Jarvis in Bemflect.</i> By J. H. ROUND, M.A., LL.D. ...	229
<i>The Harvest Horn.</i> By J. H. ROUND, M.A., LL.D. ...	229
<i>The Roman Mint at Camulodunum.</i> By GEO. RICKWORD, F.R.Hist.S. ...	230
<i>Publications—</i>	
<i>A Short History of Great Dunmow Parish Church.</i> By W. J. HOUSE, D.D., and F. ROBUS ...	231
<i>A List of Monumental Brasses in the British Isles.</i> By MILL STEPHENSON, B.A., F.S.A. ...	231
<i>A Series of Illuminated Panels designed by Louisa Puller to illustrate a Story Book of the Manors of Walthamstow and Higham.</i> Described by CONSTANCE DEMAINE SAUNDERS ...	232
<i>Sketches of Village Life in Days Gone By.</i> By ELIZA VAUGHAN ...	232
<i>Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Thursday, 27 May, 1926</i> ...	233
<i>Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Thursday, 1 July, 1926</i> ...	236
<i>Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Thursday, 16 September, 1926...</i>	239
<i>New Members</i> ...	242
<i>Donations to the Society</i> ...	243



BALLINGDON HALL : NORTH FRONT.

BALLINGDON HALL AND THE EDEN FAMILY.

BY C. F. D. SPERLING.

THE Manor of Ballingdon is mentioned in the Domesday Survey as being in the mysterious Half Hundred of Thunreslau. Two other neighbouring manors, *viz.* Bineslea, a lost manor in Bulmer, and Belchamp Walter, are set down as being in the same Half Hundred.

The extremely small size of this Half Hundred together with its name of archaic sound, suggest a possible survival from an earlier period than that at which the great Hundred of Hinckford, in which it is now included, was formed. Ballingdon at the time of the survey was held by Peter de Valognes, and the chapel of Ballingdon, about 100 years later, was given to the abbey of St. Albans, to which Peter was a benefactor. The chapel has long since disappeared, but a field on the north-west side of Ballingdon Hill is still known as Chapel field and there the chapel is supposed to have stood. Ballingdon never had a large population, for in 1428 it escaped taxation because there were not then more than ten inhabitant householders

Under the Valognes family Ballingdon was held at the time of the Survey by Ralf Fatatus, whose daughter and heiress married Fulk de Montpinzon and carried the manor to that family, in which it remained until the middle of the fourteenth century. The Montpinzons were large landowners in Norfolk, so it is probable that Ballingdon Hall was occupied by their stewards or tenants, and that there was no resident owner here until the end of the sixteenth century. About 1370 it was purchased by Simon of Sudbury, Archbishop of Canterbury and Lord Chancellor, who had license in 1377 to bestow this manor and other land on the college of St. Gregory in Sudbury, which he had founded. After the dissolution of the college in 1539, Ballingdon was purchased of the Crown in 1545 by Sir Thomas Paston, who in the same year conveyed it to Thomas Eden, of the Priory in Sudbury.

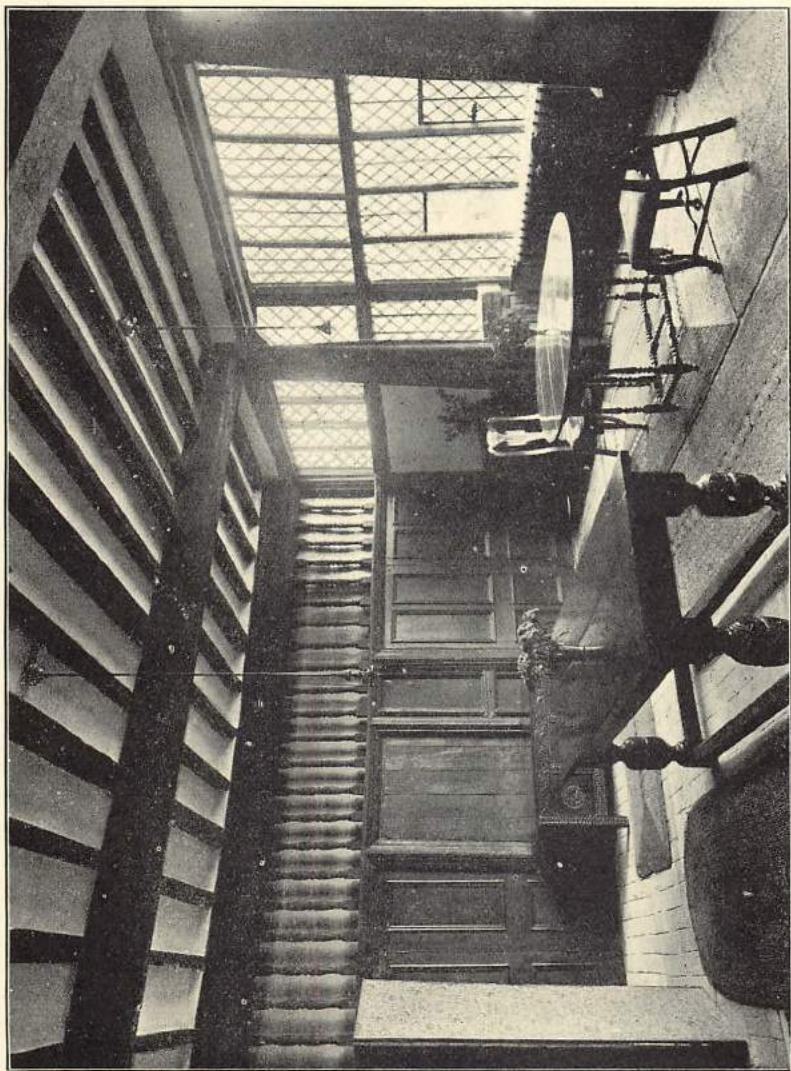
His son, Sir Thomas Eden, appears to have built the present Ballingdon Hall about the year 1590 and to have put his son into

occupation of it in 1593 on his marriage with Mary, daughter of Bryan Darcy of Tiptree priory. The monogram, "T.M.E." (for Thomas and Mary Eden), and the date, "1613," are still to be seen on a leaden spout-head on the front of the house.

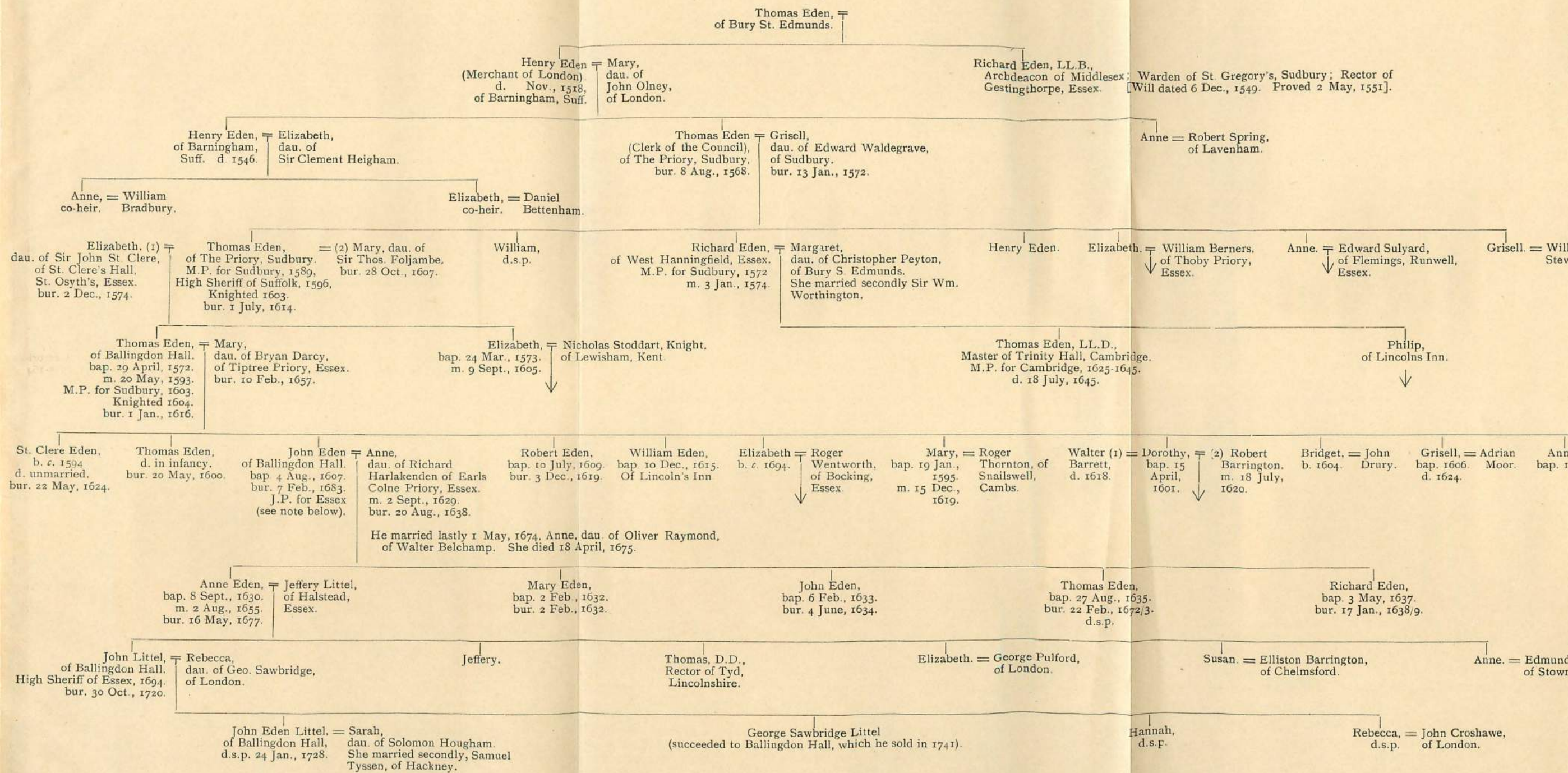
The house is said to have been built on the capital 'H' plan, with wings running north and south, but all that now remains is the central crossing of the 'H,' the wings having been pulled down when it was converted into a farmhouse about 1741. The plan of the house seems to be somewhat earlier than 1590, with front-door and screens-passage at the west end; the butteries on the west side of the passage, and the parlour, or with-drawing room, at the east end of the hall, but the window mouldings, the balusters at the top of the screen, and the chamfered oak beams, are all of the end of the sixteenth century. The original staircase has unfortunately been destroyed, but there are indications that it was of the newel type, in a square projecting bay, approached by double doors from the dais end of the hall, at the south-east angle of the courtyard at the back.

Sir Thomas Eden, the first of that family to live in Ballingdon Hall, was M.P. for Sudbury in 1603, and died in January, 1616, leaving a family of twelve young children to be brought up by their mother Mary, Lady Eden. She was a very religious woman, described in a contemporary MS. as "a devout woman who much frequented Lectures," as the sermons of the day were then called. Timothy Rogers, of Great Tay, a Puritan divine, says that she was "a munificent encourager of his labours since he came into this part of Essex." No wonder, then, that her son, John Eden, who was but eight years of age at his father's death, grew up to be a supporter of the Parliamentary Party. He married, at the age of 22, Anne, daughter of Richard Harlakenden, of Earls Colne priory, and in 1643 was chosen to be one of the Parliamentary Committee of the county. It was whilst attending a meeting of this committee at Chelmsford on 2 June, 1648, that he and eight others were captured by the Royalists and carried as hostages to Colchester, where they endured the dangers and much of the privations of the Siege until released on 27 August following. It was due to him that Puritan preachers were installed in the vicarage of All Saints, Sudbury, of which he was the patron.

One John Wilson, a Puritan lecturer in Sudbury, with a party of Sudbury men, sailed in March, 1630, for New England. A number of them are recorded to have died owing to the sickness and privation on the voyage, among them "Jeff. Ruggles and divers others of that town." The initials "J.R.," which I suggest, stand for Jeff. Ruggles,



BALINGDON HALL : SCREEN IN THE HALL.



NOTE.—John Eden appears to have been married four times, as the following extracts from the Register of All Saints', Sudbury, must refer to two other wives—"Jesabell wife of John Eden buried 17 April, 1654"; "Mrs. — wife of John Eden buried 19 Nov. 1663."

who lived in this parish, may be seen carved, in the style of that period, on the jamb of the stone fireplace in the hall.

The name of John Eden may be seen in most of the parish registers of this neighbourhood, as far off even as Castle Hedingham and Halstead, as the magistrate before whom many of the civil marriages took place. The parties to be married appear to have come to Ballingdon Hall for the ceremony, although the entries of the marriage were made in the registers of their respective parishes. For instance, in the Bulmer register:

Thom. Brand of Bulmer and Penelope Everidd of Foxearth were married at Ballingdon Hall in the County of Essex by John Eden, Esq. one of the Justices of the Peace for ye said County Ao. 1656 April 29. Jo. Eden.

The following entries of a later date, from the parish register of Great Maplestead, of marriages which took place at Ballingdon Hall, in 1718, are difficult to explain.

Benjamin Rownalls of this parish widower and Hannah Crabb of the parish of Hedingham Sibyll Spinster were married Jan. 2nd 1718 at Ballingdon Hall by Mr. Robert Kingsbury without license or certificate of the publication of ye Banns of Marriage.

Item Joseph Beake of this Parish Bachelor and Elizabeth Brand of the same Spinster were married by the same Mr. Robert Kingsbury at Ballingdon without either a license or a certificate of ye Banns of Marriage Feb. 20th 1718.

John Eden died at the age of 75 in February, 1683, but all his children predeceased him. His daughter Anne, wife of Jeffery Littell, of Halstead, alone left issue, and her eldest son, John Littell, succeeded his grandfather at Ballingdon Hall. The Littells continued to live here until 1741, when George Sawbridge Littell, who had succeeded to the property, having met with financial difficulties, the estate was sold to an ancestor of the present owner. The house appears to have been allowed to fall into a bad state of repair, so that it became necessary to pull a great part of it down to adapt it as a farm house, for which purpose it has since been used.

An interesting circumstance connected with Ballingdon hill is the license granted in 1380 to Simon of Sudbury to assign to the priory of Sudbury a spring of water on the hill, about 150 yards distant from the Hall, to make an aqueduct to conduct the water therefrom to the priory, the other side of the river, about half-a-mile away. This aqueduct is no longer in use, but some of the leaden pipes have been dug up from time to time. They are about 2 inches in diameter, made of a strip of lead bent round, with a joint at the top, and the section is pear-shaped. It is supposed that it may have been necessary for the priory to obtain its water supply from this source, because that house was situated in a low-lying position and the land surrounding it was subject to floods.

THE ESSEX HUNDRED-MOOTS:

An attempt to identify their Meeting-Places.

BY MILLER CHRISTY.

THE system of government of the so-called Anglo-Saxons is known to have been methodic and well organised. The unit of local administration was the Hundred. So many Hundreds made up a Shire; and so many Shires made up a Kingdom. Each Hundred had its *Hundred-gemôt*, or Hundred-moot, a formal assembly or court, in which the inhabitants, or the chief of them, met, once each month, to discuss and settle the affairs—civil, legal, and ecclesiastical—of their hundred. There was also a *Shire-gemôt*, or Shire-moot, which met twice yearly; and, above this, there was the *Witenagemôt*, an assembly of the wiser and older men of the whole Kingdom. The monthly *Hundred-gemôt* was held at some conveniently-accessible spot, as nearly as possible in the centre of the Hundred. Its members met in the open air, and upon some convenient hill or hillock (either natural or artificial, or both in part), though sometimes beneath some prominent tree or adjacent to some important ford or well.¹ In later times, it is said,² the Hundred-moot became peripatetic, meeting at different places within the Hundred, as was found most convenient.³

In view of these facts, it ought not to be difficult to identify, with more or less precision, the sites of the meeting-places of the Hundred-moots. This has been attempted in some parts of England⁴; but, so far as I am aware, no one has made any systematic attempt to do this for Essex, though Dr. Horace Round has touched upon the subject, and what little he has written upon it⁵ is of the highest

¹ To how late a period this custom of holding the Hundred-moot in the open air was maintained, I know not. Probably, however, it died out soon after the Conquest. In the thirteenth century, the courts of Lincolnshire and Cornwall were already held in buildings (see Pollock & Maitland, *Hist. of Eng. Law*, vol. i., p. 555: 1898).

² See Stubbs, *Constitutional History*, vol. i., p. 120 (ed. 1880).

³ In what follows, I have sought to identify the *original* meeting-places only. I have paid little attention to late (post-Conquest) divisions of Hundreds and to the meeting-places of the resulting "Half-hundreds."

⁴ See Gomme, *Primitive Folk-moots or Open-air Assemblies in Britain*, pp. 49-68 (1880).

⁵ In his masterly treatise on the Domesday for Essex, in *V.C.H., Essex*, vol. i., pp. 405-410 (1903); also in *Trans., Essex Archaeol. Soc.* (N.S.), vol. xvi., pp. 89-92 (1922).

value. It seems, therefore, permissible, even for one who can claim no special knowledge of the Anglo-Saxon period, to attempt to identify the meeting-places of the Hundred-moots of the county; and, if such a person is able to claim (as I can) a very intimate topographical knowledge of the county and no-one else offers to undertake the task, such an attempt seems not only permissible, but definitely called for. At all events, in what follows, I have made an attempt, which must be regarded, however, as tentative only.

As to when our Essex Hundreds were first delimited, little is known. Apparently, however, they were organised during the dark centuries (the sixth to the seventh) which followed immediately upon the withdrawal of the Roman forces from Britain. At this period, they were probably much more numerous than at any later period. Mr. George Rickword finds evidence¹ that originally they numbered not fewer than eighty. They appear to have taken, during the reign of Alfred (849-901), something like the shapes they had at the time of the Great Survey (1086) and still have.² They then numbered twenty, including one ("Thunreslau") which is now lost. Since then they have varied in number from time to time, chiefly as a result of the division of Hundreds into "Half-Hundreds."³ In the time of Elizabeth, our Essex Hundreds were grouped for the greater convenience of administration, and several adjacent Hundreds had a meeting-place in common. Thus Norden, writing in 1594, says of Essex⁴ :—

As touching the division of this shire, it is by Hundreds; which, againe, are severallie united for the ease of the Countrey, for hearing and dispatch of matters of small moment, and for that purpose resort to places assigned at the discretion of such as are in that behaulfe in commission. The [meeting-places of the] Hundreds are these :—

Beaucountrie, Chalforde, and Barstable, repaire to Burntwoode;
 Onger, Harlowe, and Waltham, repaire to Waltham;
 Dunmow, Uttlesforde, Freshewell, and Clavering, repayre to Dunmow [or]
 to Walden, sometime to Thaxsted;
 Hinckforde, repaires to Brayntree or Castle Henningham;
 Tendring, Lexden, Winstree, Thurstable, and Witham, repayre to Colne-
 chester or Maldon;
 Chelmsforde, Rocheforde, and Dengie repayre to Chelmersforde.

¹ See *Trans., Essex Archæol. Soc.* (N.S.), vol. xi., pp. 246-265 (1911), and vol. xii., pp. 38-50 (1913).

² See Stubbs, *Constitutional History*, vol. i., pp. 113-115 (ed. 1880).

³ As to this, see Dr. J. Horace Round, in *V.C.H., Essex*, vol. i., p. 407 (1903), and Mr. R. C. Fowler, F.S.A., in *Trans., Essex Archæol. Soc.* (N.S.), vol. xvi., p. 186 (1922). Norden's map of 1594 (see *post*, p. 178) shows, in addition to nineteen Hundreds, four "Liberties"; namely Havering, Colchester, Maldon, and the Soke.

⁴ "Description of Essex," Grenville MS., no. 33769 (printed by the Camden Society in 1840).

In recent times, our Hundreds have again numbered twenty, the Liberty of Havering (taken out of Becontree) replacing the lost "Thunreslau." These twenty, taking them in arbitrary order, roughly from east to west, are as follows:—

<i>No.</i>	<i>Name.</i>	<i>No. of Parishes.¹</i>	<i>Acreage.²</i>
1	Tendring	33	93,868
2	Lexden	30	62,517
3	Winstree	13	28,781
4	Thurstable	10	28,129
5	Dengie	23	74,495
6	Rochford	26	101,807
7	Chelmsford	31	84,454
8	Witham	16	36,683
9	Hinckford	52	110,929
10	Froshwell	10	28,728
11	Utlesford	25	59,093
12	Clavering	8	16,089
13	Harlow	13	31,176
14	Dunmow	27	52,396
15	Ongar	27	54,728
16	Waltham	5	23,790
17	Becontree	9	38,458
18	Barstable	35	78,326
19	Chafford	14	36,274
20	Havering (Liberty) ...	5	16,439
Totals		412	1,057,160

The various Essex Hundreds vary greatly, as will be seen, in respect both of the number of parishes they contain and the number of acres they cover. The average size is about 53,000 acres.³

It may be noticed in passing that four Essex Hundreds (namely Becontree, Barstable, Witham, and Dengie) have small detached portions lying in adjacent Hundreds. These detached portions vary

¹ According to the O.S. Index Map of Essex, published 1885. Morant gives in nearly all cases slightly different figures.

² According to the Census of 1881 (approximate only).

³ The reasons for the great inequalities in the sizes of Hundreds have been much discussed. The subject has been treated very fully, so far as Essex is concerned, by Mr. George Rickword (*op. et loc. cit.*).

in extent from the 867 outlying acres belonging to Barstable Hundred to the twelve outlying acres belonging to Witham Hundred.

But, whenever and by whom our Essex Hundreds were laid out, it will be found on examination that, in laying them out, natural features were taken into account very largely. Chief among these natural features were rivers and their basins. The river Stour forms, for instance, the northern boundary of all the five Hundreds lying on the northern margin of the county, with the exception of the Hundred of Utlesford. This is explainable by the fact that that river formed the ancient dividing line between the Kingdom of East Anglia and the Kingdom of Essex (or, to speak more exactly, that of the East Saxons). On the eastern margin of the county, too, rivers or their estuaries, in combination with the sea-coast, form the boundaries of all the five Hundreds lying thereon. As a result, three of these Hundreds (namely Tendring, Dengie, and Rochford) are actually peninsulas; while two others (namely Winstree and Thurstable) are largely so. Again, on the southern margin of the county, the river Thames forms the southern boundary of all the five Hundreds lying upon it.¹ In these cases, rivers form the boundaries of Hundreds solely because they form also the boundaries of the county. In the interior of the county, the case is different. There, rivers bound the Hundreds in very few places and they do so usually for very short distances only (as the Chelmer and the Stebbing brook for about seven miles between Dunmow and Hinckford Hundreds, the Crouch for about four miles between Chelmsford and Rochford Hundreds, and the Mardyke for about two miles between Chafford and Barstable Hundreds).² In the case of our inland Hundreds, indeed, it is very noticeable that *their boundaries follow, in the main, not the rivers, but the heights-of-land between the rivers*. As a result, the rivers flow, in most cases, through the *middles of the Hundreds* (as the Chelmer through Dunmow and Chelmsford Hundreds, the Pant through Froshwell, Hinckford and Witham Hundreds, the Colne through Hinckford and Lexden Hundreds, the Roding through Ongar and Becontree Hundreds, the Pincey Brook through Harlow Hundred, the Stort through Clavering Hundred, and the Cam

¹ Indeed, if the fact of being bounded mainly by rivers can constitute a peninsula, the county of Essex is itself a peninsula in the fullest degree; for, of its total boundary-line of 175 miles or thereabout (ignoring coastal inlets), no fewer than 105 miles are bounded by rivers and about 45 miles by the sea-coast, so that only about 25 miles in the extreme north-west (the boundaries of Utlesford and Clavering Hundreds, in fact) lack a water-boundary of some kind.

² The dividing line between the Hundreds of Chafford and Havering follows the Ingrebourne at the present day for nearly ten miles; but this arrangement is comparatively recent, not original (see *post*, p. 195).

through Utlesford Hundred). Turning to the remaining (western) margin of the county, we find that, though about three-quarters of it also is bounded by two rivers (the Stort and the Lea), the circumstances there are exceptional. Of the five Hundreds lying upon this margin, the two northernmost (namely Utlesford and Clavering) are not bounded on the west by the rivers named or by any others, but by the height-of-land which appears to have been selected as the dividing-line between the Saxon Kingdoms of Mercia and Essex and which forms to-day the dividing-line between the counties of Hertford and Essex. But the two Hundreds (namely Harlow and Waltham) which lie immediately to the south of these two and form the greater part of this western margin of the county, are bounded by the rivers named. These two last named Hundreds have generally been reckoned as Half-Hundreds; and there are reasons for believing that formerly they were (so to speak) *whole*-Hundreds, and that their missing halves now lie on the other side of the rivers Stort and Lea, in the adjoining part of Hertfordshire. This Shire (with probably a portion of what is now Middlesex) once formed part of the ancient Kingdom of Essex; and, when this was the case, the rivers Stort and Lea, which now bound these Hundreds on the west, ran *through their middles*, as is the case with our inland Hundreds. But, under the Treaty of Wedmore, in 878, as revised in 886, Alfred ceded to the Danes all that portion of the Kingdom of Essex lying east of the river Lea (that is, the whole of the present county of Essex), retaining that portion lying west of the Lea (that is, the whole of the present county of Hertford) as part of his own Kingdom of Mercia.¹ One result of this was, apparently, that the western halves of the two Essex Hundreds in question (namely Harlow and Waltham) which had lain formerly to the west of the river Lea became part of Hertfordshire, as they remain to this day. We may still, apparently, trace evidence of this division in the conformations of the various Hundreds lying on both sides of the rivers named. In the case of those long narrow Essex Hundreds (namely Freshwell, Clavering, Chafford, and Havering), which abut on both the northern and southern margins of the county, all lie *end-on to the rivers* which line those margins; but, in the case of the two long narrow Hundreds (namely Harlow and Waltham) which abut on the western margin of the county, both lie *long-way-on* to that margin and to the rivers which line it. This seems to prove that the Essex Hundreds in question have been divided down their middles, from

¹ See Thorpe, *Ancient Laws and Institutes of England*, pp. 66-67 (1840); Birch, *Cartularium Saxonicum*, vol. ii., app., pp. xix.-xxi. (1887); Green, *Conquest of England*, vol. i., pp. 123, 139, and 169 (1899); and Sir Montagu Sharpe, *Middlesex*, pp. 120 and 144 (1919).

north to south, and that, when this was done, the rivers which formerly ran through their middles came to form their western boundaries. Indeed, looking at any map of Hertfordshire which shows the configuration of those of its Hundreds which abut upon the Essex Hundreds under consideration, one seems able (as will be explained later) to perceive which portions of those Hundreds originally formed part of the Essex Hundreds in question. As to the remaining (southernmost) Hundred (namely Becontree), which lies upon this western margin of the county, this also has been often styled a Half-Hundred, perhaps, as Morant suggests,¹ because it is small. In its case, the evidence that it has ever been divided down the middle is not clear. It abuts, on the west, not upon any Hertfordshire Hundred, but upon the very-large Middlesex Hundred of Ossulvestane, from which it is separated by the river Lea; and the configuration of this Hundred is not such that one can infer that its easternmost portion ever formed part of Becontree Hundred, though it may have done so. But, however all this may be, it is clear that, as stated already, our Essex Hundreds were originally so laid out as to coincide in the main with the river-basins. A probable reason for this will be suggested hereafter.

Roads are not natural features, but it will be found that they, too, were utilised as boundaries when our Essex Hundreds were delimited, though to a very small extent only and usually for short distances only. The roads thus utilised are generally small and unimportant. Possibly, even, these roads are later than the boundaries of the Hundreds, rather than the other way about. In any case, it is noticeable (and, on first thoughts, surprising) that, in Essex, *the Roman roads—even the most important of them—were scarcely utilized at all* as boundaries of the Hundreds. They seem to have been thus utilized in one instance only in the whole county—where the boundary between Utlesford and Harlow Hundreds follows Stane Street for about four miles between Takeley and Bishop's Stortford.² This is in striking contrast with the case of our modern parishes, the boundaries of which coincide with Roman roads at many points and often for considerable distances. On the other hand, in the case of our Hundreds, it is noticeable that they were so laid out that the Roman roads ran, to a large extent, *through their middles*. The same was the case, as has been pointed out already,

¹ *Hist. of Essex*, vol. i., p. i. (1768).

² Even this must be comparatively modern (see *post*, p. 190). The maps afford another apparent instance—where the boundary between Chafford and Barstable Hundreds follows the London-Mark's-Tey road for about two miles between Brentwood and Mountnessing; but old maps show that the boundary here has been altered within recent years and that it did not originally follow the Roman road.

with the rivers; and in both cases the reason was probably the same—that, in those days of few and bad roads, a splendidly-engineered Roman road already made, or a river—even a small one such as would not be regarded as navigable in the present day—was of far greater value as a *means of communication within a Hundred than as a boundary to it.*

To-day, our Essex Hundreds, having no longer any administrative functions, are of so little practical importance and are so nearly forgotten that their boundaries are seldom shown on modern maps of the county, and not at all on the latest Ordnance Maps. Yet their boundaries were shown prominently on all the older maps, notably on Christopher Saxton's map of 1579, on John Norden's map, drawn in 1594, for Robert Earl of Essex and now in the British Museum¹; also on Chapman & André's splendid map of 1777, and on many old maps of lesser consequence. Moreover, even to-day, we find evidence of the former importance of our Hundreds in the fact that they have transmitted their names and largely their boundaries, to various modern divisions of the county. Thus, no fewer than thirteen of our nineteen Petty Sessional Divisions and nine of our twenty-six Rural Deaneries still bear the names of, and roughly agree in boundaries with, our ancient Hundreds.² Further, two of our peninsular Hundreds (those of Dengie and Rochford), both lying in the extreme south-east of the county, are (for some reason which is not obvious) still spoken of commonly as "The Hundreds," though they are no more specially entitled to be so described than any others of our Hundreds.³

In attempting to identify the sites of our Essex Hundred-moots, it will be found (as has been said already) that the names of the Hundreds afford, in many cases, valuable clues. Thus, twelve of our twenty Hundreds (namely, Tendring, Lexden, Dengie, Rochford, Chelmsford, Witham, Clavering, Harlow, Dunmow, Ongar, Waltham, and Havering) take their names from existing parishes (formerly, no doubt, manors) of the same name; within which parishes, without doubt, the Hundred-moot had its regular meeting-place. In the case of two of these Hundreds and two others

¹ Add. MS. 33769 (Grenville MSS.).

² In some other counties, the configuration of the modern deaneries bears a much closer resemblance to that of the ancient Hundreds: for instance, in Norfolk and Sussex, where the subject has been treated in detail by the Rev. William Hudson, F.S.A. (see *Norfolk Archaeology*, vol. xvii., pp. 46-157, 1910, and *Sussex Archaeol. Coll.*, vol. lv., pp. 108-122, 1912).

³ Nor is this appellation quite modern merely; for Morant refers to it (vol. i., p. 268) in the case of Rochford Hundred. Moreover, one recalls the old joke that "seven Hundred men" (meaning seven men from the Hundred of Dengie) were once buttoned together in the waistcoat of Edward Bright (1721 to 1750), the 42-stone fat man of Maldon (which adjoins Dengie Hundred) (see *Essex Rev.*, vol. xx., p. 157: 1911).

(namely, Rochford, Chelmsford, Hinckford, and Utlesford,¹) the name of the Hundred indicates clearly that the Hundred-moot met at or near a ford-way (O.E., *forda*, a ford), fords having been very important places in early times, when bridges were few. It will be noticed that no one of our Essex Hundreds takes its name from a bridge. It is, indeed, rare for a Hundred anywhere to do so; for most Hundreds were formed and named long before the days when bridges became common. Even among our Essex parishes (which date mainly from Norman times), four only (namely, Birch,² Heybridge, Fambridge, and Stambridge) are called after bridges. Two other of our Hundreds (namely, 'Thurstable and Barstable) also, possibly, get their names from fords, though indirectly; for, in Old English, a *stapol* was a mark of some kind, generally a post or pillar, such as was often set up at a ford to indicate the exact passage-way through it.³ Again, it will appear from what follows that the meeting-places of several other Essex Hundred-moots were *at* fords, though the Hundreds in question did not take their names from that fact. Two others of our Hundreds (namely, Winstree and Becontree) each takes its name from some tree (O.E. *treow*, a tree), doubtless an ancient oak, the site of which (as it must have been at or near the centre of the Hundred) ought not to be difficult to identify. Not infrequently, the meeting-place was on some mound or round some tree situate on a heath or other open space. Such was the case, as will be seen, in three of our Hundreds (namely, Becontree, Chafford, and Tending). One Essex Hundred (namely, Froshwell) takes its name from a "well," or spring of water.

A glance at a map of Essex on which the boundaries of the Hundreds are laid down will show that, with some marked exceptions, already noticed, our Hundreds are fairly compact and more or less circular or oval in outline, though a few show somewhat-remarkable projections.⁴ This compactness renders it fairly easy, in the case of each, to fix upon a central point, at or near which the Hundred-moot must have met. In a few cases, however, the Hundred is long and narrow, or has a very irregular outline. Thus

¹ Chafford is not another example, its name being (see *post*, p. 195) a corruption of Chaffworth.

² From O.E. *brig* or *brycg*, a bridge. The name is derived, as I am informed by the Rev. H. G. Rosedale, from Heckford Bridge, crossing the Roman river and joining Birch and Stanway. This is evidently one of our most ancient Essex bridges.

³ There must, for instance, have been such a "staple" at Passingford (Bridge), which connects Stapleford Tawney, on the north bank of the river Roding, with Stapleford Abbots, on the south bank.

⁴ The Hundreds of Hertfordshire are shaped much more irregularly than those of Essex. They are, in fact, extremely irregular, even intermixed. The reasons for this have been admirably elucidated by Sir Montagu Sharpe (*Middlesex in British, Roman, and Saxon Times*, pp. 144-147: 1919).

on our northern boundary, one Hundred (namely Froshwell) is very long and narrow, having probably been sheared off the side and formed out of Utlesford in post-Conquest times.¹ On the southern boundary of the county, too, two Hundreds (namely Chafford and Havering) are similarly long and narrow, probably because Havering has been at some time sheared off and taken out of Chafford. Again, on our western boundary, there are several more of these long narrow Hundreds. Two of them (namely Utlesford and Clavering) are so, apparently, because the latter has been sheared off the western side of the former.² Two other Hundreds here (namely Harlow and Waltham), both often described as Half-Hundreds, are also long and narrow, probably owing (as explained above)³ to the loss of the western half of each; which half lay, doubtless, in what is now Hertfordshire, in days when that Shire formed part of the kingdom of Essex. The Hundred of Lexden is exceptional in other respects, as will be seen.

With such guidance as the foregoing affords, one may identify with fair certainty, as will be seen, the ancient meeting-places of most of the Essex Hundred-moots, as follows:—

(1) TENDRING (Tendering in D.B.).⁴—The parish of Tendring is almost exactly central in the Hundred, and the Hundred-moot met, without doubt, within it. The actual place of assembly was, no doubt (as Dr. Horace Round has suggested⁵), on the spot now known as Tendring Heath, but shown as "Hundred Heath" on Chapman & André's map of 1777. This lies about two miles north-west from the church, on the extreme northern margin of the parish, of which it is the most elevated portion (about 96 feet). It is now occupied by the workhouse of the Tendring Poor Law Union, built there about the middle of last century, because of the heath's central position in the Union, as in the earlier Saxon Hundred, which covered much the same area. There is now no sign of a moot-hill on the heath, which is heath no longer. If one existed there formerly, it was probably destroyed when the workhouse was built.

There was in the parish until recently a tumulus which stood (as shown on the Ordnance maps) about a mile north-east from the church, at the top of a piece of sloping ground overlooking a bend

¹ See *post*, p. 187.

² See *post*, p. 189.

³ See *ante*, p. 176.

⁴ Here, and in all similar cases hereafter, I have omitted the final *a* which the compiler of Domesday Book (which is in Latin) added to the names of nearly all places in Essex in order to give them a Latin form.

⁵ See *V.C.H., Essex*, vol. i., p. 406 (1903).

of a stream (the Holland brook) which runs almost round three sides of it; but this tumulus has been destroyed within recent years. It is reported to have been some 10 feet high and flat-topped, but was probably never the moot-hill of the Hundred, as it is not very central in the Hundred and in a rather inaccessible position. Local tradition says it was thrown up as a watch-hill or a beacon-mound in the days of threatened invasion by the Dutch. In all probability, it was a Roman burial-mound or a *botontinus*, or both in part.¹

Tendring gives name, in the present day, to a Petty Sessional Division of the county, though Courts are not now held actually within it.

(2) LEXDEN (Lassenden, Laxenden, Lexenden, and several similar forms in D.B.) — The parish of Lexden, from which this Hundred takes its name, is far from being centrally-situate in the Hundred—at all events, as its boundaries now are. Dr. Horace Round has shown² that the Domesday "Hundred" of Colchester, extending to between 11,000 and 12,000 acres, was probably taken out of it, Lexden parish itself being within the present boundaries of the borough. Even apart from that, however, the parish of Lexden is not centrally-situated in the Hundred, the boundaries of which have probably undergone some other change.

However this may be, I suggest that the original meeting-place of the Hundred-moot was on the large round flat-topped mound, about 15-feet in height and standing about 400 yards south-west from the Church, in the park of Lexden Manor House. The round flat top, about 160 square feet in area, would be very well suited to the purpose. The mound was opened by the Morant Club in 1910, when, although no definite interment was discovered, the Club reported³ that "on the whole, . . . , it seems a reasonable conjecture "that the tumulus is of Roman origin, inasmuch as Roman remains "occurred freely in it; and . . . we detected some slight evidence "suggesting an earlier opening." I was present during the progress of the work and concur entirely in this view. I suggest that the mound was originally an Anglo-Roman burial-mound, like, but smaller than, that (22ft. 6ins. in height) at West Mersea, opened by the Club in 1912⁴; that, in Saxon times, it was reconstructed, its area being extended with material taken from its top, which was

¹ I am greatly indebted to the Rev. Canon Tollinton, rector of Tendring, who has been good enough to supply me with much of the foregoing local information.

² *V.C.H., Essex*, vol. i., p. 406 (1903).

³ See *Trans. Essex Archaeol. Soc.*, vol. xii., p. 192 (1912).

⁴ See *Trans. Essex Archaeol. Soc. (N.S.)*, vol. xiii., pp. 116-139 (1913).

thereby flattened; and that this was done to render it suitable for use as the moot-hill of Lexden Hundred.¹

(3) WINSTREE (Wensistreu in D.B.).—The name of this Hundred implies clearly that its meeting-place was at some notable tree.² If this tree stood prominently on high ground (as one may fairly assume that it did), it probably grew on Peldon Hill, a very-limited isolated elongated area of high ground (about half-a-mile in length and 132-feet elevation) on which stand the Church, the Hall, and Peldon Lodge. This is almost the only spot of high ground in the Hundred; and, as the surrounding country is very low-lying, the hill is very prominent from all parts of the Hundred, almost the exact centre of which it occupies.

As to the name Winstree: its first element probably represents a personal name—that of the holder of the land on which the tree grew; for Win, Wina, and Wine were fairly-common Saxon names.³

The Hundreds of Lexden and Winstree are to-day combined to form a Petty Sessional Division, the Courts of which are held in Colchester.

(4) THURSTABLE (Turestaple in D.B.).—The *stapol*, or mark, from which this Hundred takes its name can hardly have been at a ford; for there are within the Hundred no streams of any considerable size, and consequently, there can be no important ford.⁴

I suggest that the staple in question stood on the tumulus, lately used as a mill-mound, which stands a couple of hundred yards south-west from the Church and Hall of Tolleshunt Major and almost exactly in the centre of the Hundred. The base of this mound is about 80 feet only above sea-level, and the mound itself is 8 feet only in height⁵; but, owing to the lowness and flatness of the country around it, especially to the southward, it forms an outstanding feature in the district, so that a *stapol* set up on it would be visible over a wide area. Indeed, if the tumulus is not an Anglo-Roman burial-mound (as seems likely), it was not improbably thrown up solely as a mark for the guidance of mariners sailing up the Blackwater Estuary, just as Plumborough Mount, further south,

¹ Morant says (vol. ii., p. 139) that "The Hundred Court, for the payment of the ward-silver, is called at Empford, alias Stanway, Bridge."

² The O.E. *treow*, a tree, is always rendered *treu* by the Domesday scribe.

³ See Searle, *Onomasticon Saxonicum*, p. 499 (1897). It might be suggested that the Hundred got its name from O.E. *winestra*, left-hand or left-handed, because it lies on the left of anyone ascending the river Colne to Colchester; but the idea seems rather far fetched.

⁴ Morant's suggestion (vol. i., p. 379) that the Hundred gets its name from the god Thor and the word "stable" (for horses or cattle) is disproved by the Domesday form of the name, though Thor and Thur were not uncommon Saxon personal names (see Searle, *Onomasticon Saxonicum*, pp. 445 and 448 (1897).

⁵ See *Rep. Roy. Comm. Hist. Monum.*, vol. ii., p. 224 (1922).

in Hockley, appears to have been thrown up in Roman times for the guidance of those sailing up the estuary of the Crouch.¹ Much higher ground exists to the north-west of Tolleshunt Major, especially Beacon Hill (288 feet), in Great Totham²; but this is on the extreme northern margin of the Hundred and is, therefore, not likely to have been the meeting-place of the Hundred-moot.

The first element in the name of the Hundred may be a personal name—that of the owner of the land on which the *stapol* stood; for Ture and Thur were not uncommon Saxon names.³

(5) DENGIE or DENGHEY (Witbrichtesherne⁴ in D.B.).—No manor or parish bearing any name resembling Witbrichtesherne can now be identified in the Hundred. In any case, it can hardly have been in or near the manor of Dengie from which the Hundred gets its present name; for that manor lies at the extreme east end of the Hundred. There is nothing to show how, when, or why, this very ex-centric manor (named Danesei, *i.e.* Dane's Island, in Domesday Book) came to give name to the Hundred, replacing the earlier Domesday name.⁵ Yet, as the name of the Hundred, it is obviously more appropriate than the older name; for, though the parish of Dengie is in no way insular, the whole Hundred is insular (or, rather, peninsular) and, as such, was, no doubt, seized upon and occupied by the Danish invaders.

One may surmise that the original meeting-place of the Hundred-moot was, not in the parish of Dengie, but at Lawling (Laling in D.B.⁶), in Latchingdon, which is situate on a small area of elevated ground (50-55 feet) overlooking lower level country (20-25 feet) in all directions and as near the centre of the Hundred as this can be ascertained. The large and very-valuable manor of Lawling was

¹ See *Trans. Essex Archaeol. Soc.* (N.S.), vol. xiii., pp. 224-237 (1914).

² The name of Totham suffices alone to show that this elevated point was utilized as a look-out or signalling-station of some kind in early times; for a "toot" or "toot-hill" (O.E., *tot*, a protuberance or swelling) is an isolated elevated spot, suitable as a place of observation. There is a higher and better-known Essex Toot-hill (336 feet) in the parish of Stanford Rivers, near Ongar.

³ See Searle, *Onom. Sax.*, pp. 445 and 447.

⁴ Morant seems (for once) to be right when he suggests (vol. i., p. 327) that the name means Witbricht's Promontory, from Witbricht, a personal name (though Searle does not give any such in his *Onomasticon Saxonicum*), and O.E., *hyrne*, a horn, projection, or promontory. Probably Witbricht is a Danish name.

⁵ There is a Dengie Farm and a Dengie Grove in the parish of Witham and just outside the boundary of Dengie Hundred.

⁶ One may suggest the derivation of the name from O.E. *lah*, law, and *ling*, a place—the place where laws were made, either by some Danish King or by the Hundred-moot. The manor-house stands within a very large rectangular moat. The whole site is sufficiently remarkable to have been occupied from the earliest times.

granted by Brithnoth, Ealdorman of Essex, in 991 (the year in which he was killed in the Battle of Maldon), to the monks of Canterbury, who held it for many centuries.

There is to-day a Petty Sessional Division of Dengie, but its Courts are held at Maldon and Southminster.

(6) **ROCHFORD** (Rochefort and Rochesfort in D.B.).—There can be no doubt whatever as to the meeting-place of the moot of this Hundred. It must have been at or near the ford through the Roche (or Roach) river, in the present parish and town of Rochford, which is as nearly as possible in the centre of the Hundred. One may surmise that the curious "Lawless Court" of the manor of Rochford¹ grew in some way out of the meetings of the Hundred-moot and that both gatherings were held on the same spot—an open space on King's hill, in the town of Rochford.

The town to-day gives name to a Petty Sessional Division of the county, and Courts are still held at it.

(7) **CHELMSFORD** (Celmeresfort in D.B.).—This is another instance of the meeting-place of a Hundred-moot being (as the name implies) at an important ford—obviously that by which the great Roman road from London to Mark's Tey and Colchester crossed the river Chelmer, in what is now the county town of Chelmsford. The ford is situate as nearly as possible in the centre of the Hundred, which is larger and rather more straggling than most. The exact place of meeting is not now identifiable. Probably it was on the high bank on the Springfield side of the river, but this is now largely built over and no trace of a moot-hill is discoverable there.

Chelmsford is still the head-place of a Petty Sessional Division, and Courts are regularly held there.

(8) **WITHAM** (Witham in D.B.).—This Hundred, though of average size, has often been spoken of, for no obvious reason, as a Half-Hundred.

The meeting-place of its moot, though not called after a ford, must have been at or near to some ford through the so-called river Brain, a tributary of the Blackwater, in the parish of Witham, from which place the Hundred takes its name and in which it is situated almost centrally.² But there are *two* such fords in Witham—one at the southern end of the town, where the Roman road from London

¹ See Morant (vol. i., p. 252): R. S. Charnock, *Ancient Manorial Tenures of the County of Essex*, pp. 23-24 (1870), and W. H. Black in *Proc. Soc. Antiq.*, 2nd ser., vol. iv, pp. 172-182 (1870).

² Faulkbourne is situated still more centrally and the meeting place would, no doubt, have been there had there been a good ford through the river.

to Mark's Tey and Colchester crosses the river, and another, a mile or so further north, at Chipping hill, where another road, probably not Roman, but possibly even older, crosses it. The exact site of the moot-hill is, therefore, doubtful. Probably, however, it was not near the first-named ford, the surroundings of which are low-lying. Without doubt, it was at Chipping hill, which is clearly the earlier settlement, as shown by the presence of the church there. Undoubtedly this was the *-ham* from which the parish gets its name. Here, for nearly half-a-mile, the north-eastern bank of the river, commencing just to the east of the railway station, is marked by a steep high bank of gravel; and somewhere on this was, in all probability, the meeting-place. It may have been on a likely-looking spot just east of the station; or it may have been on the "Burgh Hill," just west of the station (in which case, any moot-hill was probably destroyed by Edward the Elder when he fortified this hill in 913); or it may have been a few hundred yards still further west, on the western side of the vicarage, where there is a particularly-steep tree-covered slope, forming part of the vicarage manor of Hogh-end,¹ "to which anciently all the other manors did homage and paid an annual four pence," as an old record says. This latter site seems, in all respects, the more likely; but, in the absence of clearer evidence, speculation is of little avail.²

(9) HINCKFORD (Hidingfort, Hedingfort, and several similar spellings in D.B.).—In the case of this very large Hundred, extending to about one-ninth of the whole county, the place of assembly of its moot may be identified with practical certainty; for the name Hinckford is obviously (as first pointed out by Dr. Round³) a corruption of the Domesday name of the ford-way (Hidingford or Hedingford) through the Colne, near the site of the Nunnery, at Castle Hedingham⁴; close to which ford, important roads meet and cross, almost exactly in the centre of the Hundred.⁵ But for this,

¹ No doubt originally Hoe-end (from O.E. *hōh*, a heel, point of land, or elevation); for in Essex many elevated points bear names ending in Hoe, as Duddenhoe End (the highest point in the county), Fingringhoe, Langenhoe, etc. An adjacent lane formerly bore the name Hoe Lane.

² I am indebted to, and thank, our past-President, Canon Galpin, of Faulkbourne, for valuable suggestions.

³ *V.C.H. Essex*, vol. i., p. 407 (1903).

⁴ Morant was needlessly puzzled by the problem; for he says (vol. ii., p. 249): "Where the 'Hiding Ford' was, . . . I cannot learn."

⁵ I suggest that the name of the ford indicates that it was the place at which the *hid-geld*, or land-tax (so much on each hide), was paid. This would be, doubtless, identical with the moot-place of the Hundred. There is in Castle Hedingham, but further south, towards Sible Hedingham, another ford through the Colne, also with a bridge beside it; but this is of lesser importance and can hardly have been the Hiding-ford.

one might naturally look for the moot-place on the bold hill, overlooking the fordway, on which, early in the twelfth century, Aubrey de Vere built his castle, the imposing keep of which still dominates the town and district. Possibly the moot-place was there before the castle was built and was then removed to the vicinity of the ford.

The Hiding-ford is still used, but a bridge now exists beside it. It is, however, no longer called by its ancient name, but this survives in the name of the *ham* or town (Hedingham) which has grown up at it, since Aubrey de Vere built his castle there. Immediately to the west of the ford, at the junction of Nunnery street with the main-road from Braintree to Haverhill, is a small triangular piece of ground, about one-third of an acre in area, and raised some five or six feet above the level of the roadway and also above the flood-level. This mound looks as though it might once have been a moot-mound. To-day, the place is known as Crouch Green or Crouch Fair Green, from a cattle-fair formerly held upon it¹; but, on a Terrier or Survey of the Hedingham Castle Estate, made by Israel Amyce in 1592 and now in the possession of the Majendie family at the Castle, it is named, somewhat illegibly, either Musloe or Mustoe Green. This carries a suggestion that the name may be a corruption of Mutlow or Mutslow, though such a corruption could not come about through any natural process of philological development. Moreover, the field adjoining the Green, on its south-east side, is known as "Dullow"; which carries a similar suggestion.² Further evidence is, however, necessary before one can conclude that the name ever was Mutlow Green.³

Hinckford Hundred has given name to *two* Petty Sessional Divisions—North Hinckford (the Courts of which are held at Castle Hedingham) and South Hinckford, the Courts of which are held at Braintree).

(10) FROSHWELL OR FRESHWELL (Frosswell and Frosscewell in D.B.⁴). This hundred is small and narrow, about 12 miles in length by three in average breadth, with the river Pant (which rises just outside its north-western border) flowing through its middle for almost its entire length and forming its boundary for about one mile.

¹ It is known also as Nine Elms, from nine elm-trees which grew formerly around it; from which trees, a public-house, "The Nine Elms," which stands beside the Green, also got its name. The Green is a meet of the East Essex Hounds.

² For this and other information in regard to the Green, I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. C. F. D. Sperling.

³ As to this, I have had the benefit of the advice of Mr. Percy H. Reaney.

⁴ Froshwell seems to be the old and correct form. There is in the lower part of the town of Saffron Walden (which is within two miles of the western boundary of Froshwell Hundred) a street known as Freshwell Street, beside which is a pond—doubtless, the fresh (or frosh) well.

Mr. R. C. Fowler has suggested¹ that the Hundred has been formed out of the Hundred of Utlesford; and its shape suggests strongly that something of the kind has been done. Apparently, however, portions of both Hinckford and Dunmow Hundreds were also included, though it is not easy even to guess how extensive those portions were or why the boundary was delimited as it is.

In 1587, when Harrison wrote, the name "Freshwell" was that of some stream which is not now so called; for he says² of the "Gwin or Pant" that it rises near "Gwinbach or Winbeche" (that is, Wimbish) and at first takes the name of Gwin (which means, he says, "beautiful or fair,") receiving a stream from "Pantwell" (a place I am unable to identify), though "some thinke the whole brook to be named Pant." Lower down, it receives, he says, a stream from "Froshwell" (another place I am unable to identify), so named he adds, from *frosh*, a frog³; which stream, he continued, "gives" the whole stream from here to the Blackwater the name of Frosh "or Froshwell." Still lower down it receives, he says, another stream called the Finch Brook, coming from Finchingfield, and ultimately joins the Blackwater (he does not say where); which river, he conjectures, should by rights be called the Pant.⁴

However all this may be, we may look, without doubt, for the "Froshwell" from which the Hundred takes its name, not as a "well" in the modern sense (that is, a hole sunk deeply into the ground), but as a natural spring of water welling up. Probably, too, it is one forming the source of one of the tributaries of (or as otherwise feeding) the Pant. Doubtless, the well in question was that which feeds the little lake (serving also formerly as a mill-pond) in the valley, close to the river, just below and in the grounds of the Hall (recently demolished) at Little Sampford, which is situated as nearly as possible in the centre of the Hundred. As this lake is immediately adjacent to an ancient ford through the river—doubtless that from which Sampford (formerly, no doubt, Sandford) gets its name—Froshwell Hundred may be said to be yet another Hundred

¹ *Trans. Essex Archæol. Soc.*, (N.S.), vol. xvi., pp. 185-186 (1922).

² See his "Descrip. of Britain," in Holinshed's *Chronicles*, vol. i., p. 106 (1587); see also Morant (vol. ii., p. 518), who repeats much of the foregoing. Harrison was rector of the adjoining parish of Radwinter from 1559 to his death in 1593, so he knew the district well.

³ Cf. M.E. *frosh* or *frose*, a frog. There is to-day a Frog's Green, in Wimbish, close to the source of the stream.

⁴ In the present day, the stream is commonly known as the Pant above Bradford Bridge in Bocking, and as the Blackwater below that bridge. Three miles further down, Stane Street crosses the river by Blackwater Bridge, at which the parishes of Pattiswick, Stisted, and Bradwell all meet. It seems probable that originally the name Blackwater belonged to the estuary of the river only.

the meeting-place of which was *at*, or close to, a ford, though the Hundred did not take its name from the ford.

We may, I think, identify the actual meeting-place of this Hundred with a small flat circular enclosure, not actually beside the ford, but on higher ground (300 feet) about three-quarters of a mile west of the ford. This enclosure is about ninety feet across and surrounded by a moat about fifteen feet wide and originally about as much deep. It is just 1600 feet west from the church and immediately adjoining the north side of the road to Great Sampford; but, though large trees grow upon it, it may very easily be overlooked by those passing along the road, as it is included in a dense modern plantation. The enclosure cannot have been intended as a defensive work of any kind, inasmuch as it is perfectly flat and lacks any earthen parapet.¹

There is still a Petty Sessional Division of Freshwell, its Courts being held at Great Bardfield.

(II) UTLESFORD (Udelesfort, Odelesfort, and several similar spellings in D.B.).—This fairly-large Hundred is, in several respects, peculiar. It is very elongated and irregularly shaped, the southern end being connected with the larger northern end by a comparatively-narrow neck. A glance at the map suffices very largely to explain this, inasmuch as it affords evidence of the correctness of Dr. Round's surmise² that, after the Conquest, the Hundred of Clavering was "taken out of Utlesford for the benefit of Suain of Essex, who "appears to have been its lord." It was this excision which caused the Hundred to assume its very-irregular shape. Previously, the Hundred must have been fairly compact and regularly-shaped. Yet (as Mr. R. C. Fowler, who has elucidated its history, has shown³), the Hundred of Utlesford, even since this mutilation, has been sometimes divided into two Hundreds, "East Utlesford" and "West Utlesford," the two being divided roughly by the river Cam. It was so divided in 1237, the date of the earliest known Essex Subsidy Roll.

In regard to the place of assembly of the Hundred-moot: this may be identified with certainty as having been *at*, or adjacent to, the ford (Utlesford—now, of course, bridged) by which the main

¹ The Ordnance Maps show its moat as water-filled: but, at the moment, it is dry, or nearly so. Two hundred yards away, on the gentle slope below the enclosure, commences an elongated narrow pond, 400 yards long, formerly divided into three by sluices, and evidently intended as a fish-pond. Its water is derived, no doubt, from some small spring which ordinarily fills the moat. This pond also is close beside the road and runs almost to the site of Sampford Hall, but is completely hidden by bushes.

² *V.C.H., Essex*, vol. i., p. 407 (1903).

³ See *Trans., Essex Archaeol. Soc. (N.S.)*, vol. xvi., pp. 183-186 (1922).

road from London to Cambridge¹ crosses a small tributary of the river Cam, just before it joins that river on its left side, in the parish of Wenden, and on the boundary between that parish and Newport.² The rise in the road immediately to the north of this ford is still known, and is marked on the large Ordnance maps, as "Mutlow Hill" (that is, the Moot-low Hill, literally Moot-hill Hill, from O.E. *hlāew*, a low or hill, the second hill being, of course, tautological). The name Mutlow (which occurs in other counties, but not, I believe, elsewhere in Essex) is of unmistakeable significance. The actual spot on which the Hundred-court met (probably on an artificial mound) is not now identifiable. On my suggestion, Mr. George Morris has kindly sought, but in vain, for remaining traces of a mound. Not improbably it was on the high steep river-bank, overlooking the ford, either in the grounds of Mutlow Hall (Mr. Turner Collin) or on the site of Audley End station.³

It may be noted that the spot indicated, though almost exactly in the centre of the main northern portion of the Hundred as it now exists, would have lain somewhat to the north of the centre of the Hundred before the Hundred of Clavering was taken out of it, soon after the Conquest.⁴ Yet we may conclude, nevertheless, that the spot in question was the *original* place of assembly; for it can hardly have acquired its Saxon name at any time subsequent to the Conquest.

(12) CLAVERING (Claveling in D.B.⁵)—This very small Hundred, containing eight parishes only, has clearly been taken out of Utesford Hundred, as stated already.⁶ It may be that the Hundred was formerly larger, some portion of it being now detached and lying in Hertfordshire.⁷

It would be natural to look for the meeting-place of the Hundred in the parish of Clavering, from which the Hundred took its name; for there was the Castle of the lord (Suen), in whose interest the Hundred had been formed. That this parish lay near the northern

¹ This is a valley road and apparently not Roman. It may be earlier than Roman times (see *Trans., Essex Archæol. Soc.* (N.S.), vol. xvii., p. 23: 1925).

² The problem puzzled Morant, who says (vol. ii., p. 544): "from what ford it took its denomination is not easy to ascertain."

³ The ford which gave name to the Hundred probably got its name from the river-side meadows lying adjacent to it; for in O.E. *utlāes* are outlying pastures, belonging to, but away from, a farm or dwelling-house. Probably the parish of Whittlesford, in Cambridgeshire, also beside the Cam, but about seven miles north of Utesford, got its name from similar meadows.

⁴ See *ante*, p. 181.

⁵ Probably a scribal error for Clavering.

⁶ See *ante*, pp. 181.

⁷ See *ante*, p. 176.

end of the Hundred and was, therefore, far from centrally-placed in it, would probably matter little, in view of the extreme smallness of the Hundred. But, if the moot-hill was originally at Clavering, it was probably destroyed when Suen built his Castle, for there is now no sign of it there. Not improbably, however, it was at a spot some two miles further south, in the adjoining parish of Berden, which is more-centrally situated. Here there are two small mounds, each about 125 feet across and about 10 feet high, with a low earthen rampart, and the whole surrounded by a water-filled moat. These are both on fairly-high ground (nearly 400 feet) and less than 500 yards apart. They may be moot-mounds, but the presence of a rampart suggests that they may have been intended, in part at least, for defensive purposes.¹

(13) HARLOW (Herlau in D.B.).—This very small Hundred is long and narrow in shape, about 11 miles in extreme length from north-west to south-east, with an average width of about three miles. It has been generally regarded as a Half-Hundred² and probably is so in reality; for, as it exists to-day, it extends lengthwise along the river Stort, which bounds it on its western side from end to end; and, as hinted already,³ there seems little doubt that, before 886, its western half lay on the further side of that river, in Hertfordshire, covering, probably, the modern parishes of Bishop's Stortford, Thorley, Sawbridgeworth, Gilston, Hunsdon, and Stansted Abbot, now belonging to the Hertfordshire Hundred of Braughing; which Hundred is of curious shape, its eastern half, comprising the parishes named, being largely cut off from its western half by an intrusive arm of the Hundred of Edwin's Tree. Assuming that this was the case, the river Stort, instead of bounding the Hundred, as now, would then have flowed through its middle, as is the case with the rivers in our other inland Hundreds.⁴

As to the meeting-place of the Hundred of Harlow, one cannot doubt, in view of the name, that it was in or adjacent to the present parish of Harlow; and, close to that town, there exists a hillock, of very unusual type, on which the gathering probably took place.

This remarkable hill stands close beside, and in the valley of, the river Stort, a few hundred yards south from Harlow mill; about

¹ There is a closely-similar mound at Elmdon. All three are placed about a mile from that short stretch of the county boundary, which is unmarked by any water boundary (see *ante* p. 176), so may have been intended for its defence.

² See Morant, vol. II., p. 482 (1768).

³ See *ante*, p. 176.

⁴ For some unexplained reason, pointed tongue-like portions of the Hertfordshire parishes of Bishop's Stortford and Sawbridgeworth, belonging to the Hundred of Braughing, still lie on the Essex side of the Stort.

half-a-mile north-west from Harlow church and village¹; and about three hundred yards west from Harlow railway station and the main road, which is probably Roman.² The railway cuts off a small portion at its southern end. The hill is a natural mound of London clay, 10-15 acres in area and 25 feet in height, elongate-oval in shape, about 400 yards in length from north-west to south-east and about 180 yards broad, with the gently-rounded outline of all hillocks of London clay. A ditch has been dug round its base and a pond near its southern end; while it appears to have been approached by a sunken trackway. The mound stands quite isolated, rising from the level alluvial bottom of the river-valley, which must have been, in former times, very boggy and often flooded. Undoubtedly, at some time, a loop of the river has flowed almost completely round the base of the mound.

A mound of this kind must have attracted attention from the very earliest times and have been long occupied, either for defensive or residential purposes or for both. There can be no doubt that it is the *Her-low* from which Harlow takes its name, and I suggest that that name means the Holy or Sacred hill (O.E. *her*, sacred or holy, and *hliew*, low or hill.³ Roman remains are said to have been found in it; and, on a recent visit, I picked up a fragment of a Roman brick on the surface near its summit. Possibly it was occupied by a Roman out-post intended to guard the adjacent ford-way. Finally, it is probable, as stated, that it served as the moot-hill for the Hundred. True, it is situated far from the centre of the Hundred, lying, as it does, on its extreme western edge; but, as has been shown, the western half of the original Hundred is now probably detached and lies in Hertfordshire. When the Hundred was intact, the *Her-low* would have lain very near its centre.⁵

Harlow gives name to-day to a Petty Sessional Division of the county.

¹ The mound stands actually in Latton parish, the boundary of which has clearly been diverted and extended at this point, so as to include it.

² See *Trans.*, *Essex Archaeol. Soc.* (N.S.), vol. xvii., pp. 235-237 (1925).

³ The O.E. word *her* also means an army, especially a raiding or invading army, such as might very well seize and occupy such a hill. There is a township called Harlow Hill in the parish of Ovingham, adjoining the Roman wall, in Northumberland.

⁴ See J. Barnard (of Harlow mill), in *Archæologia*, vol. xix., pp. 409-411 (1821); also *Gentl. Mag.*, vol. xci., p. 66 (1821).

⁵ The mound has received a good deal of attention from present-day antiquaries. See I. Chalkley Gould in *Trans.*, *Essex Archaeol. Soc.* (N.S.), vol. v., pp. 95-98 (1895); I. Chalkley Gould and T. V. Holmes in *Essex Naturalist*, vol. ix., pp. 59-70 (1896); I. Chalkley Gould in *V.C.H., Essex*, vol. i., p. 295 (1903); *Rep. Roy. Comm. Hist. Monum.*, vol. ii., p. 145 (1921); and Miller Christy in *Trans.*, *Essex Archaeol. Soc.* (N.S.), vol. xvii., p. 236 (1925). It is highly desirable that the mound should be opened and thoroughly examined.

(14) DUNMOW (Dommau in D.B.).—This is a fair-size Hundred, elongate-oval in shape, with the river Chelmer flowing through its middle for almost its entire length and a tributary of that river forming its eastern boundary for over four miles; while three Roman roads traverse it, all meeting in the parish of Dunmow, which, in view of its having given name to the Hundred and being situated almost exactly-centrally in it, must have been the place of assembly of the Hundred-moot.

The town of Dunmow stands high on a hill, overlooking the river-valley and the ford; but, in view of the Domesday form of its name, one hesitates to claim that its situation gave rise to the first element of its name (O.E. *dun*, a hill). Indeed, the origin of its name is somewhat obscure, though it appears as "Dunemowe" in the year 960.¹ Nor can the exact site of the moot-hill be now indicated; for it is now probably built over,

Dunmow gives name to-day to a Petty Sessional Division of the county.

(15) ONGAR (Angra in D.B.²).—Another fair-sized Hundred, irregularly elongate-oval in shape, with the river Roding rising within it and flowing through its middle for a considerable distance.

The fact that the parish of Ongar gave name to the Hundred and lies at or very near its centre implies that the Hundred-moot met within that parish. The exact spot may very well have been on the small, comparatively-elevated, and easily-defensible piece of high ground (192 feet) close to, and enclosed within, the junction of the Roding and its tributary, the Pincey brook. On this, early in the twelfth century, Richard de Luci built his castle. The huge artificial moated keep-mound (86 feet high), which still exists, may very well be an enlargement of an earlier moot-hill. The Toot-hill (336 feet) at Stanford Rivers³ is, however, even more central; and it is possible that the mill-mound there may have been originally the moot-hill.

Ongar gives name to a Petty Sessional Division.

(16) WALTHAM (Waltham in D.B.).—A very small Hundred, containing five parishes only, and often regarded as a Half-Hundred. It is markedly wedge-shaped, with the river Lea and its tributary Cobbin's brook, flowing through most of it.

The fact that the Hundred takes its name from the parish of Waltham (Abbey) implies that the Hundred-moot met in that parish,

¹ In the will of Bishop Theodred (see Thorpe), *Dipl. Angl.*, p. 513: 1865.

² From the O.E. *hangra*, a wood on the side of a steep hill or slope, a hanger.

³ See *ante*, p. 183.

which is fairly central in the Hundred, reckoning from north to south, though very far from being so, reckoning from east to west. It is, indeed, close to the western edge of the Hundred. This fact, together with the curious shape of the Hundred, suggests that, as in the case of Harlow Hundred, it is really a Half-Hundred and that its other half lies on the other side of the river Lea, in Hertford Hundred, in Hertfordshire. The eastern portion of this Hundred (comprising the parishes of Amwell, Broxbourne, Wormley, and Cheshunt) is of a shape to suggest that it, together with a small portion of Middlesex further south (comprising Enfield and its vicinity), belonging originally, not to that Hundred, but to Waltham Hundred. If so, Waltham Abbey would be situated fairly-centrally in the whole Hundred.

(17) BECONTREE (Beventreu in D.B.¹).—A small and almost-square Hundred, with the river Roding flowing through its middle. Obviously, it gets its name from some large tree which stood in some prominent position and served as a beacon (O.E. *bécen* or *béacen*, a beacon, sign, token, or mark, and *tréow*, a tree²) and at which the Hundred-moot met.³

There is within the Hundred neither Domesday manor nor modern parish named Becontree; but, as Dr. Round has suggested,⁴ the place of assembly of the Hundred-moot was, no doubt, on Becontree Heath, in the parish of Dagenham and two miles south-west from Romford. The Ordnance Maps assign the name to a spot in the vicinity of the intersection of two cross-roads, running north-and-south and east-and-west, respectively; but Chapman and André's Map of 1777 places it rather over a mile further west and actually adjoining on the east to the great rectangular moat of Valence House.⁵ Neither spot is "heath" any longer, both being under cultivation, though the soil is very light and gravelly. Both lie, too, at a low elevation (about 50 feet), but the whole of the Hundred, except its northern margin, also lies very low, so that the tree at or beneath which the Hundred-court met would have been

¹ Probably a scribal error for Becontreu. Becontree was pronounced locally, until recently, "Béntree" and often spelled "Bentry."

² See *ante*, p. 182.

³ Morant thought (vol. i., p. 1) that Becontree Hundred "was so named from some remarkable Beacon, supposed to stand whereabouts Woodford Windmill now is, that being the most conspicuous part of the Hundred. For [he says] beacons, though now chiefly disused and neglected, were formerly reckoned very important signals."

⁴ *V.C.H. Essex*, vol. i., p. 406 (1903)

⁵ Conceivably, the moat surrounded the moot-place. The new residential town of Becontree, which is now in course of erection by the London County Council and has already reached almost the dimensions of a city, adjoins the site on the east.

easily visible (if large, as we may assume it was) from almost every part of the Hundred. Nor is the Heath situated centrally in the Hundred as at present constituted; for it lies close to its extreme eastern margin. If, however (as Dr. Round has suggested with extreme probability¹), the Hundred (or Liberty) of Havering has been taken out of it, the position of Becontree Heath in the Hundred, as constituted originally, would be approximately central.

There seems no clear evidence that Becontree was ever a Half-Hundred—never, at all events, before Havering Liberty was taken out of it—or that it ever extended across the Lea into Middlesex.²

(18) BARSTABLE³ (Berdestaple in D.B.)—This large and compact Hundred, roughly square in shape, takes its name, like Thurstable Hundred,⁴ from some staple or mark. This cannot have been set up at a fordway; for the Hundred has no important stream, though various small tributaries of the Crouch flow through its northern extremity, the Mardyke and its branches flow through its western extremity, and it is bounded on the south by the Thames.

The meeting-place of the Hundred-moot of Barstable Hundred is identifiable with ease. As Morant pointed out,⁵ this must have been on or adjacent to Barstable Hall,⁶ in the parish of Basildon, which occupies an almost-exactly central position in the Hundred. Why a "staple" should have been set up there, I know not. Certainly it was not to indicate the passage-way through a ford; for, as stated above, there is no stream there. Moreover, the position is not specially prominent or elevated, being no higher than many other spots in the Hundred. I am not aware of the existence there of any mound likely to have been a moot-hill.⁷

(19) CHAFFORD (Ceffeword, Ceffeord, and Ceffeurd in D.B.)—This is a remarkably-long narrow Hundred, some fifteen miles in length from north to south by little more than two in average width, and

¹ *V.C.H. Essex*, vol. i., p. 406 (1903).

² See *ante*, p. 177.

³ Not *Barnstaple*, as careless strangers often spell it.

⁴ See *ante*, p. 182.

⁵ *Hist. of Essex*, vol. i., p. 190 (1768). Nevertheless, Morant could not resist the temptation to make (as was his wont) several fanciful suggestions, even though he did so, apparently, only to reject them.

⁶ As it is now called. It appears in Domesday, of course, as Berdestaple.

⁷ The original Barstable Hall exists no longer. It was ruinous when Morant wrote (vol. i., p. 249) in 1768, and the house lower down, which he says succeeded it, is now little more than a cottage. I understand, however, that a Barstable Hall, earlier than either of these, stood at the end of the curious long horn-like narrow point which forms the south-western extremity of the parish, extending to Kingswood Farm (136 feet, the highest point in the parish), at which the parishes of Laindon, Corringham, Vange, and Basildon all meet.

extending from Chelmsford Hundred on the north to the river Thames on the south.

As to the meeting-place of the Hundred-moot of Chafford: Dr. Round has suggested,¹ with extreme probability, that this was on Chafford heath, at the southern extremity of the remarkably-long narrow parish of Upminster. The heath, which is shown on Chapman & André's map of 1777, exists no longer and is not marked on modern maps, but its position is still indicated by the name of Heath farm, situate between the parks of Stubbers and Belhus. Yet this spot is far to the south of the central point of the Hundred. Moreover, it cannot have taken its name from a ford; for there is no stream nearer than two very small ones, both tributaries of the Ingrebourne river—one about a mile to the south, the other rather more than a mile to the north. The entries relating to this Hundred in Domesday book show, indeed, that the name Chafford is corrupted. There are seventeen such entries. The first (occurring on folio 5) gives the name as "Ceffeword,"² ten give it as "Ceffeord," and six (all at or near the end) give it as "Ceffeurd." The first of these suggests that the name may have been originally "Ceffworth," and this was undoubtedly the case,³ though the termination "worth" (signifying in O.E. an enclosure, a stronghold, or a fortified homestead) is rare in Essex parish-names, the only two examples being Bobbingworth ("Bubingeord" in D.B.), in Ongar Hundred, and Inworth, in Lexden Hundred. It is clear, therefore, that, in spite of appearances, neither Chafford Heath nor Chafford Hundred got its name from a ford.

(20) HAVERING.—It is useless to look for an ancient meeting-place in this Hundred, which is modern.⁴ When it was a "Liberty," its meeting-place (if it had one) was, no doubt, at Havering.

THUNRESLAU.—In conclusion, a few words may fitly be added as to this mysterious lost Half-Hundred.⁵

Its name, which appears twice in Domesday book,⁶ inevitably suggests "Thundersley"; and there are in Essex (or, rather, have been) *two* parishes of this name, both of which also appear in

¹ *Trans., Essex Archaeol. Soc.* (n.s.), vol. xvi, p. 92 (1923).

² Not "Cesfeward," as printed in error in *V.C.H., Essex* (vol. i., p. 433). I have referred to Domesday book itself as to this.

³ As to this point, I have had the advantage of kind advice from Mr. Percy H. Reaney.

⁴ See *ante*, p. 174.

⁵ See *ante*, p. 173.

⁶ See *V.C.H., Essex*, vol. i., pp. 534 and 537 (1903).

Domesday book¹: (1) "Tunreslea," adjoining Saffron Walden on the south-east, in Uttlesford Hundred, which was combined with Wimbish in 1425, its church having become "wholly decayed," according to Newcourt,² though its site is still clearly apparent in a meadow some 300 yards south from Thundersley (now generally called Thunderley) Hall; and (2) "Thunreslea," a large and valuable manor, lying two miles south from Rayleigh, in Barstable Hundred.

Yet it is clear from the name of the Half-Hundred of Thunreslau, as it appears in Domesday book, that it was not derived from either of these places. They both have the termination *lea*, derived from some field or meadow: it has, like Harlow (*Herlau* in D.B.), the termination *lau* (the O.E. *hlæu*), derived from some low or hill. The question is, where was this low or hill?

Dr. Round has pointed out³ that "Thunreslau" was of extremely-small extent, even for a Half-Hundred, consisting of three manors only, namely (1) "Belcamp" (identifiable with Belchamp Walter), (2) "Bineslea" (identifiable with a manor in Bulmer⁴), and (3) "Belindune" (identifiable with Ballingdon Hall), also close at hand, being in the narrow tongue of Suffolk which includes Sudbury and projects southward across the Stour into Essex.⁵ Clearly, therefore, the lost Half-Hundred of Thunreslau must have lain (as Dr. Round has pointed out) on the extreme northern border of the county, just to the south-west of Sudbury. Its small size is puzzling. It may represent either one of the eighty small Hundreds into which Mr. Rickword believes the county was divided originally,⁶ or it may be a mere relic of some larger and later Hundred.

However this may be, the Hundred must have had a moot-place; but it is difficult to identify this, inasmuch as, without knowing the original extent of the Hundred, one cannot fix on any obvious centre. That the moot-place was on some hill from which the Hundred took its name is certain. By far the most elevated spot in the small area defined is the top of Ballingdon Hill (290 feet), about 100 yards to the west of a clump of trees occupying a lower point (about 180 feet). This hill-top is (as Mr. Sperling informs me) "a prominent

¹ Both derive their name undoubtedly from that of the Saxon god Thunor and the O.E. *leah*, a field, ley, or open space: that is, Thunor's lea or ley. Thunor or Thunre were also Saxon personal names (see Searle's *Onomasticon Saxonicum*, p. 447). Elsewhere, one meets with Thunor's field and other similar place-names.

² *Repertorium*, vol. ii., pp. 586 and 671 (1704).

³ See *V.C.H., Essex*, vol. i., p. 405 (1903).

⁴ For its identification, we are indebted to Mr. C. F. D. Sperling (see pp. 139-140).

⁵ Just as two similar tongues of Hertfordshire project across the Stort into Essex (see *ante*, p. 190).

⁶ See *ante*, p. 173.

“land-mark for miles around, and within sight of Belchamp, Bineslea, and Ballingdon. On this spot, I have been told, a beacon was erected during the Napoleonic scare, . . . Here, too, there formerly stood a windmill, pulled down about 1870, which went by the name of Emsbury Mill, the name suggesting that there was an earthwork there. It lies actually just within the bounds of Bulmer parish, but Ballingdon parish touches the fence of the field” in which it is. This hill-top is, no doubt, the Thunder’s-lau from which the Hundred takes its name, though it is only just within the easternmost extremity of the small area which constitutes the Hundred as we know it to-day.¹

¹ For much kind help in connection with this Hundred, I am indebted to Mr. C. F. D. Sperling, of Ballingdon Hall.

THE PEWTER COMMUNION VESSELS OF ESSEX CHURCHES.

BY THE REV. W. J. PRESSEY, M.A., F.S.A.

IN the contemplation of the beautiful silver altar vessels which grace so many of our churches, it is difficult to realise that there have been periods in the past, when the church was accustomed to use for its highest service, vessels of pewter.

Yet there are very few of our more ancient churches in which at some time or another pewter communion vessels have not found a place, and now and again these pieces are still to be seen, though probably relegated to some obscure shelf in a cupboard of the vestry, or locked up in some out-of-the-way corner in the rectory or vicarage.

The first official recognition of pewter as a substance suitable for a chalice, is to be traced to the synod which assembled at Rouen in 1074, at which the use of wood for that purpose was forbidden, and the adoption of pewter enforced—where it was found impossible to provide gold or silver as a material for the sacred vessels. A resolution of similar character was passed by the Council of Winchester some two years later.

At a Council held at Westminster however, a century later, the further use of pewter for this purpose was proscribed, and it was decreed that for the future no bishop should consecrate a chalice made of pewter, vessels of gold and silver only being deemed worthy of use for so sacred a purpose.

But this limitation was only intended to apply to such vessels as were actually to be used in the services of the church; for those chalices, which at that period it was customary to place in the coffins of ecclesiastics and to bury with them as significant of their

rank and calling, were often fashioned of pewter, though they are also found of silver (as in the case of Bishop Longespée (1207) at Salisbury, when the alterations to the pavement of the Lady chapel were carried out in 1789), and likewise of copper, and tin.

Mr. Nightingale mentions (*Church Plate of Wilts.*, edit. 1891, p. 5) that by the constitutions of William de Blois, bishop of Worcester, A.D., 1229, two chalices were to be required for every church, one to be of silver for use at Mass, and the other unconsecrated, and fashioned of tin, which should be placed in the coffin of the priest at his burial.

If reference is made to *The Church Plate of the County of Essex*, p. 319, it will be seen that among the extracts given from the *Visitations of Churches belonging to St. Paul's Cathedral*, there are several entries shewing that this rule was being observed, and others where attention is drawn to the fact that the chalice of tin is lacking :

NAVESTOCK. Item : j calix argenteus partim deauratus, etc.
Item : calix stagneus.

BARLINGE. Item : calix argenteus partim deauratus, etc.
Item : defecit calix stagneus.

HEYBRIDGE. Item : calix argenteus totum deauratus, etc.
Item : calix stagneus defecit.

While in mediæval days most churches possessed chalices of silver, silver-gilt, or parcel-gilt, the two cruets which contained the wine and the water necessary for altar purposes were usually made of pewter. In the case of the wealthier churches and cathedrals—as for instance at Saffron Walden and Salisbury—cruets of silver were in use, but when the spoliation under Edward VI. occurred, and it became evident that the parish churches were to be stripped of their “superfluous” plate, the first vessels which the church authorities took care to negotiate were the silver cruets, as being those which could most easily be replaced by something less costly, the money obtained by the sale being expended in repairs to the church, or for some other parochial need. During the temporary re-action under Mary, such cruets as had been sold, but were nevertheless required by the injunctions of Bishop Bonner (1554) to be found in every church, would probably have been replaced in Essex churches (then in the diocese of London) by vessels of pewter.

Indeed the church accounts belonging to the abbey church of Waltham Holy Cross, shew that at this date certain other vessels of pewter were obtained to replace those that had been sold or made away with during the previous reign (*cf. Essex Church Plate*, p. 107).

That these pewter cruets, which must at this period have formed part of the communion vessels in most churches, have not survived, may be explained by the fact that their provision having been made under Papist influence, they would in the next reign be looked upon by the more extreme reformers as coming under the category of "feigned monuments of superstition," and treated accordingly.

Nor is it only with these vessels of pewter in actual use in the services of the church at this period that the decrees of fate have dealt harshly, but also in the case of those other vessels which were furnished by our forefathers for use in connection with their numerous guilds and fraternities.

These institutions were in their origin religious, and although with the advance of time their social and commercial character became more pronounced, yet at the date of the Reformation they were still so closely identified with the organisation of the church, that any movement which affected the one, would be certain to have more or less direct influence upon the other.

Accordingly the Act for the dissolution of the religious houses in 1536 was followed at no very long interval by another for the suppression of the chantries and guilds, and as a result, the vessels belonging to these latter, which were usually of pewter, were eventually sold or otherwise disposed of, by those who had the charge of them.

That Chelmsford possessed the pewter which most probably formed part of the goods of one or other of its four fraternities in 1560, seems clear from an entry which appears in the accounts of the churchwardens under that date :

Fol. 14. The inventorye of the Church goods of Chelmesford the xxjt day of July Anno Dni 1560 and in the seconde yere of ye Reigne of owr Sovran Lady Elizabeth the Quenes maiestie that now is :

Item : ij Basens and an old Ewer of pewter.

Item : xv dosen pewter and ix peces yt is to say in platters, dysshes, and sawsers, as followth that is iij doss of large platters, ij doss of mydle sort platters, ix doss of pewter dysshes, and xxjt sawsers in the hands of John Myldmay the which pewter and the rent thereof comyng is to the use of the Church, and he oweth for the Rent thereof iijj yeres.

It seems probable that after the first so-called "survey" of church goods in 1549, when the parochial church authorities, taking alarm at what was evidently coming, began to part with a certain portion of their church plate, vessels of pewter would be made to do duty for those silver pieces which had been disposed of, and thus in 1552, when the second survey occurred, and the King's commissioners actually got to work, there are instances of churches such as Hawk-

well, Heybridge, Tolleshunt major, and most probably Greenstead, by Colchester, having nothing but pewter to show, and of others, such as Tillingham and Lawling, being left with just an ordinary glass from which to administer the holy mysteries. Cases of this kind, however, seem to have been quite exceptional, and in most cases the assignments shew that the Essex churches, although severely handled by the commissioners, managed to retain one, or, even in some instances, two chalices, although it must be admitted that the vessels which were left were usually the worst and not the best examples.

The promulgation of the canons of 1603, with the injunction that the sacramental wine should be "brought to the communion table in a clean and sweet standing pot or stoup of pewter if not of purer metal," led to a very considerable increase in the number of pewter flagons in the churches, occasional examples of which are still to be seen. Orders to procure, or in some cases to reconstruct these flagons, are constantly found among the entries in the books belonging to the archdeaconries of Essex and Colchester, and it seems probable that by the earlier part of the eighteenth century most of our churches were provided with them.

Thus, between the years 1683 and 1686, these Visitation books shew that on the Essex side, out of 120 churches visited, for which inventories of the communion vessels are given, 92 are recorded as possessing flagons of pewter. Silver flagons were in use at Barking, North and South Ockendon, Orsett, Sandon, Stifford, Theydon Garnon, and Woodford; while the remaining 20 parishes, not having altar flagons, were in most cases ordered to obtain them.

In the case of Leigh-on-Sea, a marginal note added somewhat later, shews that the order to procure a flagon was obeyed in the same year (1684), and though the metal is not specified, it was most probably pewter.

Chelmsford—which at the date of the Visitation (1686) possessed a pair of pewter flagons, purchased in 1634 for the sum of 19s. 7d., as appears by an entry in the old account book of the churchwardens,—was ordered to change them for vessels of silver; and although the order was not carried out as promptly as in the case of Leigh, it was eventually obeyed, as the two massive silver flagons fashioned by William Gibson (1697), now at the cathedral, testify.

The Visitation of 1685 shews that Corringham was ordered *inter alia* to provide "a flaggon for y^e Comunion table," and this injunction was obeyed that same year, as is evidenced by the discovery of a pewter flagon which was advertised for sale by a London dealer, as recently as last June.

This piece, which has been alienated from its church for many years and of which a representation is given here, bears the inscription, evidently contemporary with the vessel, and encircling the barrel—"These beeloning to the parish of Coringham Peeter Lodwicke and John Marten Churchwardens 1685." The wording of this inscription is identical in character with that upon the silver cup (1685) belonging to Corringham, which, together with its cover, was substituted for vessels of an earlier date in obedience to an order given at this visitation.

The flagon—which is about 8 inches high, and slightly extended at the base, is just a plain tankard with a lid, having a thumb-piece shaped to the design of two birds respecting each other. The S handle has a shield-shaped terminal. The marks, four in number, correspond with the period when the pewterers were stamping their wares in imitation of the marks upon silver, and take the form of the lion, the leopard's head, a buckle, and the mark of the maker, P L, a pellet below within a plain shield. Unfortunately this mark does not appear to be represented upon the touch-plates at Pewterer's Hall.

On the Colchester side, out of 138 parishes visited, for which inventories of the communion vessels are given, 64 are scheduled as having flagons of pewter; silver flagons were in use at Little Bentley, Great Braxted, Faulkbourne, Messing, and Saffron Walden; while of the remaining 69 parishes, quite a fair proportion were enjoined to procure pewter flagons.

In several instances there are entries shewing that the plain tankards were to be changed for flagons which were more up-to-date, as witness the following:

MORETON (1683). "The pewter Tankard to be changed for a ffaire fflaggon."

OAKLEY MAGNA (1683). "The pewter Tankard that is for the use of the Comunion must be chang^d for a fflaggon."

Similar orders were given in the case of Alresford, Hadleigh, Great Holland, and Lawford. The following entry, which occurs in the visitation of 1685 for the parish of Little Totham, is a little more explicit:

"A flagon of pewter without a Cover weh must be changed or a new Cover made to y^e old one."

In all these instances it seems evident that the object of the change being ordered was to substitute for a plain and perhaps lidless tankard a vessel with a lid, or to replace the short and somewhat squat vessels with flat lids, of the Corringham type, for the taller flagon with a domed lid, such as may be seen at West Bergholt, Dovercourt, Sturmer, and other places (pl. p. 210).



THE CORRINGHAM FLAGON.
(1685).

At the Visitation of 1684 S. Lawrence Newland was ordered to provide a flagon of pewter, and this piece, which has fortunately survived (see p. 210), is inscribed as follows:

"John Spuner bought this Flaggon for the parish of St. Larance when he was Churchwarden in ye yeare 1700."

This vessel—which is simply a large tankard or pot, having neither spout nor lid—is apparently the sole remaining example of this type of pewter vessel in any of the churches of Essex.

In some of the more important churches, as for example at Colchester (S. Peter), Great Clacton, Danbury, Kelvedon, Rochford, Springfield, Great Tey, South Weald, and others,—pewter flagons were to be found in pairs, and, as we have already seen, Chelmsford was ordered to change the two in use there for others of silver. In the case of Rivenhall, the archdeacon in 1685 gave instructions for "the old flaggon to be changed for two new ones of about three pints a peece" (*sic*), while at the Visitation at Witham in the same year, the old flagon belonging to that church was "to be changed for two of about two or three quarts apeece." Maldon at this date possessed no less than three flagons of pewter, which were probably parted with when the church was presented with the handsome pair of silver vessels given in 1705 by the Rev. Dr. Plume.

It is evident also from these Visitation books that at this period the use of pewter patens and plates in the churches became very general. For while in the larger and more fortunately situated parishes credence patens were usually forthcoming, many of the smaller country churches had, as a rule, little beyond the customary cup and cover. With regard to the statements made in the various entries in the Visitation Records, as to the character of the vessels, it is not always clear whether the word "Plate" is intended to signify a pewter plate or paten. The word paten is constantly used, but it may have been intended to indicate either a standing paten (*i.e.* a paten on a foot) or just the ordinary plate of pewter. Parochial descriptions of communion vessels found in terriers are often very misleading, both in respect of the type of vessel signified, and also of the material of which it is fashioned. It is quite possible, however, that pewter patens such as are to be seen at Brightlingsea (see p. 205), Bulphan, and Margaret Roothing, were in fairly general use towards the end of the seventeenth and in the early part of the eighteenth century. It seems fairly evident from the orders given in the Visitation books that they would be used as credence patens, except in those instances where there was no cover to the cup, and where a paten of any other description was lacking, as appears to have been the case at Ashingdon, the entry for which is as under:

"There is a Cup of silver for the Cōmunion :
 There wants a flaggon of pewter and two plates of pewter,
 one for ye bread at ye time of Administration of ye
 Sacrament, and ye other for ye offerings."

This entry, which is taken from the Visitation held 15 June, 1684, is a sample of many similar entries, which gives the impression that in a few instances pewter patens, or (as in this case) plates, were being supplied as altar vessels and used for the administration of Holy Communion, and in a larger number of cases for credence use, and for the collection of the alms, as is appropriately indicated by the inscriptions upon the two pewter plates at Wethersfield, which as follows :

On No. 1—"This do in remembrance of ME."

On No. 2—"Honour the Lord with thy substance."

Alms dishes of pewter (as far as Essex is concerned) seem to have been very few in number, and only two examples appear to have survived, namely those belonging to Newport and Coggeshall. The oldest of these pieces is that of Newport (*circa* 1670), apparently the work of Nicholas Kelke, who became Master of the Pewterer's Company in 1665 and held the same position some years later, and whose "Touch" is stamped upon the first plate (No. 5) among the marks upon the touch-plates of the Company at Pewterer's Hall. This vessel, which has a broad flat rim, a somewhat deep basin, and measures upwards of 14 inches in diameter, may possibly at one time have been a piece of household plate, made over to the church for an alms basin. There is unfortunately no mention of it in the entries for the Visitation of Newport in 1686, and it is quite possible that it may not have been acquired until later.

The record for Coggeshall, shewing that a Visitation was held on 16 July, 1684, has the following entry :

"There is a Challice & Cover of silver, and a flagon & dish of pewter."

The dish, which is in evidence to-day, is a plain broad-rimmed plate nearly 14 inches across, inscribed with the letters R S and W H. These are evidently the initials of the two churchwardens of that date—Richard Shortland and William Hudson, who held office from 1678 and onwards, and the alms dish is without doubt the vessel indicated by the entry given above.

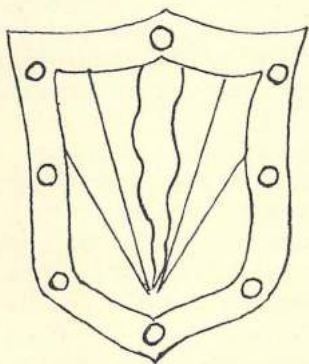
Another instance of a pewter alms dish which occurs in the Visitation Records of this period, is given under date 14 June, 1684, for Rayleigh. The entry is as follows :

"There is a plate for receiving of ye offerings
 bosswork (?) of pewter."

This may mean (if the doubtful word, which is very indistinct, is correctly rendered) that Rayleigh was then in possession of an



BRIGHTLINGSEA.



ARMORIALS ON THE BULPHAN PATEN

(see p. 209)

embossed alms plate of pewter, which, if only it had survived the vicissitudes of time and circumstances, would to-day have been one of the most interesting treasures of the county.

Pewter communion cups in actual use must have been very few in number. As has already been stated, the ecclesiastical authorities had laid down the rule that pewter was not a material of which cups for the service of the altar should be fashioned, and the Visitation books shew that in most of the churches cups with their covers of silver were to be found, or failing this, the church would usually have its silver cup with a paten of either silver, or in some cases pewter. But there were nevertheless one or two instances of churches in which for some reason the entire set of altar vessels were of pewter only. Thus in 1683 we have the following entry for Greenstead, by Colchester :

"fflaggon Challice and Patten all of pewter,"

and it is by no means improbable that these vessels continued in use until the present communion cup of silver—made by Hutchinson of Colchester, but unfortunately un-dated—was procured.

Another church, which at this date (1684) possessed only vessels of pewter, was S. Lawrence Newland. At the visitation held there on 16 June in that year, the following order was given :

"A silver Challice and Patten of silver to be provided."

The pewter flagon which was likewise ordered on this occasion, was procured, as has already been mentioned, by the churchwarden in 1700. It seems very doubtful, however, whether the cup of silver was substituted for the pewter vessel until a date considerably later than this, and it is not at all improbable that the pewter cup, flagon, and the two plates which are still at the church (pl. p. 211), are the vessels which were in use until the present silver cup made its appearance in 1821.

Pleshey is the only other parish in Essex to-day which is fortunate enough to be still in possession of its complete set of pewter communion vessels (pl. p. 211). The cup and paten are both dated 1724, and although this date is only roughly scratched upon the vessels, there seems no reason to doubt that it may be reliable. The paten is the only piece which is marked, and it bears the stamp of the maker, Robert Nicholson, who became Warden of the Pewterer's Company in 1725, and who may have been the maker of all three vessels. The silver cup, which is in use at Pleshey to-day, is dated 1860, and may possibly indicate that until a comparatively recent period, Pleshey was still using pewter communion vessels.

By the commencement of the eighteenth century the larger number of Essex churches were possessed of flagons and patens or

plates of pewter, which must at that date have been in more or less constant use. On the Essex side there cannot have been less than 100 flagons, and probably an even larger number of patens and plates; while the Colchester Archdeaconry must have had at least from 70 to 80 flagons, and as many, if not more, patens and plates. An approximate estimate of the number of pieces for both archdeaconries would give a total of about 350 to 360 vessels of pewter. This number, which certainly does not err on the side of magnitude, is in striking contrast to the number of pewter pieces of all kinds which are to be met with in Essex churches to-day, the sum total of which amounts to about 139 examples all told.

It remains, therefore, to trace out some of the causes which have led to the disappearance of so much of our church pewter, rendering any example a comparative rarity in our parish churches to-day.

It must be remembered that it is not that these old and formerly-used vessels have simply been discarded and laid aside in favour of others of more acceptable metal and make. It is that they have disappeared entirely, and where in former days these old pewter pieces were to be met with in nearly every church, to-day, in by far the larger number of our ancient churches, not a vestige of pewter remains.

There would, in the first place, be the very natural desire to obtain for the service of the altar the most valuable metal attainable. Chaste and beautiful as no doubt many of the pewter vessels of higher quality are, they would not take rank in respect of value for altar purposes with vessels wrought of silver; and thus where it was found possible to substitute silver for pewter, this would assuredly be done. Then again, the introduction of Sheffield plate (*circa* 1742) furnished an opportunity which archdeacons and others were not slow to use, for suggesting to incumbents and churchwardens the advisability of doing away with their pewter pieces, and substituting for them the more attractive-looking vessels of plated ware. Thus, during the years 1815 to 1817, the Visitation Records disclose that the Ven. F. J. Hyde Wollaston, who was at that period Archdeacon of Essex, gave frequent orders to this effect, as may be seen by the following entries:

LAINDON HILLS. "Pewter plate for Comunion to be changed for plated."

ABBOTS RODING. "Sell pewter Paten & Flagon and provide a Paten for bread and offerings."

BELCHAMP RODING. "Sell pewter Paten & Flagon and provide a Paten plated or silver."

CHIGNAL SNEALY. "Sell pewter Plates and buy new Paten for bread and provide new Paten for offerings."

LITTLE LEIGHS. "Sell pewter Flagon & Plate, and provide a plated or silver Paten instead thereof."

NAZING. "Sell pewter Flagons and Plates and provide a plated one for the offerings."

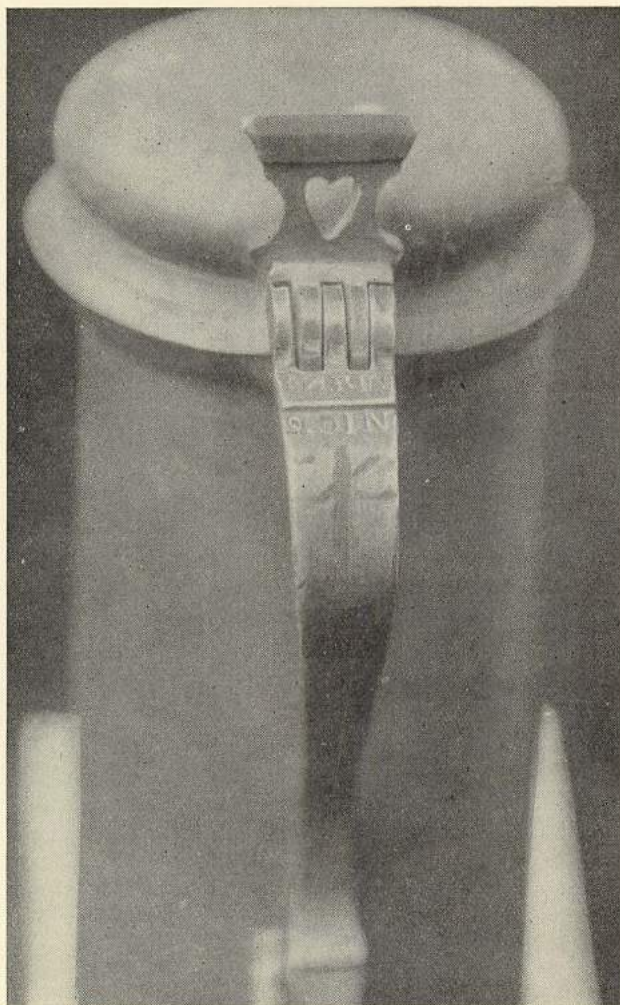
SANDON. "Sell pewter Flagons and Plate for offerings, and buy plated Paten for offerings."

SPRINGFIELD. "Sell pewter Flagon and dish, and provide new silver Paten or Plate for the offerings."

Entries of this description, and there are many such, will go a long way towards explaining how it is that in such a large number of cases these old pewter vessels, which formed at one period no insignificant portion of the communion plate of our churches, have gradually disappeared and passed out of existence. It may quite possibly be owing to some such order, that the flagon belonging to Corringham, which has so unexpectedly come to light again, was in the first instance alienated from its church. Had those archidiaconal directions quoted above been all complied with, the churches of Little Leighs and Springfield would to-day be considerably poorer by the loss of two most interesting and valuable pewter vessels.

The substitution of Sheffield plate for pewter ware was not, however, without its compensations, for vessels fashioned of the former material were far in advance of pewter in the matter of durability, and closely rivalled silver in beauty, style and finish. In addition to this, Sheffield plate lends itself very readily to decorative detail, whereas the chief charm of pewter lies in the fact that its beauty is at its best when unadorned; and it is hardly to be wondered at, that in the growing desire to bestow upon a church communion vessels of a more attractive character, Sheffield plate—which could then be obtained at a very reasonable cost—should take the place of the more homely vessels of pewter. Moreover, with the onward march of time, the Sheffield plate pieces have become very greatly enhanced in value, and are to-day in a number of instances worth far more than the pewter which they displaced, and indeed have surpassed even silver in value.

So long therefore as the disposition for change confined itself to the substitution of vessels of Sheffield plate for those of pewter, the result was not all loss to the church. True, that old and interesting vessels, hallowed by many years of sacred associations, were being parted with—a point which in matters of this kind is far too often lost sight of,—but their places were being taken by other vessels neither inartistic nor unworthy of holy uses, and, as time has proved, vessels which have in not a few instances proved a marked addition to the treasures of our churches.



THE BARNSTON FLAGON (eighteenth century).
(Shewing the name 'BARNSTON' cut into the hinge of the handle).

SUMMARY.

Appended is a list of the communion and other vessels of pewter belonging to Essex churches at the present time. References are given, shewing the positions in which the marks will be found upon the Touch-Plates at the Pewterer's Hall.

CUPS.

PLACE.	DATE.	MAKER.	INSCRIPTION.
Birchanger (a pair).	19th century.	No mark	None.
Newland (S. Lawrence) (1).	Late 17th century.	No mark	<i>On the bowl—"St. Lawrence Parish."</i>
Pleshey (1).	c. 1724.	No mark.	<i>On the bowl—The sacred monogram within rays. Scratched on the foot—"1724."</i>

PATENS.

Brightlingsea (Paten on a foot)	c. 1720.	I K, within a shield.	None.
Bulphan (flat Paten with a broad rim)	c. 1698.	(?) A lion rampant between R W, the whole within a beaded circle. (Plate II., No, 93.)	<i>On the rim—A coat of arms: Three piles issuing from the chief, the middle one wavy within a bordure charged with eight roundels. (Bury.)</i>
Chesterford, Little (Paten on a foot).	18th century.	Illegible.	None.
Latton (a pair of flat Patens).	17th century.	A crowned swan between R S, within a beaded circle.	"LATAN."
Pleshey (a Salver on three feet).	c. 1724.	An eagle standing upon a globe, between R N, the whole within a beaded circle. (Plate II., No. 110.)	<i>Scratched on the Reverse—"1724."</i>
Roding Margaret (Paten on a foot).	c. 1670.	T H, with crossed sceptres in saltire a bird perched upon them, the whole crowned and placed within a beaded circle. (Plate I., No. 173.)	None.

FLAGS.

Barnston (1).	18th century.	No mark.	<i>Cut into the handle—"BARN STOIN."</i>
Bentley, Great (1).	c. 1739.	Dixon.	None.
Bergholt, West (1).	c. 1772-80.	The device of Richard Yates: a griffin's head erased surmounted by a coronet, at each side between scrolls a mullet. (Plate IV., No. 180.)	None.

PLACE.	DATE.	MAKER.	INSCRIPTION.
Chappel (1).	?	No mark.	None.
Clacton, Little	18th century.	Illegible.	None.
Colchester (S. Leonard) (1).	subsequent to 1705.	No mark.	<i>On the barrel</i> —"S. Leonard Colchester."
Colchester (Holy Trinity) (1).	Late 17th century.	Illegible.	None.
Dovercourt (2).	(No. 1) 18th century (early).	No mark.	None.
	(No. 2) c. 1773.	No mark.	<i>On the barrel</i> —"James Clements Esqre High Churchwarden of Dovercourt Essex 1773 Wm Chaser Churchwarden of Dovercourt Essex."
Fairsted (1)	?	No mark.	<i>On the barrel</i> —the letter F.
Heydon (1)	18th century.	R B, a mullet below (? Rich Bache. 1799). (Plate IV., No. 197.)	None.
Latton (a pair)	17th century	Illegible.	None.
Leighs, Little (1)	c. 1688.	I E, a bird below, and 75, within a beaded circle. (Plate I., No. 244.)	None.
Maplestead, Great (1).	1700.	No mark.	<i>Beneath the base</i> —"Maplestead Magna 1700."
Mersea, West (1)	17th century.	No mark.	None.
Newland (S. Lawrence) (1).	1700.	No mark.	<i>On the barrel</i> —"John Spuner bought this Flaggon for the Parish of St Larance when he was Churchwarden in ye yeare 1700."
Notley, White (1)	? 17th century.	No mark.	<i>On the handle</i> —"H."
Pleshey (1)	? 1724.	No mark.	None.
Southminster (1)	17th century.	No mark.	<i>On the barrel</i> —"South Minestar John Gray Gent Churchwarden."
Springfield (1)	17th century.	Illegible.	None.
Sturmer (1).	c. 1680.	No mark.	None.
Tey, Little (1).	Early 18th century.	No mark.	None.
Thorington (1).	17th century.	No mark.	None.
Totham, Great (1).	Re-constructed from an earlier vessel.		<i>Round the neck</i> —"1825. Restored A D 1878."
Ugley (1).	18th century.	T and C within a plain oblong stamp.	None.
Wennington (1).	17th century.	No mark.	<i>On the body</i> —"Wennington Parish."



WEST BERGHOLT.



STURMER.



SPRINGFIELD.



GREAT MAPLESTEAD.



PLESHEY, 1724.



DOVERCOURT.

NEWLAND S. LAWRENCE

ALMSDISHES.

PLACE.	DATE.	MAKER.	INSCRIPTION.
Coggeshall (1).	c. 1678.	No mark.	<i>Initials</i> —R S. W H
Newport (1).	c. 1670.	The mark of Nicholas Kelk: a dexter hand grasping a flower, with the initials N K below, the whole within a beaded circle. (Plate I., No. 5.)	None.

Note.—There are six almsbasins of pewter at S. Peter's Church, Colchester, having neither marks nor inscriptions.

There is a modern pewter almsdish at Horndon-on-the Hill.

PLATES.

Alphamstone (1).	Early 18th century.	Illegible.	None.
Barling (a pair).	c. 1678.	Marks on one Plate are illegible. On the other the device of Thomas Deacon: a flaming beacon between the letters T D, palm leaves below: the whole within a plain circle. (Plate I., No. 272.)	None.
Bentley, Great (a pair).	c. 1739.	Dixon.	None.
Berden (1).	18th century.	Illegible.	None.
Boxted (a pair).	c. 1800.	Watts & Harton.	None.
Birdbrook (a pair)	18th century.	No mark.	None.
Bradwell-juxta-mare (1).	c. 1700.	The mark of Thomas Wigley: an armed figure holding the dragon's head between the letters T W, and with the legend Guy, Earl of Warwick. (Plate III., No. 15.)	None.
Bradwell-juxta-Coggeshall (1).	18th century.	Marks almost obliterated: perhaps for Jonathan Cotton, 1704. (Plate III., No. 9.)	None.
Braintree (3).	All 18th century.	Each with different marks. (1) The device of Samuel Ellis: a golden fleece between rings and a fleur-de-lys (Plate IV., No. 158). (2) ? John Jupe, a fleur-de-lys issuing from a rose (Plate IV., No. 28). (3) This Plate has only the name Richard distinct, the rest is obliterated.	None.

PLACE.	DATE.	MAKER.	INSCRIPTION.
Bursted, Great (a pair).	18th century.	No mark.	None.
Burnham- on-Crouch (1).	c. 1780	The device of John Watts: a globe mounted upon a stand. (Plate III., No. 186.)	None.
Canewdon (a pair).	c. 1720.	The device of Richard King: a demi ostrich with out-stretched wings, in its beak a horseshoe. (Plate III., No. 108.)	None.
Chishill, Little (1).	c. 1800.	Compton, in an oval: perhaps for Thomas Compton.	None.
Chrishall (a pair).	18th century.	Rose and crown.	None.
Clacton, Great (a pair).	18th century.	? The worm of a screw.	None.
Colchester (All Saints) (a pair).	c. 1680.	The device of William Burton: a hand grasping a sceptre within a beaded circle. (Plate I., No. 38, and Plate II., No. 3.)	None.
Colne, Wakes (1).	c. 1750.	The device of either Robert or John Jupe. (Plate IV., No. 28.)	None.
Dunmow, Little (a pair).	c. 1738.	The device of Timothy Fly. (Plate III., No. 60.)	None.
Elmdon (a pair).	c. 1724.	A lion rampant, a mullet below.	Elmdon, 1724.
Farnham (1).	c. 1780.	The device of Richard Yates (see West Bergholt). (Plate IV., No. 180.)	None.
Finchingfield (1).	c. 1750.	The device of a horse's jamb issuing from a coronet.	None.
Hallingbury, Great (a pair).	1723.	The device of Luke Johnson: a crowned arrow, point to base, between the figures 2 and 3 between wings, palm leaves below. (Plate III., No. 134.)	<i>On the rim — A crest: Two arms embowed vested and cuffed, between the hands a garb (Wheatley).</i>
Hanningfield, South (1).	c. 1750.	The device of Aquila Dackombe: a bee. (Plate IV., No. 63.)	None.
Hockley (a pair).	c. 1760.	The device of John Vaughan: between pillars a holy lamb and flag. (Plate IV., No. 135.)	None.

THE PEWTER COMMUNION VESSELS OF ESSEX CHURCHES. 213

PLACE.	DATE.	MAKER.	INSCRIPTION.
Horndon-on-the Hill (a pair).	c. 1700.	Perhaps the device of Thomas Spring: a fountain with two small birds and palm leaves below. (Plate II., No. 171.)	The letters B over I M.
Leighs, Great (a pair).	c. 1737.	The device of Timothy Fly: a fly. (Plate III., No. 60.)	None.
Maplestead, Great (1).	c. 1760.	The device of Joseph Spackman (Cornhill): a ducal coronet between fleur-de-lys, two crosses paly above, and palm leaves below. (Plate IV., No. 132.)	None.
Mersea, East (a pair).	? 1750.	Marks quite obliterated.	None
Newland, S. Lawrence (a pair).	c. 1737.	The device of Timothy Fly (see Great Leighs).	None.
Orsett (a pair).	c. 1842.	James Dixon.	Inscribed with the sacred monogram and on the Reverse—"Parish of Orsett Essex 1842."
Paglesham (a pair).	c. 1767.	The device of Thomas Munday: the bust of a man in a wig, within an oval stamp. (Plate IV., No. 128.)	None.
Parndon, Great (a pair).	?	No marks.	Inscribed: "N Platt Rector of Grt Parndon 1891."
Ridgewell (a pair).	c. 1806.	Compton.	None.
Rochford (a pair).	c. 1737.	The device of Timothy Fly (most probably). (Plate III., No. 60.)	None.
Roydon (1).	c. 1700.	Perhaps the device of Jabez Harris: a leopard's head jessant-de-lys within a plain circle. (Plate II., No. 185.)	"ROYDON" in cursive.
Saffron Walden (6)	19th century.		<i>Roughly scratched on the Reverse—"Walden Church April 26th 1833."</i>
Saling, Great (1).	c. 1782.	The device of Nathaniel Barber: the arms of John Home— <i>A lion rampant impaling party per bend sinister six martlets.</i> (Plate IV., No. 185.)	None.

PLACE.	DATE.	MAKER.	INSCRIPTION.
Stanway (2).	c. 1760.	(No. 1) The device of T. Scatterwood: two hands with hammers beneath a rose. (Plate II., No. 256.)	Inscribed with the letters <u>I.C.</u> <u>W</u> W M.
	c. 1750.	(No. 2) The device of J. Carpenter: a globe and compasses. (Plate III., No. 103.)	None.
Steeple (a pair).	1736.	The device of Timothy Fly. (Plate III., No. 60.)	Steeple cum Stanesgate A D MDCCXXXII.
Stock Harward (a pair).	1841.	The device of Samuel Cocks: two cocks affronté within an oval stamp. (This mark is a later variation of the mark on Plate I., No. 262.)	"Parish of Stock Henry Knightsbridge Churchwarden 1841."
Tey, Great (1).	c. 1760.	The device of John Townsend: a lamb beneath a dove bearing an olive branch, between curved scrolls. (Plate IV., No. 162.)	None.
Thaxted (4).	c. 1740.	The device of Martha Fly.	None.
Thorpe-le-Soken (3).	18th century.	? The worm of a screw.	None.
Thornington (1).	c. 1736.	The device of Timothy Fly.	None.
Warley, Great (1).	c. 1678.	Stamped W G, and with a device: a winged pegasus, all within a beaded circle. (Plate I., No. 313.)	None.
Wenden Lofts (1).	c. 1838.	No mark.	"Wenden Lofts 1838."
Wickford (1).	c. 1760.	The device of Thomas Swanson: a golden fleece between four rings and a fleur-de-lys. (Plate IV., No. 158.)	None.
Wimbish (a pair).	18th century.	The device of Thomas Townsend (see Great Tey).	None.
Woodham Walter (a pair).	c. 1680.	? An armed figure treading upon a serpent (? S. George and the Dragon).	None.

MISCELLANEOUS.

Barnston (an ink-stand).	18th century.	No mark.	None.
Dunmow, Little (two inkstands).	18th century.	No mark.	None.
Latton (the base of a candlestick).	17th century.	No mark.	A crest: <i>A demi-lion gu., in his forepaws a ship's rudder sa.</i> (Altham.)
Pleshey (a measure).	18th century.	No mark.	<i>Beneath the base—"W C Plushey."</i>

GENERAL SUMMARY.

Cups-	-	-	-	4
Patens	-	-	-	7
Flagons	-	-	-	27
Almsdishes	-	-	-	9
Plates	-	-	-	88
Miscellaneous	-	-	-	4
Total number of pieces				139

For the illustration of the Corringham flagon I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. H. W. Lewer, F.S.A.; for that of the Barnston flagon to the Rev. C. J. Ward; for all other photographs to the Rev. Canon F. W. Galpin.

EDWINS HALL AND THE SANDYS FAMILY.

BY R. C. FOWLER.

THIS house was originally called Edwards Hall, and owes its present name to the tradition that it was built by Edwin Sandys, successively bishop of Worcester (1559-70), bishop of London (1570-77), and archbishop of York (1577-88): which is probably true, though no definite proof can be given. When it was last visited by the Society, in September, 1899,¹ Mr. I. C. Gould and Mr. E. A. Fitch could not trace the connection of the Sandys family with it beyond referring to the monument in the church and the statements of Norden and Morant, but since then some more evidence has come to light.

Norden, in his description of Essex,² in 1594, in his 'alphabetically table of the howses having special names' mentions 'Edwardes hall' in the same square of his map as Woodham Ferrers. In his list of 'Men of Accompte, whose howses are in townes or villages, or so scituate as they can not be described in the Mappe' we find 'At Woodham Ferrers — Sandes. buylte by his father B. Sandes'; B. apparently standing for bishop.

Morant (1768) mentions a manor of Edwards in Woodham Ferrers, and later in his account of the parish says: 'Edwin's-hall, about a mile from the church, was built by Edwin Sandys, Archbishop of York, and took its name from him.' As was pointed out in 1899, Edwards and Edwins are clearly identical, for on Chapman

¹ *Transactions*, vol. vii., pp. 407-8.

² *Speculi Britanniae Pars* (Camden Society).

and André's map of 1777 and the first Ordnance inch map of 1805 Edwards Hall is shown where Edwins Hall now stands. When the change of name took place is not clear, but it may have been due to Morant's statement.

Morant's early history of the manor is worthless. He first gives an account of some holdings in the parish, without any evidence of identification, and then states that the manor took its name from an Edward de Woodham, who died in the reign of Richard II. But the inquisition to which he refers mentions Edward as holding land in some parishes near, but not in Woodham Ferrers.

In an undated fifteenth-century Chancery suit¹ Robert Flemyng and Rose his wife, daughter of Thomas Kays, complained that John Wolrich, chaplain, and William Malter, of Great Baddow, feoffees to uses, had not performed the will of Thomas, who left the manor of Edwardes in Essex to his wife Thephanie for life with successive remainders to his son William and his daughter Marion and the heirs male of their bodies, both of these being now dead without such heirs, and then to Rose. We hear no more, but the statement is borne out by what follows.

In a suit² of 1506-7, Roger Chitwode and Ellen his wife and William Wilbram claimed the manor of Edwardes in Woodham Ferrers and lands in Woodham Ferrers, Norton and Stow against William Sandys and Margery his wife. William was the son of Richard and Margery Wilbram, and his mother and Ellen were the daughters of William Ree, brother of Sir Roger Ree, father of William Ree. The claimants produced two witnesses who gave evidence that about fifty years ago Thomas Kayes in their presence gave the manor to Roger Lee, then squire, who removed to Edwardes and there dwelt; and they asserted that after Margery's death the evidence of the property came into the hands of Christopher Sands and Alice his wife and William Sands and Margery his wife.

William Sands and Margery answered that Roger did not purchase the property, but that after the death of Thomas Kays it descended to his daughter Rose, late wife of Robert Flemyng, and these had issue Alice, late wife of Eustace Garad. After Robert's death, Rose married Roger, who had issue by her and so held for life by the courtesy of England; but the right descended to Alice, who had issue John Garard, father of Margery the respondent.

In a replication the petitioners claimed that Roger held by purchase, and stated that after his death Dame Emme his last wife,

¹ P.R.O. Early Chancery Proceedings 69/26.

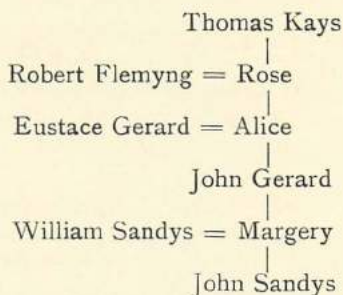
² *Ibid.* 300/34; also 292/9, 372/38 and 375 55.

having the custody of William Ree his son and heir and of the property and evidences, delivered the evidences to Christopher Sands and Alice his wife.

A rejoinder denied the existence of any such evidences.

Again we are left in ignorance of the result, but in a later suit ¹ (1515-29) John Sandes, grandson and heir of John Gerard, complained that John Champnes, of London, merchant, on Thursday before Christmas last after supper inveigled him, then 22 or 23 years of age, to make a sale to Champnes in fee of the manor of Edwardis in Woodham Ferrers, although he had but an estate for life in tail male, with remainder to his sisters Elizabeth, Agnes and Alice.

From these suits we can trace the descent of the manor clearly as follows:—



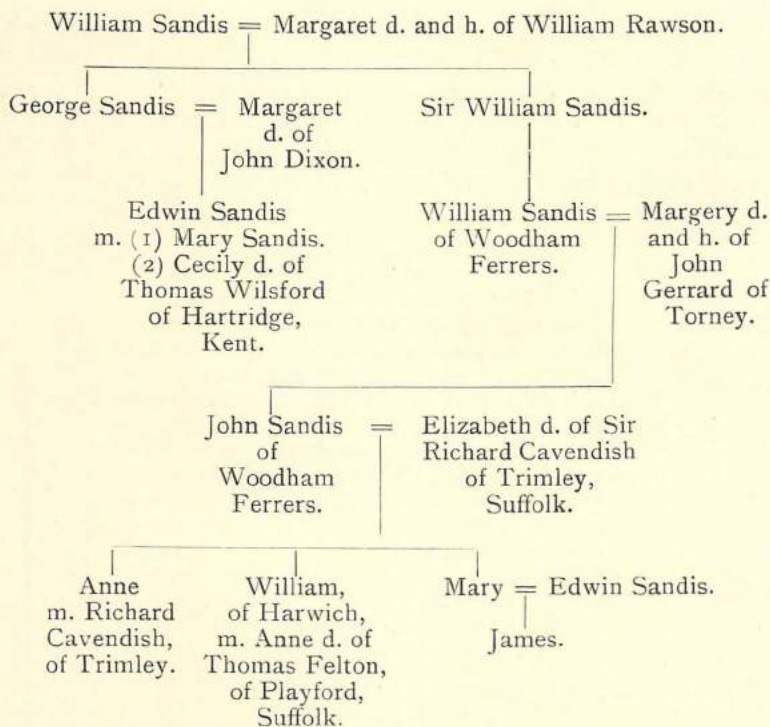
John Sandes, gentleman, presumably the last-named, was taxed as owning land in Woodham Ferrers in 1543.² Mr. W. C. Waller has noted some entries relating to the family in the parish register,³ and among these we find that John Sandes, gentleman, was buried on 21 February, 1558.

A long pedigree of the family is given in the Visitation of Cumberland in 1615, and others in the Visitations of Essex in 1558 and 1612 and Worcestershire in 1569, with later additions. These heraldic pedigrees are notoriously untrustworthy, and do not even agree with each other; but the extract given on the next page is probably near the truth, although there appears to be a generation too few on one side or too many on the other. In the Cumberland and Worcestershire versions the husband of Elizabeth Cavendish and father of Mary Sandis is called William, which is clearly an error; and in the Essex version Edwin appears in the place of Mary.

¹ *Ibid.* 573/12.

² Exch. K. R. Lay Subs., 108/241.

³ *Transactions*, vol. viii., pp. 335-6.



Edwin Sandys was one of the most distinguished of the sixteenth century clergy.¹ Born about 1516, at Hawkshead, in Lancashire, he was educated at St. John's college, Cambridge, and became master of St. Catharine's and vice-chancellor. Under Mary he resigned this office and was deprived of his mastership on the ground of his marriage. He escaped to Antwerp in 1554, and was afterwards with other exiles at Strasburg, where he was joined by his wife and child, both of whom died. After Mary's death he returned to England in January, 1558-9, and married his second wife on 19 February. Later in the year, after having refused a bishopric he was made bishop of Worcester, and through his whole episcopate he appears to have been a most energetic reformer.

His widow Cecily is recorded in the parish register as having been buried on 7 February, 1610-1. As Mrs. Cecily Sandes, widow, she had been taxed as owning goods in Woodham Ferrers in 1597 and 1610.² She came from Kent, but she may have known

¹ His life is given in the Dictionary of National Biography, L. 283-5.

² Lay Subs., 111/501 and 112/579.

this neighbourhood early, for the manor of Stow, in the next parish, belonged to William Wylford, perhaps a relative of hers, until it passed to Antony Maxey by a fine in Trinity term, 1572. On the north wall of the chancel of Woodham Ferrers church is a monument to her, which has been figured by the late Mr. F. Chancellor in his *Ancient Sepulchral Monuments of Essex*. The inscription, on an oval tablet, is :—

Cecilie Sandys Daughter
of Thomas Willford of Crambrook in
Kent Esq: Sister to y^e worthie souldiers
Sr James Willford & Sr Thomas Willford was
wife to Edwin Sandys Archbishop of Yorke who
died in great Honor in y^e yeare 1588 when he had
lived full 76 yeares She lived a pure maid 24 yeares
a chaste & loving wife 29 yeares a true widow 22 yeares
to hir last she bare him 7 sons & 2 daughters: she lead
a most christian and holy life carefully educated her
children wisely governed hir familie charitably relieved
the poore & was a true mirror of a christian matron
She departed this life constant in christian faith
5 Feb 1610 at y^e rising of y^e sun hir blessed soule
ascending to y^e consort of y^e blessed and hir
bodie lyeth heer interred expecting
the ioyfull resurrection

On the dexter side is this inscription :—

. . . muell Sandys Kt eldest . . .
ye said Cicely who of his love
. . . pietie to his said mother hat
at his owne cost erected
this monument in y^e yeare
of Our Lord 1619 being
then high sheriffe of
y^e county of Worcest^r

On the sinister side is the inscription :—

Sr Edwin Sandys Kt her 2 sonne
Sr Miles Sandys Kt & barot 3 sonne
Williã Sandys who died in his youth
Thomas Sandys Esq 5 sonne
Henry Sandys Esq 6 sonne
George Sandys Esq 7 son
Margaret married to Anthony
Ancher of Bourne in Kent Esq
Ann hir 2 daughter married to
Sr Williã Barne of Wolwich

The position is rather curious. We have traced the manor as belonging to the relatives of Edwin's first wife, but there is no definite evidence of ownership by him, although his second wife

certainly spent the last part of her life in the parish, and Norden's statement, made only six years after his death, seems to be conclusive. By a fine in Trinity term, 1570, William Sandes, gentleman, and Anne his wife quitclaimed the manor of Edwardes and property in Woodham Ferrers, Norton and Stowe to Edward Isaacke, esquire, and John Statham, gentleman, and the heirs of Edward, and these may have been feoffees for the bishop, or he may have rented the manor from them. He was translated from Worcester to London at this time, and it is likely that the building of the house was begun then.

There are some other mentions of the family in the parish register. Mistress Ann Sandes, widow (? Anne Cavendish), married Laurence Manley, gentleman, on 14 August, 1559; Edwin Sandes, son of Samuel Sandes (and grandson of the Archbishop), was baptized on 28 March, 1590; and Annis Sandes, daughter of Thomas Sandes (perhaps a granddaughter) was buried on 27 September, 1606. But I have not found any connection between the family and the parish after the erection of the monument.

Morant says that the manor afterwards came to Col. Wakeling; and when he wrote it belonged to Sir Richard Chase, who had been sheriff of Hertfordshire in 1744.

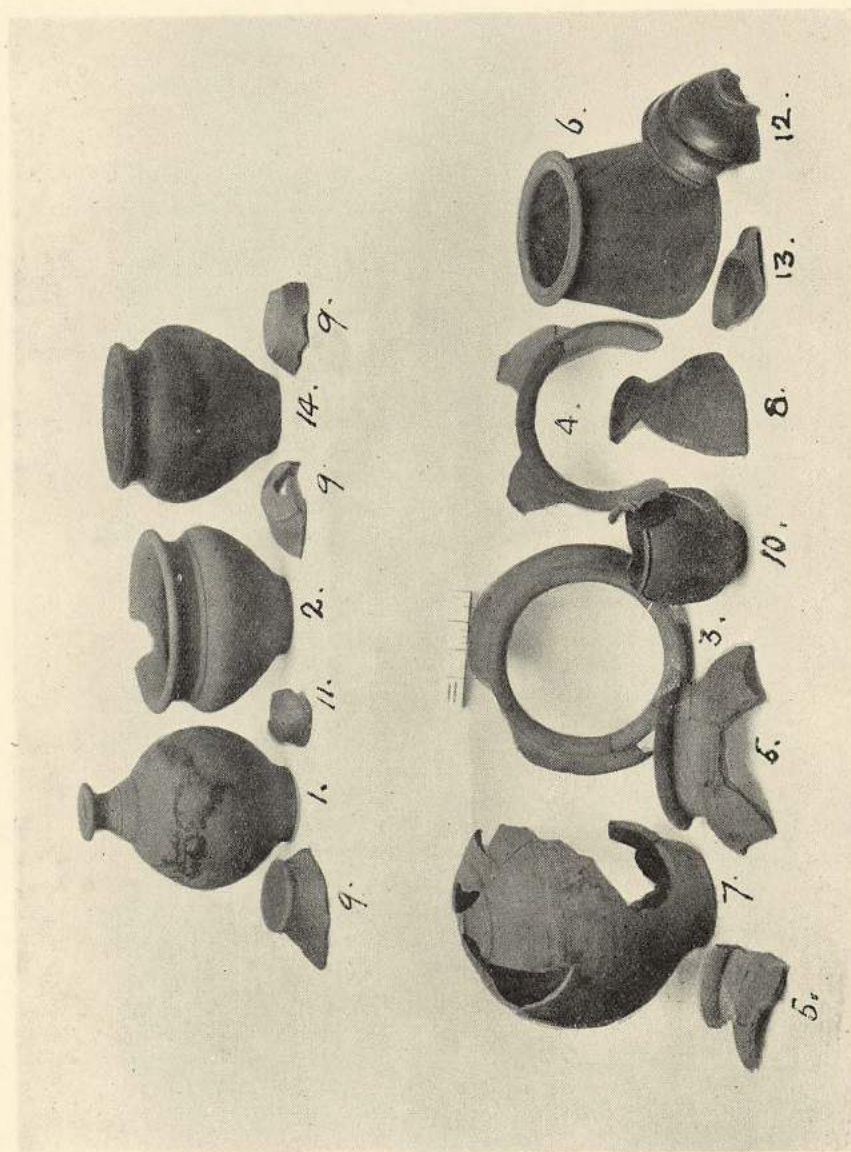
A FIND OF ROMAN POTTERY AT HARLOW.

BY ARTHUR G. WRIGHT.

IN May, 1925, Mr. Miller Christy, when passing through Harlow, noticed what appeared to be a rubbish pit, of the usual Roman domestic type, showing in the side of the large sand-pit on the east side of the Roman road,¹ between the railway-station and the bridge over the Stort. Mr. Christy communicated this fact to our member, Mr. J. L. Glasscock, of Bishops Stortford, who arranged with Mr. H. Perrin, the foreman-in-charge of the gravel-digging operations, for the rubbish-pit to be cleared out, and this was done. It proved to be some six or eight feet deep, about as much long, and about four feet wide; but, if anything of archæological interest was found in it, this was appropriated unobserved by the workmen engaged in gravel-digging.

On 13 August last (1926), Mr. Christy and Mr. Glasscock again visited the spot, in company with Mr. C. F. Hamilton. On this occasion, Mr. Christy discovered, in another and much-smaller sand-pit just being opened on the opposite side of the road, a similar, but smaller, Roman rubbish-pit, in which could be seen, especially near the bottom, a considerable number of fragments of Roman pottery, interspersed throughout the soil (formed, no doubt, of decayed Roman domestic refuse) with which the pit was completely filled. The three members of the party at once proceeded to clear out the pit systematically, using for that purpose such implements as were immediately available. The rubbish proved to be most extraordinarily rich in fragments of Roman pottery, the fragments representing, probably, not less than fifty different vessels. Among them, were three vessels which seemed, at a first glance, to be quite perfect and led the discoverers to wonder why they had ever been cast into the rubbish pit; but closer examination showed imperfections in two of them, one having a small puncture in the bottom

¹ See *Trans., Essex Archaeol. Soc.* (N.S.), vol. xvii., pp. 235-236 (1925). Mr. Miller Christy informs me that many Roman remains have been found within a mile or so of the spot, where probably the Romans had a station of some kind, intended, no doubt, to guard the ford through the river (now, of course, bridged) at Harlow mill.



POTTERY FROM ROMAN RUBBISH-PIT, HARLOW

From photograph by T. C. Gall.

and the other having a crack in its side, due to defective firing. The third, which seemed to be flawless, was unfortunately broken whilst being washed, though not beyond repair. There was found also, among the rubbish, a broken bronze fibula.

The best of the pottery, having been got together, was presented by Mr. Glasscock and Mr. Christy to the Colchester Museum, with a request that I would examine and report upon it; which I now have pleasure in doing.

Having fitted together all the broken fragments that obviously belonged to one-another and carefully examined the whole assortment, I am able to report that the vessels represented may be grouped under five heads:

- (a) Belgic grey ware.
- (b) Colour (or slip)-coated ware.
- (c) Buff ware.
- (d) Terra sigillata (or "Samian ware).
- (e) Native gritted ware.

Among these different kinds, the first (the grey Belgic ware) predominates. Most of the examples found are shown in the accompanying photograph, as follows:

(1) A large pear-shaped flask or bottle, with grooved and beaded base; neck tapering, with a narrow cordon mid-way and a boldly-moulded lip. Height 8 inches; mouth $2\frac{1}{8}$ inches; bulge 6 inches; base $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches. This type occurs with early burial-groups in the Joslin collection in the Colchester Museum, but not later than 80 A.D. The Colchester examples have shorter necks and are not quite so large.

(2) A wide-mouthed olla, with straight neck and out-curved rim; at base of neck, a narrow cordon between two tooled grooves; traces of polishing on the exterior surface. Height $5\frac{1}{8}$ inches; mouth $6\frac{3}{4}$ inches; bulge 7 inches; base 3 inches. The missing portion of the rim was broken away during excavation. This is the vessel with a small puncture in the bottom.

(3) The complete rim of another olla, but of a more gritty paste than the preceding and finer groovings on the shoulder. Mouth $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches.

(4) The larger portion of the rim of a similar olla; the shoulder ornamented with a series of grooves or furrows. Diameter $6\frac{3}{8}$ inches. This type of olla is fairly common at Colchester, but does not occur with the furrowed shoulder.

(5) Portions of the rim of another similar olla, with coarser furrows. Diameter $6\frac{1}{4}$ inches.

(6) The upper portion of what appears to have been a tall barrel-shaped vase or beaker, of fine grey ware, with flat-topped grooved rim. Diameter of mouth 5 inches. This form is quite unknown at Colchester.

The remainder of the grey potsherds are as follows:

(7) Fragments of a large globular vessel, similar to No. 1, but ornamented on the shoulder with vertical tooled lines on a matt zone.

(8) A portion of a carinated bowl or beaker, with polished exterior.

Fragments of four shallow porringers, with flattened out-bent rims.

(9) Bases of three more ollæ.

A fragment of a vessel of brown-grey ware, the upper portion of which has been covered with a dark-grey slip, on which has been tooled a trellis-pattern, and this has been washed over with a thin white slip. Ware of this kind appears to be very scarce, as one example only of it has hitherto been preserved in the Colchester Museum. In this case, the white slip is decorated with groups of pellets, in dark grey slip, *en barbotine*.

The colour-coated wares (*b*) are represented by:

(10) The greater part of a small fluted beaker, of thin light buff ware, with red exterior, covered with fine grit or sand. Height $3\frac{3}{4}$ inches; bulge $3\frac{7}{8}$ inches; mouth 3 inches; base $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches.

(11) The base of a small cup, of lustre-coated buff-ware. Diameter of base 1 inch.

Part of the base of a flagon, of dark-grey ware, covered with a bright buff slip to imitate the buff-ware flagons so common in Roman times.

Of buff-ware (*c*), only portions of the rim of a large bowl and half of the base of a flagon were found.

The "Samian" ware (*d*) is represented by:

(12) The half of a double-curved cup (form 27), of good quality and early date. The bottom shows the ends of a potter's stamp, but no single letter to form a clue to his name.

(13) A fragment of the base of a shallow bowl (probably form 18), also of good quality and early date.

The native gritted wares (*e*) consist of:

(14) A wide-mouthed olla, of reddish-brown paste, with admixture of pounded flint or quartz-crystal, the exterior being covered with a black pigment; the rim, boldly out-curved, has been polished; the shoulder furrowed; the base, which is thin and much worn, has a tooled circular groove. Height 6 inches; mouth $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches; bulge

6½ inches; base 2¾ inches. This is the vessel with a crack in its side.

A fragment of a large thick-sided pot, of brownish-grey ware; the interior burnt red and covered with a thin bluish-grey slip; the exterior ornamented with coarse combing.

Fragments of three other pots, of reddish-brown ware, with narrow beaded rims.

The broken fibula found belongs to the spiral-spring pin type, and not to the provincial Roman hinged-pin type. I judge it to belong to the end of the first or the beginning of the second century.

The find is interesting as a whole and all the objects found are of early date. Judging from the pottery, I should say that the refuse-pit was in use about 70-100 A.D., or a little later.

ARCHÆOLOGICAL NOTES.

General Index to the Transactions.—The first *Index*, dealing with volumes I.-V. (old series), and I.-V. (new series), of the *Transactions*, and covering the proceedings of the Society to the end of 1895, was published in 1900.

The second *Index*, dealing with volumes VI.-XV., and covering the years 1896-1920, has now been published, and can be purchased at the price of 15 shillings.

It will be invaluable to all interested in the history of the county, and even those members who possess all the volumes will find it convenient.

The Springfield Antiphoner.—The photographic block is taken from a typical page of the Musical Service Book in use in Springfield church in the fourteenth century. The MS. consists of 300 folio pages of parchment. It was found in the church roof during the restoration in 1867, and is now in the custody of the Cambridge University Library. The following Note is from the information inscribed in the MS. by Henry Bradshaw, one of the foremost liturgiologists of his day.

It is an "Antiphonale secundum ecclesiae Salisburiensis" (*i.e.* a service book arranged according to the rites of the Diocese of Salisbury) in which everything to be sung has its musical notation, and containing in the usual order:—

1. The "Proprium de tempore": *i.e.* the Sunday portion from Advent to the last Sunday after Trinity.
2. The Kalendar.
3. The Psalter, Canticles, and Litany.
4. The "Proprium de sanctis" (*i.e.* the Services to be used on Saints' days) from St. Andrew's day round again to the end of November, followed by the "Commune sanctorum," or those portions of the service which may be used generally on any saint's day, unless there is some special or distinctive portion of the service referring to the particular saint commemorated. After the "Commune sanctorum" the remaining leaves have been used for some *invitatories*, as the verses were called which used to be interlaced with "The Venite," at the beginning of Mattins.

Mr. Bradshaw adds:

I have never seen a book of the kind anything like so perfect, we have but one Antiphonarium in our whole collection at Cambridge, and that is very imperfect, so that for the sake of comparison the Springfield Book has often been examined. Except the leaf near the beginning which contained part of the service of S. Thomas of Canterbury's day (29th December), and which was cut

out evidently in the reign of Henry VIII., there is no defect but one quire (12 leaves), the last but one in the whole volume, which contains part of the "Commune sanctorum," and two leaves at the very end which contained a few of the "Invitatories"; it is a most astonishing thing that so little is really wanting. Judging from appearance I should put the Springfield Book down to the very beginning of the 14th century about 1300 and this is confirmed by the entry of the "Nova Solemnites" of Corpus Christi day, which was established in 1264.

The book was evidently in use here in 1421, for between the lines of the Kalendar some entries have been made in comparatively late handwriting, which refer to the dates of the deaths of certain members of families living at Springfield; among others are the names: Duks, Prentice, Ardleys, Bishopp, Pese, names still given to certain farms and other lands, and belonging in those days to families of the same name in the parish.

The book was probably hidden in the roof of the church by the pious care of Alexander Gate and Thomas Marshall, rectors of the two portions of the parish in 1549, when by statute 3 and 4 Edward VI., c. 10, it was ordered that: "The old Church books, the Antiphoners, the Missals, the Manuals, &c., should be abolished and extinguished."

W. C. HALL.

Bicknacre Priory, c. 1800.—The following account of Bicknacre Priory was written about 1800, by the Rev. D. T. Powell, and occurs on folio 22 of his Topographical Collections relating to Essex, now in the British Museum (Add. MS. 17460). Mr. Powell also made a plan of the crossing of the church, and two drawings of the building as it then was (items No. 24).

This priory, founded about 1175 by Maurice Fitz Geoffrey for Austin Canons, was always poor, and came to an end in 1507 by the death of the last canon. The western arch of the crossing of the church, dating probably from about 1250, alone survives; but, according to White's *Directory of Essex* (1848), a considerable part of the nave and the [north] transept were standing until 1812.

Bicknacre Priory stands in ye parish of Danbury and part in Woodham Ferrers. This priory is overlooked from Danbury hill at about 1½ mile distant; approached it going over a sandy common of a very barren appearance; before arriving at it, descended into a valley where I lost sight of it, so that in this instance the monks did not choose the very lowest situation. No stream waters this neighbourhood,¹ yet, notwithstanding these disadvantages, the site of the monastery is fine, healthy, and even now a deep solitude. On getting up to the ruin (which is now converted into a farmhouse, and everything about it in a

¹ White mentions an ever-flowing well, which is said to have been formerly in the priory kitchen.—G.M.B.

dilapidated state, the farmer observing to me that the lands thereto belonging were ever bad and barren), I first noticed that the principal remains were those of the four pillars which stand at the intersection of the cross—for in that form this church was built—and no doubt supported the tower thereof: these pillars are somewhat lofty, but their capitals just hid by the roof, which has been put on,—for the space within these pillars forms the large and lofty hall or kitchen of ye house—are a sort of Norman of the most modern style of that sort of building. Part of the nave and north cross or transept then presented itself: in the west wall of the north cross are two small, circular arched, complete Norman windows, quite plain, that is without pillars or any ornament, and there is another like in the north wall of the nave; these windows being so high up I conjecture the cloister to have been on this side ye church, and though a considerable part of this nave remains converted into the farmhouse I could not conceive how it was lighted by any remaining marks of windows, yet the walls are original. The eastern part of this church behind the four said pillars is a corn field, the walls all down; yet a small rise in the field will authorise conjecture of its extent eastward, and its breadth is ascertained by the space between the two great tower east pillars, for the church seems to have consisted of plain walls, without pillars or arches dividing the body from side aisles; and the whole fabric of the church appears never to have possessed size, beauty, or light. It is true that the east wall of ye north cross has four large, horizontal, Gothic windows, each of four pannels, with five-foil heads of lights, but these were unquestionably placed there about Hen. VIIIth reign, or when it was converted to some other purpose than a church; the windows themselves are not older than Hen. VIIth time, and were removed from some of the domestic part of the Priory, for they are not at all in the style of church windows. The whole building is in so ruinous a state that I should have found no difficulty in purchasing these four windows. I was then shown those remains of paintings, of which much has been said: it is nothing more than figures of saints painted on Gothic wood pannels of Hen. VIIth time, and placed in a room here by no means in their original place, and they are so white-washed that they shew little more than the shadow; pieces of Gothic carved work and pannels are to be seen in several of the rooms, and in the outside of the walls patched in several muntings of windows; and westward a finely carved stone work is fixed up at the angle; and though all this is in the Gothic style they were evidently later introductions, but the principal part of the remains of this priory church is a Norman work at the first dawn of what is called Gothic. The farmer said he had never seen any ornamented tiles about. These observations were made when I was in total ignorance of anything relative to the history of the place. I afterwards found them very corresponding to the accounts of the history of this priory in Tanner, the views, &c., of which I have here given some extracts.

The panel paintings that Mr. Powell slightly regarded would be treasured to-day. The following brief description of them, written in 1793, is taken from a paper on the priory, which, with a view of the building, Mr. J. Henniker Major contributed to *Archæologia* (vol. xi., p. 266, and pl. xiii.):—

Within the building of this priory is still remaining a considerable portion of the chapel, in which are the painted figures of saints, with sentences issuing from their mouths. Twenty years ago, as I am told, the words were legible. I endeavoured to trace their meaning in their present state, but without effect.

The Holman MSS. (c. 1720), now in the Colchester Museum, record six shields of arms 'in the parlour window of ye old building' of the priory. They included those of FITZWALTER, with a scroll inscribed *Soli Deo laus honor et gloria*; and FRANCE and ENGLAND quarterly, surrounded by the same motto. Unfortunately the descriptions of the other shields, one of which was of eight quarters (? GREY, VALENCE, ? WOODVILLE, HARRINGTON, etc.), and another of four (NEVILL, WARREN, etc.), are so erratic that it is impossible to be certain as to their true meaning.

G. MONTAGU BENTON.

Jarvis in Bemfleet.—In the MS. W.D. 9, at St. Paul's, containing a list of the parish churches in the diocese, the patrons of the livings, etc., recently published in these *Transactions* by Mr. R. C. Fowler, North and South Bemfleet are distinguished as Little and Great Bemfleet, an *alias* mentioned by Morant and frequently found in Essex. He reckoned as in South Bemfleet, the manor of Jarvis or Jervis,¹ of which 'Jarvis-hall,' the head, stood "about a mile north of the church." It is now on the northern border of the parish. As he does not suggest any origin for the curious name of this manor—which was reckoned, he states, at 6660 acres (!) in addition to Jarvis-Hall Park, Jarvis-Hall demesne lands, Jarvis great woods, Jarvis high woods and Jarvis springs²—I would suggest that it was derived from a certain "Gervis de Benefete," whose heirs appear in the St. Paul's MS. (fo. 60) as patrons of Parva [*i.e.* North] Benflet. Morant states that "this rectory hath been all along appendent to the manor of North Benflet" (I., 262) and that this manor was held by a family named from it 'de Bemflet,' but he does not mention the above Gervis, nor does he connect them with the manor of Jervis or with *South* Bemfleet.

J. H. ROUND.

The harvest horn.—As a good deal of interest was taken in the survival of this institution in Essex, when papers and notes appeared on the subject some time back,³ I send a notice of its use at Navestock, about five hundred years ago, which seems to have been overlooked.

¹ One of the many cases in which the *e* was pronounced as *a*.

² This was in 1563 (I., 264).

³ See *Essex Review*, vol. xxxii, p. 28.

This notice is found in a lease of the manor of Navestock from the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's to Reginald Malyns, Esq., in which is an inventory of the farm stock. This stock includes "a horn for blowing in the autumn" (*unum cornu ceratum ad suflandum in autumpnum*¹).

Mr. (now Sir Henry) Maxwell Lyte, who compiled this Report attributes the above document to 1422-1441, which carries back the use of the harvest horn in Essex for some five hundred years.

J. H. R.

The Roman Mint at Camulodunum. — The story of a remarkable find of Roman coins at Linchmere, Sussex, in December, 1924, is told in vol. lxvii. *Sussex Archæological Collections* (1926) by Mr. P. W. Webb. The hoard consisted of some 800 coins, one third being from Continental mints, chiefly Lugdunum (Lyons). Of the remaining 534, the Colchester mint was responsible for 46, the rest having been struck at London. All the British coins belong to the reign of Carausius, A.D. 287-293, and one of the most striking is a hitherto unpublished coin of the Colchester mint with a half-length figure of the emperor. Mr. Webb remarks "No mint need have been ashamed of such a production, even in a more artistic period than the third century." Full details of the find have appeared in the *Numismatic Chronicle*, 1925, pp. 173-235.

GEO. RICKWORD.

¹ Ninth Report on Historical MSS. Part I., p. 38a. I give the exact wording.

PUBLICATIONS.

A Short History of Great Dunmow Parish Church.

By W. J. HOUSE, D.D., and F. ROBUS.

(Dunmow: Robus Bros. 76 pp. 3s.)

THE writers tell an interesting story, mostly in chronological order, of the church and the principal events and objects connected with it, with notes on the later incumbents. The church is fortunate in possessing a valuable book of churchwardens' accounts dating back to 1526. Ten plates of illustrations are given.

A List of Monumental Brasses in the British Isles.

By MILL STEPHENSON, B.A., F.S.A.

(London: Headley Bros. xvi. + 718 pp. 30s.)

THIS may be considered the successor to the list in Part II. of the *Manual of Monumental Brasses* published by the Rev. H. Haines in 1861, which has long been out of date. Mr. Stephenson, an unsurpassed authority on the subject, gives a very brief note on every known brass, with detailed reference to any publication, such as our own *Transactions*, where it has been illustrated or described. A separate section is devoted to each English county, with others for brasses belonging to museums or societies, or in private possession, or derelicts which cannot now be found; and there is a general index of persons and places.

Judged by the space occupied by counties, Kent comes first, Norfolk second and Essex third. Our own brasses have been very thoroughly studied by Mr. Miller Christy and others, but their descriptions are scattered, and the list is a useful guide to them.

From Mr. Stephenson's preface we extract a valuable piece of advice, which should be noted by all incumbents:—

“Whenever pieces of a brass become loose they should immediately be fastened down again; if this cannot be done they should at all events be placed under lock and key until they can be. A word may also be said about the over cleaning of brass plates; patent cleaners in a few years cause more destruction than centuries of wear. Whenever it is necessary to clean a brass the use of an old paraffin rag is quite sufficient.”

A Series of Illuminated Panels designed by Louisa Puller to illustrate a Story Book of the Manors of Walthamstow and Higham.

Described by CONSTANCE DEMAIN SAUNDERS.

14 pp. (Walthamstow Antiquarian Society Supplementary Publication, No. 15).

THIS publication is issued with the object of explaining in some detail the series of twelve illuminated panels, recently presented to the town of Walthamstow, where they are permanently housed in the Central Library. These Panels, which pictorially describe the development of the local Manors from the conquest until the end of the last century, received warm commendation in *The Times*, and should help towards a revival of interest in local history.

Sketches of Village Life in Days Gone By.

By ELIZA VAUGHAN.

(Colchester: Benham & Co. 113 pp. 4s. 6d.)

MISS VAUGHAN writes pleasantly of village life in Essex in the last century, mainly in the neighbourhood of Finchingfield, either from personal knowledge or from stories told by old inhabitants. There are several illustrations.

QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, THURSDAY, 27 MAY, 1926.

NEWPORT, WIDDINGTON, QUENDON AND RICKLING.

Despite the effects of the General Strike and the limited train service, this excursion was attended by nearly 200 members and friends, 28 of whom travelled by char-a-banc, while the rest used private cars. The weather was beautifully sunny and warm.

The party assembled at Newport church at 11.30 a.m., where the vicar, Rev. C. S. Cain, M.A., described the building, which dates from the thirteenth-century, and contains a remarkable thirteenth-century chest, with paintings of saints, and a fifteenth-century lectern.

Widdington church, which had not previously been visited by the Society, was next inspected, under the guidance of the rector, Rev. J. W. Court, B.A. This building, which is of twelfth-century origin was in a very dilapidated condition prior to its restoration in 1872. On leaving the church some of the members visited the magnificent fifteenth-century barn attached to Prior's Hall close by.

Quendon church was reached at 1 p.m., and was described by the rector, Rev. R. Cobden Earle, B.A. This little building dates from the thirteenth-century, but the chancel was re-built in the sixteenth-century; it was considerably restored in 1860-1. The following note has been contributed by the Rev. Montagu Benton:

"In an account of the re-opening of Quendon church after its restoration (*Herts and Essex Observer*, 19 March, 1861), it is stated that 'the sacred building was in so dilapidated a condition in March, 1860, as to be pronounced unsafe, and at a vestry meeting called for the purpose it was voted that the requisite sum should be borrowed on the rates from the Loan Commissioners, for the purposes of restoration; but, on application, it was refused, there not being two churchwardens separate from holding other parochial offices. The parish not having the requisite number of rate-payers for this, the church might have become an absolute ruin had not the family of Captain Byng, in whose patronage the living is, determined to repair it at their own expense.' The chancel was restored by the rector, Rev. John Collin. The architect was Mr. George Perry, of Bishops Stortford.

The south arcade, which had been built up in the sixteenth-century when the south aisle was destroyed, was opened out and the aisle re-built. Unfortunately the columns were scraped and some interesting records were thereby obliterated; for on them 'were discovered many dates and carvings of names in old English.'

In the Probert collection of Drawings, &c, now in our Library, are three photographs of the church taken in 1859: one of the exterior shows two sixteenth-century brick windows on the south side of the nave, set in the blocking of the arcade; the S.W. of two lights, the other of three lights, with rounded heads. Proof is also given that the modern lancet window at the west end is a copy of the original. The views of the interior indicate that the former east window was of sixteenth-century brickwork, and of three lights, with moulded rear arch and jambs. Above the altar was a board painted with the Lord's Prayer, Creed, and Commandments. The low, flat roof was ceiled; high pews filled both sides of the nave, and the pulpit, with sounding board, stood on the north side of the chancel arch.

The following extracts from the Records of the Colchester Archdeaconry throw light on the fabric and fittings of the church at an earlier date, and are of sufficient interest to print here. I am indebted to the Rev. W. J. Pressey, F.S.A., for allowing me to consult his transcripts, from which they were derived.

Minute book, A.D. 1588, fol. 102:

Quendon—Wardens of . . . John Costen warden ibm provided a Byble of the lesser translation agreed upon by the Bysshope at festa nativitis Dni.

Minute book, A.D. 1588, fol. 133:

Quendon—George Trigg: That there wanteth a pulpytt. To make a new handsome pulpytt with a pendant.

Archdeacon's Visitation, 22 August, 1633:

. . . the pillars of the windowes are decayed & there wants sentences of scripture upon the walls of the church . . . The chancell wants tiling and plastering without, & the upper window wch was in tymes past glazed, is nowe boarded, & the sentences of scripture written upon the walls are defaced."

Mr. Earle exhibited the register book recording the burial of William Winstanley, and called attention to the interesting fact it discloses. He remarked that there had been a good deal of controversy about this author in the past. Gough in his *British Topography* notices a book, published in 1687, entitled *Poor Robin's Perambulations from Saffron Walden to London, performed this month of July, 1687*, as said to have been written by Robert Winstanley of Walden (William's nephew). A further plea on behalf of Robert's authorship was put forth by Mr. H. Ecroyd Smith in *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser., vol. vii., p. 321. Both of these are mentioned by

Mr. H. W. Lewer, F.S.A., in his paper 'A True Lover of Ingenuity' (*Essex Review*, vol. xix., 1910, p. 7). He was glad to have been able to set the matter at rest, he hoped for ever, by sending Mr. Lewer this extract from the Quendon Register: *William Winstanly was buried 22 Dec^{ber}, 1698. Cognomine Poor Robin.* (See *Essex Review*, vol. xxvii., 1918, p. 182).

Mr. Earle also placed on view a small vellum-covered book (8in. by 6in.) belonging to the parish, containing, in the handwriting of Francis Hutchinson, rector of Quendon from 1686 to 1690 (afterwards Bishop of Down and Connor), a copy of the glebe terrier, dated 1677, and a list of Tithing customs prefaced thus:

The following customs I found in Mr. Nye's study in a parchmt dated according to this transcript & I believe had been writ as long:

The Customes of Quendon which are to be observed in paying & receiving of ye Tythes thereof, given by John Remhead & William Jackson, Parishoners there, ye fourth day of July Ann^o Dom. 1587, as followeth, viz^t:

for Kine

Every Cow y ^t has had a calf y ^e same year for Whittage	-	-	-	4 ^d .
Every Cow y ^t is Farrow milch for Whittage	-	-	-	2 ^d .
Item—Every Bullock above y ^e age of one year If he or they be sold, and not employ'd for y ^e use of ye house, then for herbage due by custome	-	-	-	2 ^d .

Note: that if any pasture be let to Drovers or otherways lett from ye house, then y^e partye so letting ye same shall pay to ye Parson ye tenth of ye piece he letteth it for, either peny, shilling or pound.

Note: that whittage and herbage are due at Lamas.

Then follow in the same way customs *re* calves, sheep, wool, lambes, hoggs, geese and pigions, eggs, fruit, honey and wax.

The drawback, which is sometimes difficult to understand, seems in the following case to be stated very plainly, *e.g.*:—

Upon Hoggs

The tenth pig is due: y^e manner of tything ym is this, viz.: the partye owing them is to choose two and then y^e Parson or his deputye to choose one due and tythable on ye 14th day.

If there be seven piggs y^e Parson shall have one allowing a half peny back again for so many piggs as are wanting of ten: If under seven piggs y^e partye is to pay for every of them o. ob (=½^d.)

Members afterwards made their way to the adjoining rectory garden, where luncheon was partaken of by kind permission of Mr. Earle; a short meeting was also held when eight new members were elected. Before departing, a hearty vote of thanks was proposed; and the Hon. Secretary said that he wished, personally, to warmly thank Mr. Earle for helping him in every possible way to make the excursion a success in spite of the difficulties caused by the strike.

The party then proceeded to Rickling Hall (now a farm house and tenements), which was described by the Hon. Secretary. It was built—probably by a member of the Langley family—on a semi-courtyard plan about 1500; but there are seventeenth and eighteenth century additions.

Rickling church, dating from about 1340, was also visited, the vicar, Rev. R. Cobden Earle, acting as guide. It contains an interesting fourteenth-century screen and a fifteenth-century pulpit.

The last item on the programme, Quendon Hall, was reached at 4 p.m., where the members were received by Mr. W. Foot Mitchell, M.P., and Mrs. Mitchell, and hospitably entertained to tea in the garden. On arrival, Mr. Foot Mitchell gave a lucid account of the history of the building, which was afterwards inspected under the guidance of the host and hostess. The original timber-framed structure was erected by Thomas Newman, *c.* 1540, on a half-H-shaped plan; but the house was re-faced with red and blue bricks, and other alterations made, by Thomas Turner (whose monument is in the church), 1670-80. The walls of the drawing-room are covered with panelling of *c.* 1700; and there is a staircase and some fragmentary wall-paintings of an earlier date.

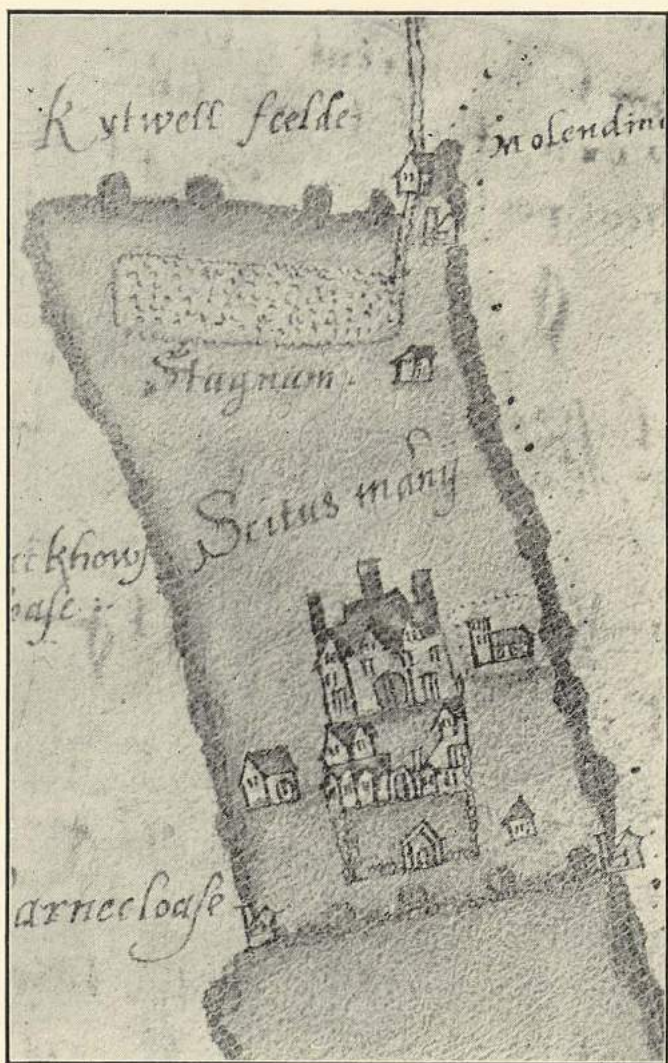
The spring sunshine made the gardens and the deer park surrounding the house a delightful spot to linger in, and it was with reluctance that the visitors departed for the homeward journey. Before leaving, Canon Galpin, in the unavoidable absence of the President, expressed the thanks of all present to Mr. and Mrs. Foot Mitchell for their generous hospitality and kindly welcome.

Illustrated notes on Widdington church and the wall-paintings at Quendon Hall will appear in the next Part of these *Transactions*.

QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, THURSDAY, 1 JULY, 1926.

CAVENDISH, PENTLOW, THE BELCHAMPS, AND BALLINGDON HALL.

Over 150 members and friends attended this excursion, which was favoured with brilliant sunshine. Motor char-a-bancs left High Street, Colchester, at 10 a.m., and proceeded to Cavendish, *via* Sudbury, stopping for a few minutes *en route* at the Bull Inn, Long Melford, which was inspected under the guidance of Mr. Miller Christy. Cavendish church—just over the Suffolk border—was reached at noon, and the building was described by the rector, Rev. J. D. Barnard, M.A.



PLAN OF BELCHAMP ST. PAUL.

Pentlow church was next visited, where, in spite of ill-health, the rector, Rev. F. E. Pepys Bull, M.A., was present to offer a welcome. The apsidal chancel and the nave were built probably *c.* 1150, the round west tower being a later addition. Luncheon was then partaken of in the picturesque grounds of the adjoining Hall, by kind permission of Major Finch White, who afterwards conducted members over the house, which dates from *c.* 1500, and is surrounded by a moat. Subsequently a short meeting was held when thirteen new members were elected.

The thanks of all present having been accorded Major White on the proposition of the President, Mr. G. F. Beaumont, F.S.A., the party departed at 2.15 p.m. for Belchamp St. Paul's church, a building entirely of fifteenth-century date. Two interesting documents belonging to the parish were kindly placed on exhibition by the vicar, Rev. R. F. Flynn:—

(i.) The first register book, which begins in 1538, and contains under date 5 August, 1548, the marriage entry of John de Vere, sixteenth earl of Oxford, and Margery, daughter of John Golding, esquire.

(ii.) A terrier, made 17 July, 1576, and written in Latin, on paper, of the manor of Belchamp St. Paul's, the lordship of which was farmed by William Golding from the dean and chapter of St. Paul's cathedral. At the end are some coloured plans. The drawing of the manor house, the west wing of which is still standing, is here reproduced. It is stated that it was lately new built and constructed by Sir Thomas Golding, knight, deceased, who farmed the said manor. On the east side of the house are shown the parish church and churchyard, and a dove-house built by John Golding, father of Sir Thomas. A brass to William Golding, 1587, is in the church. The contemporary brown leather binding is stamped with the Tudor rose, pomegranate, royal arms, triple-towered gateway, portcullis, fleur-de-lis, and binder's trade-mark. The same stamps occur on the bindings of Brit. Mus., Add. MSS. 32103 (transcripts of evidences relating to co. Lancaster), and 37270 (court book of the manor of Bromham, co. Wilts.), the general design of the covers of the former closely resembling that of the present MS. Bound up with it are some vellum fragments taken from the old binding, consisting of two leaves, not consecutive, and part of a third, from a Sarum Antiphoner of the fifteenth century, combining portions of the Office for the time between Easter and Ascension.

At Belchamp Otten church, which retains an interesting twelfth-century doorway, the rector, Rev. H. P. Parmenter, B.A., met the Society, and spoke of the historical associations of the parish.

The church is said to be dedicated in honour of St. Ethelbert and All Saints, but Mr. C. F. D. Sperling has pointed out that the correct dedication appears to be All Saints alone. John Sylverton in his will, dated 1412, styles himself "Rector of the Church of *All Saints*, Beauchamp Otys" (*Trans.*, vol. vi., n.s., p. 135). There was formerly a chapel of St. Ethelbert in the adjoining manor of Belchamp St. Ethelbert, but this was united to Ovington in the fifteenth century (see Newcourt, vol. ii., p. 457, and Morant (under Ovington), vol. ii., p. 338); Newcourt (vol. ii., p. 42) confuses the two churches, hence the common mistake.

Belchamp Walter church next claimed attention. It contains a remarkably fine tomb-canopy—said to be to Sir John Boutetort, *c.* 1324, and Maude (Fitz Otes) his wife—elaborately carved with foliage and shields of arms. Mr. Sperling remarked that one of the lower shields on the west buttress of this canopy forms a heraldic puzzle, since it bears Fitz Otes *impaling* Boutetort, thus implying that some unrecorded male member of the Fitz Otes family married a Miss Boutetort; but very little is known of the Fitz Otes family, moreover, the carver may have been at fault. Mr. Sperling also threw light on the shields enclosed in square cusped panels, *c.* 1450, on each side of the tower arch, which the Hist. Mon. Com. state were wrongly painted in the seventeenth or eighteenth-century. It appears that early in the nineteenth-century, the Rev. Samuel Raymond, squire and vicar, who married, in 1780, Margaretta, daughter of the Rev. Brooke Bridges, and died in 1825, appropriated these shields and painted them: the one on the south side with the arms of Raymond quartering Sterne (his own coat); and the one on the north side with the arms of Bridges quartering Trumbull (his wife's coat).

The Hon. Secretary, Rev. Montagu Benton, afterwards spoke of the graffiti, or scratched inscriptions, etc., hitherto unrecorded, which he had noticed in various parts of the church. On the east buttress of the Boutetort canopy is a scratched shield: *barry of six [or and vert], on a bend [gu.] three molets [arg.]*. There is a similar shield, with one or more molets, at Finchingfield. These arms were borne by Sir Thomas Poynings at the Dunstable tournament in 1308; but the usual coat of this family was without the molets, and it is represented thus on a scratched shield in Toppesfield church; it also occurs in fourteenth-century glass at Wormingford. An inscription 'BIGUN ANO 1574,' possibly records the date when the tomb-recess or chantry chapel at the back of the canopy was removed, and the existing wall and window substituted. The sacred monogram is incised on a jamb of the south doorway; while on the

responds of the tower-arch are various inscriptions, including (on the south): *Johannes Coo sub preceptore Willimo Broughtono*, and immediately below it, *John Gyllot*. According to Newcourt John Gilliot was appointed vicar of Belchamp Walter, 4 Sep., 1529. Mr. Benton also called attention to the traces of wall-paintings, dating from the 14th century, in the nave. For the most part they are much defaced, but on the north wall, facing the south door, the upper half of a graceful figure of our Lady, crowned, and with censing angels, is plainly discernible in spite of a film of lime-wash. On the opposite wall a man's head and shoulders, together with what appears to be part of the rim of a large wheel, suggest that the design when complete represented 'the wheel of fortune,' a morality which has been found depicted on the walls of some half-a-dozen English churches, including Rochester Cathedral.

Before leaving, the vicar, Rev. A. P. Pannell, B.D., announced that the nave roof was in a serious condition, and invited members to contribute towards the fund for its repair. A collection made at the door realised £3/9/-.

The party then proceeded to Ballingdon Hall, where tea was provided in the garden by Mr. C. F. D. Sperling, M.A., who afterwards conducted members over the house, and read a paper on its history (p. 169). Prior to departing for the homeward journey at 6 p.m., a hearty vote of thanks was accorded the host for his kindly welcome and hospitality.

The churches visited, with the exception of the first, were described by Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, F.R.I.B.A. The Hon. Secretary is indebted to Mr. Sperling for assistance in arranging this excursion.

QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, THURSDAY, 16 SEPTEMBER, 1926.

GREAT BADDOW, SANDON, WOODHAM FERRERS AND DANBURY.

Probably owing to the easy accessibility of Chelmsford—the starting point—the attendance at this excursion was unusually large, over 200 members and friends being present; the weather, too, was ideal.

Great Baddow church, whose outstanding feature is the early sixteenth-century brickwork clerestory of the nave, was reached at

11.15 a.m. Sandon church, which has a notable tower and a south porch of red brick, also of early sixteenth-century date, was next visited. Here the Hon. Secretary introduced the newly-appointed rector, Rev. J. F. Williams, M.A., to the Society as a keen archæologist, and welcomed him to its ranks.

The party then proceeded to Woodham Ferrers Rectory, where, by kind permission of the Rev. W. H. Deane, M.A., luncheon was partaken of in the garden, the delightful and extensive view adding to the enjoyment of an informal meal.

Dr. F. H. Fairweather afterwards exhibited a pewter chalice and paten of the thirteenth century, which he found with the skeleton of a priest last July, when excavating at Eye priory, Suffolk. The body appeared to have been buried, like the other interments found, without any form of coffin, and with the hands clasped round the stem of the chalice. The Hon. Secretary remarked that, although a large number of these pewter coffin chalices had come to light, he had never been able to discover a record of one being found in Essex. It was customary from the twelfth century to bury this symbol of office with a priest or bishop, and the constitutions of William de Blois, bishop of Worcester, dated 1230, enjoin that the ornaments of a church shall include 'two chalices, one of silver, for use at mass, the other of pewter, not hallowed, to be buried with the priest.' It is interesting to note in this connection that five of the ten Essex churches comprised in a visitation of 1297 possessed, in addition to one or more silver chalices, a *calix stagneus*; and there can be little doubt that these tin chalices were intended for burial purposes.

At the close a short meeting was held, when thirteen new members were elected; and a vote of thanks was accorded the rector on the motion of the President.

The adjoining church of St. Mary was then inspected, and, in view of the next item on the programme, special attention was devoted to the mural monument in the chancel to Cecilie, wife of Edwin Sandys, archbishop of York, 1610, erected by her son, Sir Samuel Sandys, 1619; and to the floor-slab, now in the churchyard, against the west wall of nave, also to Cecilie Sandys, 1610. The following note has been contributed by the Rev. Montagu Benton:—

The 'Williā Sandys who died in his youth'—fourth son of Edwin Sandys by Cecily his second wife—was buried at Saffron Walden; for in the register book of that parish this entry occurs:

1577/8. Jan. 28—William Sands, *the son of Edmund Sands, bishop.*

The italics mark an interpolation in another hand, and the writer, it will be noticed, made a mistake in the Christian name. Sandys was archbishop of York at the time, and it would be interesting to know how it was that his son William,

who was born in 1565, came to be at Walden; possibly he was being educated at the Grammar School there.

This church has been unfortunate in its tower. At a visitation held in 1686 it was recorded that 'the steeple at the west end and south side are very much crackt: that there be workmen to view it and repaire it.' It fell in 1703, was rebuilt in 1715, but has since been demolished. At the same visitation 'the King's Armes' were ordered 'to be new painted and sett up on ye partition betweene the church and chancell,' a position they still occupy.

A short journey along a narrow road brought the party to Edwin's Hall, which was inspected by permission of Mrs. Watson-Smyth, who, after a kindly welcome, briefly described the building. Three rooms have seventeenth-century panelling; and in the second story are two original stone fireplaces. A paper on "Edwin's Hall and the Sandys Family" was read by Mr. R. C. Fowler (see p. 216).

The ruins of Bicknacre priory were passed on the way to Danbury, where the church, famous for its three military effigies carved in oak, *c.* 1290, was described by the rector, Rev. J. B. Plumptre, M.A. The large party then gathered in the adjoining rectory garden, where, by permission of the rector, tea was provided by the kindness of Miss Amy M. Hicks, M.A., to whom the Hon. Secretary proposed a hearty vote of thanks, coupling with it the name of the rector.

As a precautionary measure, tickets were, for the first time, collected at the gate before tea, when it was found that a few members had infringed the Rules of the Society by neglecting to obtain them previously from the Secretary; and, in consequence, they were not admitted. The majority of members loyally observe the rules, but it cannot be too strongly urged that, owing to the growth of the Society, all must do so, if future excursions are to be an unqualified success.

With the exception of Danbury, the churches visited were described by Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, F.R.I.B.A., to whom the Society is greatly indebted.

NEW MEMBERS.

Elected at Council Meeting on 26 July, 1926.

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
CHADWICK, The Rev. ALBERT, B.A., Ryelands, Feering, Kelvedon.	Miss Swettenham.
CHADWICK, Mrs., Ryelands, Feering, Kelvedon.	Miss Swettenham.
MATHEW, A. G., B.A., Ingatestone House School, Ingatestone.	Canon S. L. Brown.

HONORARY MEMBER.

WRIGHT, A. G., Denwa Lodge, New Town Road, Colchester.	The Council.
---	--------------

Elected at Woodham Ferrers on 16 September, 1926.

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
ADAM, Lady, Colne Park, Earls Colne.	Miss E. A. Willmott.
BISHOP, Dr. MARY F. SINCLAIR, Maltings Farm Sanatorium, Nayland, Colchester.	Miss Nina F. Layard.
BOTHAMLEY, The Rev. HENRY LOUIS, M.A., The Vicarage, Harlow.	Mrs. Bourke-Borrowes.
DAY, Mrs., Felsted.	Dr. C. Buttar.
GAY, Rev. Father R., The Presbytery, Kelvedon.	Mrs. Percy Reid.
HANCOCK, Colonel, M.P., Scrips, Kelvedon.	The President.
NASH, Mrs., Broomfield Court, Chelmsford.	Mr. W. Chancellor.
PLUMPTRE, The Rev. J. B., M.A., The Rectory, Danbury, Chelmsford.	Hon. Secretary.
WADE, Mrs., Spaynes Hall, Great Yeldham.	Mrs. E. F. Vaizey.
WATSON-SMYTH, Mrs. A. M., Edwin's Hall, Wood- ham Ferrers.	Hon. Secretary.
WEST, GEORGE H., Avenue Terrace, Ingatestone.	Rev. R. Pemberton.
WICKES, L. J., 16, Gloucester Road, South Kensing- ton, S.W.7.	Hon. Secretary.
WILLIAMS, The Rev. JOHN FOSTER, M.A., Sandon Rectory, Chelmsford.	Hon. Secretary.

DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY.

To 31 October, 1926.

Cambridge University Press—

"The Cambridge Bulletin," No. LIV., June, 1926.

The Rev. W. J. House, D.D.—

"A Short History of Great Dunmow Parish Church," by the donor and Fredk. Robus.

Mr. W. Alfred Francis, O.B.E.—

"On a Romano-British Castration Clamp used in the rites of Cybele," by the donor. Reprint.

"On a Shell-Mound at Southchurch, Essex," by the donor. Reprint.

Mr. H. G. Williams, M.A. (Hon. Sec. Southend-on-Sea Antiquarian and Historical Society)—

Transactions of the Southend-on-Sea Antiquarian and Historical Society, vol. I., pts. iii.-iv.

Dr. Philip G. Laver, F.S.A.—

"Story of Stokesay Castle," by H. E. Forrest, F.L.S.

"Guide to the Roman City of Uriconium," by the late George E. Fox, F.S.A.

"Map and Guide to Selsey," by Edward Heron Allen.

"Life and Work of St. Wilfrid of Ripon," by J. S. Fletcher.

"Exeter Cathedral, Pictures, Notes and Plan.

"Farthest from Railways," an unknown Corner of Devon, by R. Pearse Chope, B.A.

"Clymping Church," by the Rev. H. Green.

"Guide to the Parish Church of St. Olaf, Poughill, N. Cornwall."

"The Little Book of Lavant," by H. H. Curtis.

"Amberley, its Castle, Church and History," by the Rev. H. Richard, M.A. 1923.

"Morwenstow," by the Rev. H. Hugh Breton, M.A.

"A History of the Parish Church of Kilkhampton, by the Rev. Roderick Dew, 1926.

"Guide to the Parish Church of St. Peter, Barnstaple."

"Windmills in West Sussex," by J. B. Paddon.

"An Old English Hospital, St. Mary's, Chichester," by the late Rev. J. Caris-Brown, M.A.

"The Roman Villa at Bignor," by S. E. Winbolt, M.A.

"Boxgrove Priory," by Richard Wells, vicar.
Chichester: Official Guide.

"Selsey, Sussex," by K. H. Macdermott, L.Th., A.R.C.M., rector.

"East-Sussex Place Names."

"Guide to Chichester Cathedral," by F. J. W. Crowe, F.R.H.S.,
F.R.Hist.Soc.

"Bosham Church," by K. H. Macdermott, L.Th., A.R.C.M.

Victoria and Albert Museum, Exhibition of Works of Art.

Enlarged photograph, $27\frac{1}{2}$ inches by $15\frac{1}{4}$ inches, mounted, of Charter or Grant to Prittlewell Priory.

The Rev. F. E. Crate—

“Historical Sketch—Provincial Grand Lodge of Essex, 150th Anniversary, 1926,” by the donor.

Walthamstow Antiquarian Society—

A Series of Illuminated Panels, designed by Louisa Puller to illustrate a story book of the Manors of Walthamstow and Higham, described by Constance Demain Sanders, Suppl. Publication No. 15. 1926.

The Rev. G. Montagu Benton, F.S.A.—

“Some Records of the Wingfield Family,” edited by Lieut.-Col. John M. Wingfield. 1925.

“Church Plate in the Deanery of Norwich,” by the Rev. C. R. Manning, M.A. 1884. Reprint.

From Societies in union for exchange of Publications.

Society of Antiquaries of London—

The Antiquaries' Journal, vol. VI., Nos. 3 and 4.

The Royal Archæological Institute—

Archæological Journal, vol. LXXIX., No. 313-316; and Second Series, vol. XXIX., March-Dec., 1922.

Essex Field Club—

The Essex Naturalist, vol. XXI., part 5.

Bristol and Gloucestershire Archæological Society—

Transactions, vol. XLVII.

Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-on-Tyne—

Archæologia Aeliana, 4th series, vol. II., 1926.

Proceedings, 4th series, vol. II., pp. 165-196.

Somersetshire Natural History and Archæological Society—

Proceedings, vol. LXXI.; 4th series, vol. XI.

Suffolk Institute of Archæology—

Proceedings, vol. XIX., part 1.

Sussex Archæological Society—

Sussex Archæological Collections, vol. LXVII.

East Riding of Yorkshire Antiquarian Society—

Transactions, vol. XXV.

Carmarthenshire Antiquarian Society and Field Club—

Transactions, part XLVII., 1926.

Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland—

Journal, vol. LVI., part 1.

Société Nationale des Antiquaires de France—

Bulletin, 1^{er} Trimestre, 1926.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
Ballingdon Hall: North Front	169
Ballingdon Hall: Screen in the Hall	170
The Corringham Flagon (1685)	202
The Brightlingsea Paten (c. 1720)	205
Armorial on the Bulphan Paten	205
The Barnston Flagon (eighteenth century)	209
The West Bergholt Flagon	210
The Springfield Flagon	210
The Sturmer Flagon	210
The Great Maplestead Flagon	210
The Pleshey Cup, Flagon and Paten (1724)	211
The Dovercourt Flagon	211
The Newland (S. Lawrence) Cup, Flagon and Plate	211
Pottery from Roman Rubbish-pit, Harlow	223
The Springfield Antiphoner	226
Plan of Belchamp St. Paul	237

LIST OF PUBLICATIONS.

***Transactions.** The Society's un-issued stock of the First Series (1858-73) was destroyed by fire in the year 1874.

*Of the Second Series (seventeen volumes, 1878-1925), a few complete sets only remain in stock. To be had in parts or in volumes.

***General Indexes to the Transactions of the Society:**

Vols. I. to V., and Vols. I. to V., New Series ... 12 : 0

Vols. VI. to XV., New Series ... 15 : 0

Feet of Fines for Essex. Volume I. (A.D. 1182—A.D. 1272), in ten parts. Edited by R. E. G. Kirk... 1 : 0 : 0

Volume II. (parts XI.—XVI.) ... each part 2 : 0

***Register of the Scholars admitted to Colchester School, 1637-1740**, edited, with additions, by J. H. Round, M.A., from the transcript by the Rev. C. L. Acland, M.A. ... 3 : 6

Essex Archæological Society Library Catalogue, 1923 ... cloth (interleaved) 5 : 0; paper 2 : 6

All publications are demy 8vo in size.

* Members of the Society are entitled to one copy of any of these at a reduction of 25 per cent.

ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

MUSEUM: COLCHESTER CASTLE.

OFFICERS AND COUNCIL, 1926-1927.

President: G. F. BEAUMONT, Esq., F.S.A.

Vice-Presidents:

The Lord BRAYBROOKE, M.A.
The Rt. Rev. the Lord BISHOP OF
CHELMSFORD, D.D.
The Rt. Rev. the Lord BISHOP OF COL-
CHESTER, D.D.
S. A. COURTAULD, Esq.

The Rev. Canon F. W. GALPIN, M.A.,
F.L.S.
M. E. HUGHES-HUGHES, Esq., F.S.A.
CHRISTOPHER W PARKER, Esq., D.L.
LADY RASCH.
The Lord RAYLEIGH, F.R.S.
J. H. ROUND, Esq., M.A., LL.D., D.L.

Council:

The PRESIDENT (*ex-officio*).
JOHN AVERY, Esq., F.C.A., F.S.S.
Major A. B. BAMFORD, V.D.
S. J. BARNES, Esq.
W. G. BENHAM, Esq., F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S.
W. CHANCELLOR, Esq., M.A., F.R.I.B.A.
MILLER CHRISTY, Esq., F.L.S.
The Rev. T. H. CURLING, M.A.
Major W. F. DICK.
E. P. DICKIN, Esq., M.D.
R. C. FOWLER, Esq., O.B.E., F.S.A.
PHILIP G. LAVER, Esq., F.S.A.

MISS N. F. LAYARD, F.S.A.
H. W. LEWER, Esq., F.S.A.
The Rev. W. J. PRESSEY, M.A., F.S.A.
The Rev. Canon E. H. L. REEVE, M.A.
The Rev. Canon G. H. RENDALL, Litt.D.,
B.D.
The HON. SECRETARY (*ex-officio*).
W. J. SHELDRAKE, Esq.
C. F. D. SPERLING, Esq., M.A.
F. S. TABOR, Esq.
HORACE WILMER, Esq., F.S.A.

Treasurer:

CHRISTOPHER W. PARKER, Esq., D.L.,
Faulkbourne Hall, Witham.

Vice-Treasurer:

H. W. LEWER, Esq., F.S.A.,
Priors, Loughton.

Honorary Secretary:

The Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A., Fingringhoe, Colchester.

Honorary Editor:

R. C. FOWLER, Esq., B.A., O.B.E., F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S.,
Wayside, West End Lane, Pinner.

Honorary Curator (*pro tem.*):

The Rev. T. H. CURLING, M.A.,
Halstead Vicarage, Essex.

Curator and Librarian:

Mr. M. R. HULL, M.A.
The Museum, Colchester.

Local Honorary Secretaries:

Of the Hundreds of the County and the Havering Liberty

Barstable—Col. F. LONDON, V.D., D.L.
Becontree—S. J. BARNES, Esq.
Chafford—The Rev. E. SMITH.
Chelmsford—Major A. B. BAMFORD, V.D.
Clavering—The Rev. J. G. GEARE, M.A.
Colchester (Borough of)—P. G. LAVER,
Esq., F.S.A.
Dengie—W. HOWARD-FLANDERS, Esq.
Dunmow—W. HASLER, Esq.
Freshwell—T. BRADBRIDGE, Esq.
Havering Liberty—AUBREY GOODES, Esq.
Hinckford—
Braintree dist.: H. J. CUNNINGTON, Esq.
Halstead dist.: Lieut.-Col. RAVENSHAW.
Harlow—Mrs. H. E. M. BOURKE-
BORROWES.

Lexden—

Colchester dist.: P. G. LAVER, Esq.,
F.S.A.

Coggeshall dist.: The PRESIDENT.

Ongar—The Rev. Canon E. H. L. REEVE,
M.A.

Rochford—Dr. F. H. FAIRWEATHER,
O.B.E.

Tendring—E. P. DICKIN, Esq., M.D.

Thurstable—The Rev. G. MONTAGU
BENTON, *pro tem.*

Uttlesford—G. MORRIS, Esq., B.Sc.

Waltham—G. F. BOSWORTH, Esq.

Winstree—The Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON.

Witham—The Rev. Canon
F. W. GALPIN, M.A., F.L.S.

Free to Members; Price to Non-Members, 8/-.

TRANSACTIONS
OF THE
Essex Archaeological Society.

VOL. XVIII., PART IV.
NEW SERIES.



COLCHESTER :

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY AT THE MUSEUM IN THE CASTLE.

1927.

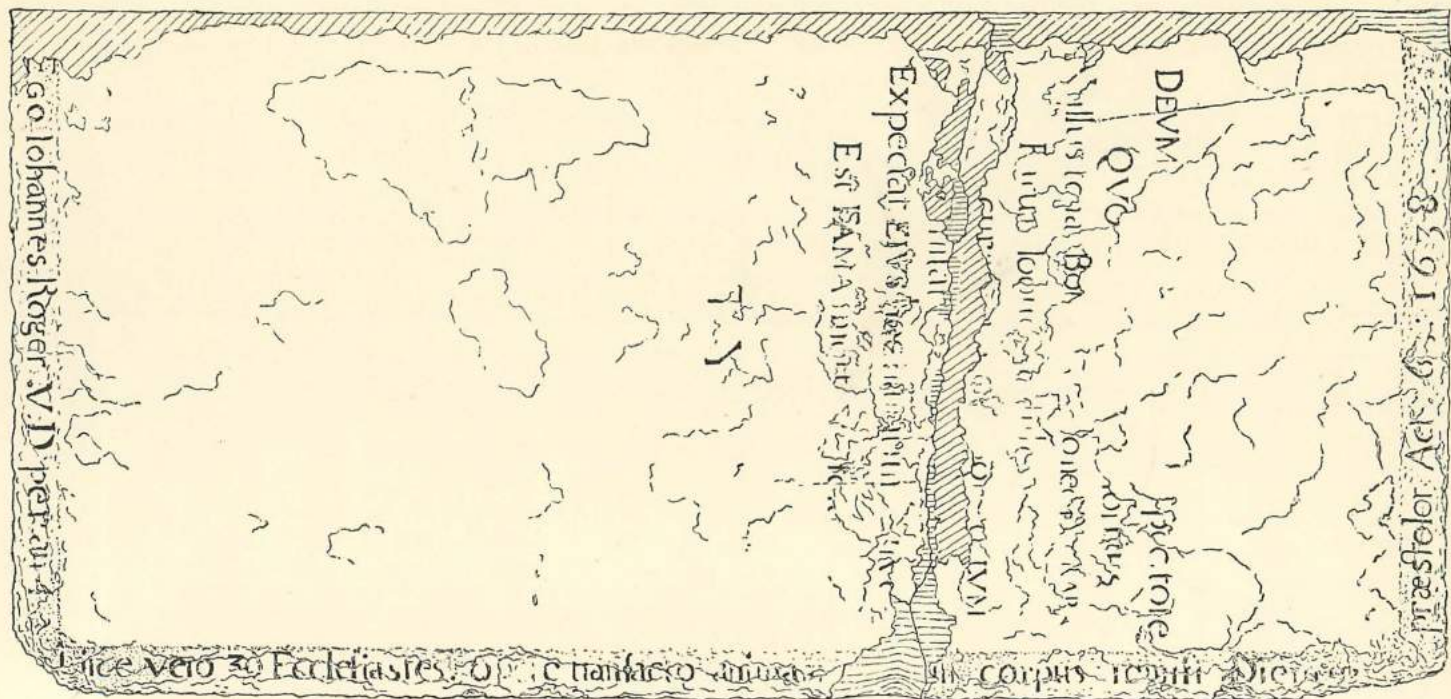
CONTENTS OF PART IV., VOL. XVIII.

	PAGE
I. <i>Dedham Tombstones.</i> By Canon GERALD H. RENDALL, Litt.D.	245
II. <i>The Manor of Borley, A.D. 1308.</i> By G. F. BEAUMONT, F.S.A.	254
III. <i>An Early Roman Burial Group.</i> By M. R. HULL, M.A....	270
IV. <i>The Early History of the Society and of the Colchester and Essex Museum.</i> By the Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A.	276
V. <i>Wall-Paintings at Quendon Hall.</i> By the Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A.	290

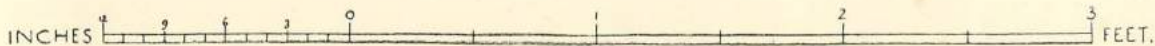
Archaeological Notes—

<i>Transactions. A request</i>	293
<i>Manorial Documents</i>	293
<i>Latney's Farm</i>	293
<i>Perambulations. Beating the Bounds</i>	293
<i>Mustowe.</i> By R. C. FOWLER, O.B.E., F.S.A.	294
<i>The Society's gift to the Corporation of Colchester.</i> By the Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A.	294
<i>An Early Coggeshall Silversmith.</i> By H. W. LEWER, F.S.A.	295
<i>Woolpit Farm, Springfield.</i> By the Rev. WILLIAM C. HALL	296
<i>Horlock.</i> By J. H. ROUND, M.A., LL.D.	296
<i>Clements in Navestock.</i> By J. H. ROUND, M.A., LL.D.	297
<i>Seventeenth Century Token.</i> By WILLIAM GILBERT	298
<i>The Font at Rainham.</i> By MILLER CHRISTY, F.L.S.	298
<i>Winter Meeting at Colchester</i>	302
<i>Special Winter Meeting at Chelmsford</i>	302
<i>Annual General Meeting of the Essex Archaeological Society, at the Town Hall, Colchester, on Wednesday, 4 May, 1927</i>	304
<i>Report for 1926</i>	307
<i>Balance Sheet for 1926</i>	310
<i>New Members</i>	312
<i>Donations to the Society</i>	314

LEDGER STONE LAID AGAINST THE EXTERIOR NORTH WALL OF THE CHANCEL OF ST. MARY'S, DEDHAM,
IN MEMORY OF JOHN ROGERS, LECTURER 1605-1636.



Alban D. Caroe, del. 1926.



DEDHAM TOMBSTONES.

BY CANON GERALD H. RENDALL.

AMONG the gravestones in Dedham churchyard the first place in age and in interest belongs to the two ledger slabs, which lie against the north wall of the chancel. They correspond to the two mural monuments affixed to the north wall of the sanctuary, in memory of the first two lecturers—Edmund Chapman, who held the lectureship from 1577 to 1602, and his successor, John Rogers, who filled the same office from 1605 to 1636.

The Chapman ledger-stone (whether restored or not I cannot say) remains as legible as on the day on which it was graved, excepting the final figure of the date, which must have been left open and only faintly scratched in by a later hand. The words run :

HERE LIETH THE BODY OF
EDMUND CHAPMAN DOCTORE
OF DIVINITY AND SOME TIME
PREACHER OF THIS TOWNE WHO
DIED NOV. 160² AGED 64.

The correct figure appears on the monument within, where the epitaph concludes with the dates :

Obijt 7^o Nove^mb:
An^o Doñi 1602:
An^o Ætatis suæ 64:

In the burial register the entry occurs under date 30 December.

The chancel tablet, figured without much precision of detail in Chancellor's *Sepulchral Monuments*, was elegantly framed in a setting of alabaster and slate, enriched with graceful mouldings and rosettes, and at the foot a winged cherub head festooned with fruits, in the restrained style of earliest Jacobean workmanship. The coat of arms above the tablet shows a *chevron gules between three Crescents of the same, and in chief three Roses argent*. It is surmounted by a plain Esquire's helmet, over which for crest there is a cubit arm habited, issuing from a circular bowl (or possibly crow's nest), holding in the hand a mallet. No such achievement is known to the Heralds' College, and Edward Chapman was in all probability (as the name suggests) of plebeian origin. His parentage is not known, but in

1554 he went up as a sizar to Caius College (then Gonville Hall) which through the first founder, E. Gonville, and other links, cultivated close ties with Essex and East Anglia.

His college career was interrupted, perhaps like that of Cartwright, by religious disabilities, and he did not take his B.A. till 1559, the year following that in which the Marian regime came to an end, and in which Cartwright was enabled to resume residence at St. John's. In 1560 Chapman was elected Fellow of Trinity College, and Cartwright of St. John's; but in 1562 Cartwright migrated to a Major Fellowship at Trinity, and the two were thus brought into intimate and daily association. There are flaws in the evidence which connects them with 'the Vestiarian Controversy' provoked by the order for 'Uniformity in apparel' issued in 1565, but there can be no doubt on which side their influence and sympathies were cast. In 1569 Cartwright was appointed Lady Margaret Professor, and delivered the memorable lectures on Acts I and II, in which he examined the constitution and practice of the primitive church and ministry, in comparison with that of Tudor episcopacy: they were the starting-point of the stubborn and protracted duel between Whitgift and Cartwright, which filled the central years of the reign of Elizabeth. Chapman was a life-long friend and adherent of Cartwright; both were placed on the list of University Preachers for 1567-8; and Chapman was among the residents, who petitioned Cecil as Chancellor to intervene on Cartwright's behalf, and testified to the scholarly reverence and integrity of his professorial lectures. But the forces of ecclesiastical uniformity were in the ascendant: Cartwright was silenced, deprived (in 1570) of his Professorship, inhibited from preaching, and finally driven overseas (1573), where at Heidelberg, Basel, Middelburg and Antwerp he carried on his work, until in 1585, in broken health, he ventured to return to his native land, and face arrest.

Chapman meanwhile had been appointed Canon of Norwich (1569), and in 1572 vacated his Fellowship by marriage with Susan, sister to William Cardinall of Great Bromley Hall, who owned properties at Ardleigh and elsewhere in the neighbourhood, and was among the earliest benefactors of the Dedham Grammar School. In 1572 the *Admonition to Parliament* was issued as the Puritan manifesto against Episcopal autocracy, advocating Presbyterian reforms in matters of church discipline and order. It was no doubt in this connection that a sermon preached by Chapman at Bedford led to his suspension by Cooper, Bishop of Lincoln, in whose diocese Bedford still lay. Four years later, in 1576, he was deprived of his Canonry on grounds of 'non-conformity' (probably in wearing of



MURAL MONUMENT IN MEMORY OF EDMUND CHAPMAN, D.D.,
 LECTURER AT DEDHAM, 1577-1602.

robes), and of alleged complicity in organ-breaking brawls, which had taken place in the cathedral. In 1577 a recommendation from Aylmer, showing that Chapman had passed into the Diocese of London, suggests 'that he should be sent into some remote part of the country, where he might be profitably employed in reclaiming the people from ignorance and popery.' This may be read to imply his appointment as Lecturer at Dedham, and in July of next year he was incorporated by *Ad Eundem* D.D. degree into the University of Oxford. The remainder of his life, 24 years from 1578 to 1602, were devoted to this charge. In parish affairs, and in the conduct of the school, to which he left a 5*l.* bequest, he played a leading part. For the use of parishioners, like many another divine, he published a *Catechism* as a manual of Christian doctrine. But his most characteristic activity centred in the Dedham *Classis*, of which for 7 years, from 1582 till its suppression in 1589, he was the moving spirit and spokesman. Over a ten or twelve mile radius it was the organ for clerical study and discussion of the problems most in debate. The minutes of its proceedings are indeed the one *locus classicus* for judging the aims and methods of these *Classes*, and the reforms, doctrinal administrative and institutional, which they had most at heart. Along pacific lines they followed the lead set by Travers and Cartwright, and the minutes of April, 1583, contain a Resolution encouraging Cartwright to proceed with the laborious *Confutation of the Rhemish N.T.*, which had been entrusted to his hands. The covering letter addressed to Cartwright by Ed. Chapman is a model of Christian candour, esteem and tolerance; and to both men the mellowing years brought more and more of the spirit of allowance, reconciliation and Christian charity. Their labours were consecrated to a losing loyalty, for which the time was not yet ripe; and their departure marks the ending of an era. Chapman died 7 November, 1602, the great Queen on 23 March, and Cartwright on 27 December of the year following.

The Latin epitaph, though it moves a little awkwardly in its Iambic dress, is a grateful tribute to the eloquence of the preacher, and the 'pure and peaceable' affections of the pastor of the flock, and descants on the relation of the monument to the tomb—

EXTRA SVB ALTO CESPITIS NIDO JACET
EDMVNDVS ILLE CHAPMAN, IN VERBO DEI
DOCTOR: SVPER QVO SI VELIS MVLTVM BREVI,
PLVS NEMO DIXIT AVT DEI, AVT VIXIT DEO.
SED, CVM SOLERET INTVS OS ADEO LOQVI,
CVR PONERENTVR OSSA COEMETERIO?
EN HVMILEM IN HERBA SPERM RESVRGENDI FACIT
CEV PASTOR, AGNOS INTER ORDORMIT SVOS.

which may be rendered :

Without, in his deep nest beneath the sod
Lies Edmund Chapman, Doctor of Divinity.
Wouldst hear his life's epitome ? With God
None spake more oft, none lived more close than he.
Why to the Churchyard his dear bones commit,
Whose tones *within* the shrine were wont to ring ?
In humble hope of resurrection knit,
The shepherd mid his lambs lies slumbering.

I have italicised the antithesis expressed in the *extra* and *intus*, and the suggestion of the pun or jingle, perpetrated in *os* and *ossa*, may perhaps be suffered.

Beside the Chapman monument is the portrait bust of his successor John Rogers, brought into similar correspondence with the memorial ledger-stone, which lies against the exterior wall. For this Brightlingsea slate was used, and three centuries of rain and frost and sun have so flaked and crumbled the surface, that no satisfactory rubbing is any longer feasible ; only a trained hand and eye can secure a transcript so true to the original as that here presented, which I owe to the skill and pains of Mr. Alban Caroe. In the interest of local history it preserves details, which are on the point of disappearing. The chamfered edge, on which, after the manner of a Brass, the inscription was cut, is in hardly better case : the corners are completely worn away, and at other points faults and cracks have obliterated the lettering. The wonder is that so much still remains, enough even now to correct misreadings, which date back fifty or one-hundred years. Decipherment raises a number of problems interesting to the antiquarian.

The face inscription consisted of eight rather halting Latin lines, which may by courtesy be called Iambic. In the *History of Dedham*, compiled by Rev. C. A. Jones (1906), these are cited in the following form :

Deum colebat qui sincero pectore
Quo prædicavit fortius
Nullus tonat Boanerges, quo nee Barnabas
Fatur loquente dulcius.
Fuit curriculum et labor coelum
Æternitat
Expectat ejus hoc
Est Fuma

The version is derived, with inexcusable errors, from Rev. Dr. Taylor's *Church in Dedham*. In l. 2 *prædicavit* has been written for *prædicanti* ; l. 3, *Boanerges* for *Bonarges* ; *nee* for *nec*, l. 3, and *Fuma* for *fama*, l. 8, are crude misprints, besides the barbarisms introduced in punctuation, diphthongs and lettering. *Prædicanti*, as sense and metre show, should of course be *prædicante*, corresponding to *loquente*

in l. 4. The Holman MS. at Colchester curiously gives *prædicavit ante*, where the *ante* may be intended as correction, but probably the writer was to seek in construing and syntax, or wanted an extra foot in his Iambic. In l. 3 the transcript is strongly, if not decisively, in favour of the unusual *Bonarges* form, which can hardly be due to accident. The Boanerges conceit was, I have no doubt, suggested by the epitaph to Rev. John Ward in Haverhill church, which opens:

Johannes Warde
 Quo si quis scivit scitius
 Aut si quis docuit doctius
 Aut rarus vixit sanctius
 At nullus tonuit fortius.
 Son of Thunder, Son of y^e Dove,

The verbal correspondence in the last line, coupled with the following Son of Thunder, cannot be accidental. In his rendering of the Latin quotation, Fuller, who cannot forbear 'to paint the lily,' adds a new touch to the original:

Grant some of knowledge greater store,
 More learned some in teaching,
 Yet few in life did lighten more,
 None thundered more in preaching.

John Warde's widow, Susan, made a second marriage with Rev. Richard Rogers of Wethersfield, uncle to John, and as an inmate of the manse John Rogers in boyhood owed much to her affectionate and forbearing care, and in later days himself ministered at Wethersfield for a year and more before his call to Dedham.

With the help of the transcript we may confidently restore the first four lines in the form:

DEVM colebat qvi sincero pectore
 qvo prædicante fortius
 Nullus tonat Bonarges qvo nec BARNABAS
 Fatur loquente dulcius.

and translate

True-hearted worshipper of God,
 No Boanerges more courageously
 Gave forth his thunder, and no Barnabas
 The word of consolation sweetlier.

The epitaph is utilised by Sidrach Simpson in his prefatory address to John Rogers' *Exposition upon the First Epistle of PETER*, published in 1650, where he writes—'He was a *Boanerges*, a *Son of Thunder*, for the power and efficacy God gave unto his Ministry; and a *Barnabas*, a *Son of Consolation* too.'

In the last four lines the crack has fatally effaced the lettering. *Curriculum* was a wrong guess: I had thought of 'cælum assequi' as an expedient for amending metre and sense, or a reversal of the

two last words; but the transcript makes it clear that, metre notwithstanding, the line ends with 'labor cœlum,' and the Holman MS. happily comes to our rescue, reading:

Cui fuit cura unica et labor COELVM
Aeterni tatem corpus
Expectat EIVS hoc humatum pulvere
Est FAMA Mortis nescia.

which is borne out in its entirety by the crumbling remains:

Whose sole employ and care was HEAVEN,
His body buried in this dust
Expects eternity.
FAME knows not death.

The *Expectat Aeternitatem* echoes the *Expectat Resurrectionem* of the chancel monument.

At the foot of the epitaph are cut, in large letters, the initials T.Y., which have received no notice or explanation, and not even mention in any of the printed sources. They are vouchers for the authorship of Thomas Young, the tutor by whom Milton as a boy (1618-1620) was initiated into the mysteries of Greek Hebrew and the Muses, and with whom he later interchanged Familiar Epistles, and Elegies in Latin verse. Thos. Young was nurtured under the auspices of the Presbyterian manse of Loncardy in Perthshire, where his father was parson and vicar. In 1606 he attained his M.A. Degree at St. Andrews, and in 1622 entered on the duties of Chaplain to the English merchants at Antwerp, for whom both Travers and Cartwright had ministered in earlier years. Early in 1628 we find him presented to the Vicarage of Stowmarket, which he continued to hold till his death in 1655. He was a fluent Latinist, with a copious range of theological learning: his *magnum opus*, the *Dies Dominica*, published in 1639, for which T.Y. assumed the more gorgeous plumage of THEOPHILUS PHILO-KURIACES LONCARDIENSIS, was the last word in Sabbatarian learning, and was commended as such by Richard Baxter, when issued in an English dress in 1671. The Dedictory letter subscribed:

Te, Tuosque, sincero amore in Christo colit
THEOPHILUS PHILO-KURIACES LONCARDIENSIS

echoes the first line of the epitaph. But his contemporary fame rested still more on his collaboration in the SMECTYMNUS series of publications, in which his initials are conjoined with those of **S**tephen **M**arshall, vicar of Finchingfield and leader of the Westminster Assembly, **E**dmond **C**alamy, from 1626 to 1636 Lecturer at Bury, **M**atthew **N**ewcomen, Lecturer at Dedham (1636-1662), whose wife was sister-in-law to Edmund Calamy, and **W**illiam **S**purstowe, who in 1644 became Master of St. Catharine's, just as Thos. Young himself was under the Commonwealth injected into

the Mastership of Jesus College from 1644 to 1650. Thus his cure at Stowmarket had brought him into touch with the inner circle of East Anglian and Essex divines, who formulated the attack upon Laudian prelacy, and who all became leading spirits in the Westminster Assembly. In the preparation of *Smectymnus* he was brought into intimate relations with Mat. Newcomen, successor to John Rogers, and no doubt gave willing aid in drafting appropriate terms for epitaph and inscription. We may now turn our attention to the latter, quoted in David's *Nonconformity*, p. 147, n., and from Taylor's *Church in Dedham*, in the form:

Ego Johannes Rogers, V.D per annos 42 hujusce vero 31 Ecclesiastes
opere transacto . . . animam . . . corpus remisi . . . diem . . . praestolor.
Aet 65. Oct. 18. 1636.

It runs round the border of the tomb, and the version printed in the History of Dedham is once more disfigured with inaccuracies. The omission of the final S in the surname shows that we must not too blindly trust the stone-cutter; that it is a mere blunder is proved by the Registers, the church tablet, and documents galore. V.D. stands for *Verbi Dei*, and 'preacher of the Word of God' is one of the commonest appellations for the Lecturer: the V.D. appears both in the Chapman and the Burkitt epitaphs. The numeral after *an(nos)* may safely be filled in as 42, in accord with the chancel tablet. Through confusion with a namesake (Davids, *Nonconformity*, p. 146), who became vicar of Honingham in Norfolk in 1592, John Rogers' ministry has been extended to 45 years, but the Peterborough ordination lists make it certain that he was ordained, deacon and priest, 16 April, 1595, and with this the 42 agrees. For the second figure Davids, relying no doubt on the chancel tablet, reads 31, but the transcript is in favour of 30, and this has the support of the doggerel dirge which sang his requiem:

From weeke to weeke, from day to day,
He cryed in our eares:
And this he did without delay,
The space of thirty yeeres.

There was a considerable interval between Chapman's death and Rogers' appointment, and probably enough it was in the first stage probationary.

The clause *Hisce vero 30 Ecclesiastes* shows T. Young's hand in every word: *Hisce* is habitual in his writing—there are four instances in the Dedication, Preface and Epilogue to the *Dies Dominica* alone: Taylor's *huiusce* (repeated in *Dedh. Hist.*) is a solecism that will not construe: *vero* is an adversative particle, favoured by Young, and appears on his *Dies Dom.* title-page: *Ecclesiastes*, derived of course from the book of 'the preacher,' is, so far as I have noticed, not

usual for 'Lecturer,' but is familiar to the nomenclature of Scottish Presbyterianism. After *opere transacto*, the *animam* is still just traceable, and the Holman MS. fills the gap with *Deo Commisi*; the transcript corroborates (comm)*isi*, but there is no apparent room for *Deo*, and the antithetical *animam commisi, corpus remis*i perhaps suffice. In the following *Diem* the capital D marks a new clause. *Præstolor* is still perfectly clear, and *præstator* of *Hist. Dedh.* a careless blunder: it was a good old Latin word, though not in very common use, from Plautus downwards; but through the Vulgate—in texts such as *Præstolabor adventum*, Judges vi. 18, ix. 25; *Sicut mercenarius præstolatur finem operis*, Job vii. 2; *Expectabo Dominum . . et præstolabor eum*, Is. viii. 17, and others—it gained currency in Ecclesiastical Latin. As a contemporary instance *Jesu præstolans Epiphaniam* may be quoted from Bp. Wren's epitaph to Lancelot Andrewes. After *Diem* the wilted corner obliterates the record, and Holman is (I think, intentionally) ambiguous; but his writing might stand for *gr*, implying *gratiae*, borne out, as may be seen, by the transcript, though some such alternative as *iudicii* or *Domini* would fill the gap. The exact year of age is open, the final 5 being derived probably from the mural monument, together with the unauthorised 18 October which Davids and Taylor insert in their version. The 1638 may be the carver's error, or may record the actual date of setting. Thus the legend reads:

I John Roger for 4[2] years Preacher of the Word of God, and to this folk for 30, my work accomplished, have my soul consigned, my frame resigned (to God). The Day of grace I do abide. Aged 6[5]. 1638.

In manner, scale and placing the chancel monument closely resembles that of the Shakespeare bust at Stratford-on-Avon, but it is of better workmanship; it is a life-like portrait of the famous preacher in his Lecturer's robes, expounding from his pulpit the word of God. This is not the occasion to discuss artistic qualities, but for comment on the dedicatory inscription at the base, which runs:

IOHANNES ROGERSIUS
HIC QVAM
PRÆDICAVIT EXPECTAT
RESURRECTIONEM.
Octobr: 18^{uo} x
Ano { Domini, 1636 x
Aetatis 65 x
Ministerii 42 x
Huic Eccleæ 31 x }
Obijt.
Hoc, Affect' Siⁿceri Simbolum
Posuit,
Geo. Dunne Chyrurg. Bon^{is}

This, too, may plausibly be ascribed to the helping hand of Thos. Young: both form and setting-out correspond closely with those of his own epitaph at Stowmarket, which ended:

Who with his deare wife and eldest
son Tho. Young, M.A. and President
of Je. Coll. Camb. lyes here, expect-
ing ye Resurrection.

The name and style of the donor is interesting. George Dunn, or Dunne, who 'placed here this token of sincere affection' is described in the Churchwardens' Accounts as 'a Citizen of London.' He was a member of the Company of Barbers or Apothecaries, apprenticed to Peter Boston, and admitted to the Freedom of the Company on 16 June, 1607. The Apprentice Registers do not go back beyond 1657, and no mention of him occurs in the 1600-1607 Minute books, but the rather cryptic Chyrurg. Bon^b of the tablet, which has never been elucidated, shows that he graduated in Surgery at Bologna University (*Bononiensis*), which like Montpellier and Paris attracted medical students from 'foreign' parts.

One runneth to Almayne, another to France,
To Paris Padwy Lombardy or Spayne
Another to *Bonony* Rome or Orleans.

Barclay, Ship of Fools.

The reputation of Bologna was based upon the Schools of Law and Theology, while for Medicine Padua seems to have been most in request for students from the Eastern Counties. Dr. Caius, Dr. Harvey, and the famous, or should we say notorious, Dr. Bastwick of Colchester, all received their medical diploma from that university. Dr. Dunn was a man of comfortable means and generous disposition. In 1645 he was able to advance 100*l.* to the Apothecaries, to meet the levies exacted from the Company, by Crown and Parliament, for service of the Civil War. In 1641 he presented books to the value of 5*l.* to the Company; and at Dedham, where he resided for years, he enriched the church in 1631 with a silver cup and cover, on which was engraved 'The gift of George Dun of London Barber chirurgion,' and perhaps, with other ornaments, the new pulpit cloth, new hood, and new 'carpet of green cloth,' which appears for the first time upon the Churchwardens' Inventory for that year. Evidently he was a devoted friend and follower of John Rogers, the winner of souls.

How much history lies implicit in disregarded, and even crumbling, village stones!

THE MANOR OF BORLEY, A.D. 1308.

BY G. F. BEAUMONT, F.S.A.

BORLEY is situate in the north-east corner of Essex and is bounded on the east by the river Stour, on the south by Belchamp Brook and the parish of Walter Belchamp, on the west by Otten Belchamp and Belchamp St. Paul's and on the north by Foxearth.¹ The area of Borley is about 790 acres and its population in 1921 was 137. The church has been much restored, but the thick south wall of the nave and the south-west angle are probably of the twelfth century. The Hall, which is nearly a mile from the church, is close to the river, and there is a large water-mill near by. The soil is loam and clay, a fact worth noting in connection with the plough-team.

The Ordnance sheets (6in. to the mile) shewing the parish are NX. N.E. and NX.I. N.W.

The Extent or Survey of the Manor of Borley² was made in the first year of Edward II. (A.D. 1308). Its object was to give an account of the Manor-house and demesne land, or the Home farm as we should call it to-day, including the woods, the mill and the fishery, also the land and cottages belonging to the tenants of the Manor and what rents, works and other services were due to the lord and what were the lord's rights in other respects.

The record does not shew to whom the Manor belonged at the time of the Extent. It merely tells us that the prior of Christ church, Canterbury, had certain rights of jurisdiction in the town (*villa*) of Borley. This jurisdictional authority may have been derived under an early grant from the Crown to Christ church over an extensive district, possibly in connection with the deanery of Bocking.³

Newcourt,⁴ writing in 1710, says that the Manor and patronage of Borley did of old belong to the kings of England and that in Henry III's. time William de Fontibus, earl of Albemarle, held the Manor

¹ Belchamp St. Paul's and Wickham St. Paul's, about four miles distant from it, are manors which belonged to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, London, and much valuable information with regard to them will be found in Archdeacon Hale's *Domesday of St. Paul's* (Camden Soc., No. lxix).

² Add. MSS. 6159, f. 22b. A transcript in Latin will be found in Cunningham's *Growth of English Industry*, Appendix 1st Edn., pp. 504-513; 1922 Edition, pp. 576-584.

³ See Maitland's *Domesday and Beyond*, 277, and Stubb's *Const. Hist.*, 6th Edn., vol. i., p. 119.

⁴ *Repertorium*, vol. ii., 75.

of the king, with the advowson of the church, as belonging to the Honour of Skipton, but Edward III. in the thirty-eighth year of his reign, gave the Manor in exchange to the Prior and Convent of Canterbury, and further that 'the Archbishop of Canterbury had, it seemed, sometimes pretended a right of ecclesiastical jurisdiction in Borley as belonging to the Dean of Bocking.' There is, however, among the MSS. of the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury, a grant of the Manor of Borley (temp. Ed. I.) in lieu of 30*l.* a year out of the Manor of Westcliff,¹ and before that date the Manor appears to have been in the FitzWalter family.² The descent of the Manor, however, is a subject which does not come within the province of this paper.

While studying the Borley Extent I came across a reference to an Extent of the Dean and Chapter's Manor of Bocking.³ Knowing that our member, Mr. Alfred Hills, of that town, was interested in its history, I called his attention to the Extent. He at once procured a copy of it and kindly lent it to me. I remembered, too, that an Extent of the Manor of Hadleigh in Suffolk, another possession of Christ church, had been published many years ago by the Rev. Hugh Pigot.⁴ Mr. Hills is studying the Bocking Extent, and I hope that the result of his labours will be published either in our *Transactions* or in the *Essex Review*; if in the latter there will then be a continuation in that publication of the useful work on manorial history which was commenced a few years ago by the late Dr. Andrew Clark.⁵

The Extents of the Christ church Manors were made in the following years: Hadleigh 1305, Borley 1308 and Bocking 1309.

It would be valuable if one of our members would furnish a translation of an extent of a Manor in the north-west part of the county where the open field system of husbandry prevailed down to quite recent times. Though there is evidence of this system elsewhere in the county, most of the land in those parts, including Borley, apparently was enclosed at an early date.⁶

Comparing the three surveys, we find that all of them were made before the same steward, John le Doo, by the hand of John le Clerke of Folesham or Falesham (Felsham, Suffolk), thus showing the intimate connection between the three Manors.

¹ *Hist. Man. Comm. Append. to 8th Rep.*, p. 318.

² *Feet of Fines*, 5 John and 27 and 46 Henry III.

³ MSS. of Dean and C. of Christ church, Cant. Lib. B. ff. 115*b* and 132*b*.

⁴ *Suff. Inst. of Arch.*, vol. iii. Translated by the late Lord John Harvey in vol. xi.

⁵ *Great Waltham*, vol. xiii.; *Kelvedon*, vol. xix., p. 139; *Feering*, vol. xxi., p. 210.

⁶ See hereon Gray's *English Field System* (1915), p. 387.

All the jurors who presented the Borley Extent were customary tenants, and each held either 20 or 10 acres of land.

The Church.—The lord of the Manor was patron of the living and apparently received all the tithes, worth 10*l.*, raised annually by taxation. There is no mention of a rectory, but Thomas of Reculver, clerk, who from his name seems to have originated from Kent, may have served the church. He held 10 acres of customary land, and that is the quantity of the glebe at the present time.

Jurisdiction.—There was one court at which the free and customary tenants were bound to attend every three weeks, and as the marginal note shows there was also a court leet and view of frankpledge. At the 'view' every freeman of the village of the age of 12 years and upwards was required to attend. By the pledge which was the object of the 'view' the freemen bound themselves together as sureties for one another for the maintenance of the king's peace.¹

The court leet could only inflict punishment for minor offences. Above that court was the jurisdictional power of the Prior of Christ church. This jurisdiction was of a presidential character rather than that of a judge, and was exercised by the lord in person or by his steward, the offender being tried by those who attended the court under their obligation in that respect. For the enforcement of the judgments of this court the Prior possessed gallows, pillory and tumbrell, and the places where they were required to be are shown in the Extent, the place for the gallows being at Radbridge.²

The Manor-house was probably quite small, constructed of wood and occupied by the bailiff or reeve. Philip le Reve is named first among the jurors who presented the Extent. He held 10 acres of customary land and a toft, which at that time meant a homestead. Concerning the Manor-house, we are only told that it was well and reasonably built and sufficient for the needs of the Manor. Compare this description with that of Feering Bury.³

The Herbage of the Curtilage.—Here herbage probably means plants used in the kitchen rather than grass, "Herbes, fruits and roots also as grow yearlie in the ground of seed have been verie plentiful in the land in the time of the first Edward and after his daies."⁴ Kitchen Field is one of the commonest of the field-names in the tithe surveys. Mr. W. C. Waller extracted about 350 of them. Kechenesfeld appears in Essex Fines of 1197⁵ and 1206.

¹ Stubb's *Const. Hist.*, 6th Ed., vol. i., p. 119.

² *Post*, p. 269.

³ *Essex Rev.*, vol. xxi., p. 210.

⁴ Harrison, *Description of Engl.*, cited in Denton's *England in the XV. Cent.*, p. 56.

⁵ *Essex Feet of Fines*, vol. i., pp. 11, 38.

The Vineyard.—Richard II., it is said, planted vines in great plenty at Windsor, and sold part to the people.¹ Some of the vineyards in the neighbourhood of Borley are referred to by Dr. J. H. Round in the *Victoria History of Essex*² and in our *Transactions*.³ A walled enclosure at Holfield Grange, Coggeshall, is still known as the Vineyard, and there are twelve other enclosures bearing a similar name in the Tithe Awards for Essex.⁴ There were vineyards at Great Maplestead and Little Maplestead in the thirteenth century⁵ and grapes of the vine are mentioned in the Bocking Extent of 1309.

Apples.—Although this fruit appears in the Extent, there is no reference to cider, a drink which on special occasions was given to the men of Hadleigh in 1305⁶ and to those of the Manor of Wykes in 1298.⁷ I am informed by Mr. W. Gaymer of Attleborough that in an Extent of the Manor of Banham, Norfolk (A.D. 1281), the jurors presented that the apple orchards there were reckoned at three casks of cyder (*dolia cysarici*), price of a cask 10/-. We can, however, trace cider still further back in the Eastern Counties, for the Manors of Redham and Stokesley, Norfolk, were held by petty serjeanty in 1205 by the yearly payment of 200 pearmaines and 4 hogsheads of wine made from pearmaines.⁸ *The New English Dictionary* says that pearmain means: (1) a variety of pear, (2) a variety of apple of which there are many sub-varieties, and adds, quoting from Blount's *Ancient Tenures*, A.D. 1679, "It is worth the observing that in king Ed. I's. time pearmain cider was called wine." Pearmain is said to be derived from *pire manna*, i.e. *pira magna*.⁹ Perryfields abound among the Essex field-names.

The Mill at Borley was a water-mill, whereas those at Belchamp St. Paul's and Wickham St. Paul's in 1222 were windmills.¹⁰ Bocking in 1309 had four mills, two of which were presumably windmills, though not so described; the third is defined as a water-mill for the grinding of corn (*molendinum aquaticum ad bladum*), and the fourth was a fulling mill (*molendinum folerectum*).¹¹ The Borley

¹ Denton, *op. cit.*, p. 56.

² Vol. i., p. 383.

³ Vol. vii. (N.S.), pp. 249-251.

⁴ Essex Field Names, *E.A.T.*, vols. v.-ix.

⁵ *East Anglian Notes and Queries* (N.S.), vol. iii., p. 157.

⁶ *Suff. Inst. of Arch.* *ut supra*.

⁷ *E.A.T.*, vol. i. (N.S.), p. 110.

⁸ Denton's *Engl. in the XV. Cent.*, p. 201.

⁹ Hazlitt's *Tenures*, Glossary, p. 436.

¹⁰ *Dom. of St. P.*, pp. 29, 33.

¹¹ Christ church, Cant., Reg. B. fo. 145a.

mill was worth, to let, 60s. No mill is mentioned under Borley in the *Domesday Survey*, but it is possible that Borley mill is the same mill as that which appears in *Domesday* under Weston, Weston Hall now called Brook Hall, being situate by a brook near Borley church. It was formerly called Little Borley.¹ The account given by Morant of the Manor of Weston does not appear to be at all clear, and there is nothing to shew to whom it belonged in 1308. The mill of so small a manor as Borley is much more likely to have been upon a brook than upon the Stour, which is fairly wide at Borley. The early court rolls of Borley Manor, if still extant, might perhaps give us interesting information corresponding with that concerning the mills of other lords contained in Dr. Coulton's recently issued work entitled *The Medieval Village*.

The Fishery.—The produce of this, including the eel-bucks, was only worth 1s. Very different was the revenue of the Bishop of Ely from his fishery at Littleport, Cambs., from which source he annually drew 40,000 eels.² Other interesting items concerning eels will be found in Dr. Coulton's work.

The Plough-team.—This at Borley consisted of four oxen and four horses, instead of eight oxen which is generally considered the normal team. The team, it is usually said, was yoked together, but Dr. Coulton³ remarks that Mr. H. G. Richardson gave him what seemed conclusive evidence that this was not the case, and that the peasant usually worked four of the beasts in the morning and four in the evening. Dr. Birch also gives interesting information concerning the plough-team of early days.⁴ In Essex, where most of the land is heavy, the teams were large, and in Borley the Extent tells us that *each* plough was to be yoked with four oxen and four horses. At Bocking in 1309 the team contained four horses and two oxen, and that of Belchamp St. Paul's in 1222, ten head, but of what beasts it is not stated. Walton le Soken⁵ had eight oxen and two horses.

The Woods.—These contained, in all, but 15 acres, part called The Hoo and the remainder Calferoft. The former may have been in the neighbourhood of the How's Acre of the Tithe Award of Fox-earth.

The Free Tenants.—Of these there were seven, all of whom, except William Miles and John de Lyston, were bound to attend the lord's

¹ Morant, *Hist. of Essex*, vol. ii., p. 325.

² Maitland and Baildon's *Court Baron*, p. 109.

³ *Op. cit.*, p. 38.

⁴ *Domesday Book*, pp. 216-227.

⁵ *Dom. of St. Paul's*, p. 15.

courts. Lyston was an adjoining Manor. John of that place and Helewysa his wife in 20 Edward I. acquired a house and $99\frac{1}{2}$ acres of land, $2\frac{1}{2}$ acres of meadow, 8 acres of wood, 8 acres of pasture and 1*l.* 10*s.* 7*d.* rent in Foxearth for 60 marks of silver, and in the same year a further 15 acres in the same parish for one sore sparrow-hawk.¹

Molmen.—Briefly, these (in other districts sometimes called *Malmen*) were the holders of small quantities of land, all, or most of the servile customs in respect of which had been commuted into a money payment. The land they held was called *molland*, the fore part of which word being a Middle-English form of *mail*, meaning in the present instance, rent. The *molmen* in the Borley Extent follow the freeholders and come before the customary tenants. They are eight in number, seven of whom were holders of quite small quantities of land, ranging from one to about five acres. Only one of the tenants is stated to be possessed of a dwelling. Seven of the tenants were liable to a yearly rent of 1*s.* 6*d.* whatever the quantity of his holding, and between them they paid at the Purification 2*s.* 2*½d.* as *unthield*, as to which see later. At Christmas each of them rendered a hen worth 1*½d.*, and in the autumn they were liable to be called upon to find two mowers at the lord's request, he providing them with food. The eighth tenant, William Oslock, had a dwelling, 20 acres of arable land and 1 rood of meadow. He paid 4*s.* rent, 2*s.* 2*½d.* as *unthield*, rendered a 1*½d.* hen and provided two mowers as above. He was the only *molman* who owed *merchel*. All were liable to attend the court.

Radbridge is an interesting place-name, and it survives at Borley to this day, the bridge over the Stour to the main road from Melford to Sudbury being known as Rod bridge, and near or adjoining fields in the Tithe Awards are called Rodbridge in Borley parish and Redbridge in Foxearth parish. This name probably indicates the site of an ancient folk-moot, the Anglo-Saxon word for a council being *raed*, which still survives in Germany in the form *rath*, and in Ireland the same word means an enclosure, usually of a circular form, made by a strong earthen wall and serving as a fort and place of residence for the chief of a tribe. This place-name, and others having as their first element Rad, Red, Rod, Rath, *etc.*, I hope to deal with on some future occasion. I venture to doubt the statement that "names like Radford . . . regarded singly are not of much use as historical material."² No doubt in many cases, in the red sandstone districts, for instance, they owe there origin to the

¹ *Essex Feet of Fines*, vol. ii., pp. 71-2.

² *Eng. Place-Names*, vol. i., pt. i., p. 36.

colour of the soil, but in many other cases I believe that the word Red and its cognates denote ancient places of assembly of our early forefathers.

The references to *Radmanni* and *Radknights* in *Domesday and Beyond*¹ may be of interest in connection with this place-name.

Merchet.—All the customary tenants were subject to this service, but all the freehold tenants and seven out of the eight molmen were free from it. The eighth molman was subject to it, but seems to have been able to wed his daughter to whomsoever he willed, no reference being made in his case to the lord's will as in the case with regard to the customary tenants.

Merchet was a fine payable to the lord by a tenant who desired to give his daughter in marriage.

The custom is dealt with by Vinogradoff in his *Villainage in England*² and the iniquity of it is severely commented upon by Dr. Coulton in his *Medieval Village*.³

Unthield.—I have not come across this term elsewhere than in the Borley Extent, but I think it must correspond with the word *onziell* or *unzeld*, which occurs in various documents relating to the Manor of Great Tey.⁴ Thomas Astle, who was Keeper of the Records in the Tower of London at the end of the eighteenth century, and also lord of the Manor of Great Tey, read a paper before the Society of Antiquaries in 1795 on the Tenures, *etc.*, of Great Tey Manor,⁵ in which he says, among other things, that in one of the Manor books he found the following :

Memorandum. Anno Dom. 1618. Robert Audeley, Esq., then lord of the manor of Much Tey, required of the customary tenants or copyholders, a duty due to him, as he and his steward Ezekiel Rayner affirmed, of forty shillings, called *Onziell*, which of long time had not been paid, and no copyholder could remember any such duty in their time demanded; whereupon the tenants required of the lords a day until the lord's court next following. The tenants reteyned for their council Mr. Wakering of Kelvedon, and Mr. Beriffe of Colchester. The lord by his steward then shewing to these counsellors all such rolls as they supposed would have proved that this duty of *onziell* ought yearly to be paid; the counsellors' answer was viz: that it did appear to them to be true, that in the time of Mungomery, who was then lord of the said manor, his copyholders which held of that manor paid him that duty of forty shillings per annum, called *onziell*, during his life, and were still to continue payment of the same, so long as the said manor continued in that blood unsold (which seemed to them to be the meaning of the word *onziell*); but after his death one Wiseman

¹ pp. 44, 56, 305, 415.

² pp. 82, 153, 202.

³ *Passim*.

⁴ I do not find this word or any variant of it in Vinogradoff's *Villainage in England* or in his *Growth of the Manor*.

⁵ *Archæologia*, A.D. 1795.

marrying Mungomery's widow, and the said Wiseman purchasing the manor of Mungomery's heirs, who sold the same, the said duty of forty shillings per annum, called onziell, ceased payment, and so hath continued ever since, as being no such duty due to the Lord.

In a footnote Astle remarks :

At first I supposed that there might have been a custom which obliged the base copyholders to feed the lord's young hawks, for onziel or oisel is an obsolete French word for a bird, and oiselet is a little bird, particularly a hawk, says Cotgrave in his *French Dictionary*; but this supposition is proved by records to be erroneous.

In conclusion he adds that the payment of *unzeld* was a tallage paid to the lords of the Manor in ancient times.

Maitland in *Domesday and Beyond*¹ is more informative and we learn from him that *ángild*, which is apparently yet another form of the word under consideration, is the money compensation that a person who had been wronged by theft or some other crime as contrasted with any fine which was payable to the king. Certain land—not certain persons—was made liable for the fine, and so we see in the Borley instance that it was the land which was held by the molmen and the customary tenants that was subject to the charge.

In Great Tey Manor there is an entry on the court roll of 1 Henry IV. of an inquest taken by the oath of John Welleman and thirteen others (named), who say on their oath that all the customary tenants of the lord give to the lord for a certain customary due called *Ungeld*, viz: always at the first court held here after the feast of St. Michael as appears at the head of the roll. The amount does not, however, appear in my extract. It is understood that the court rolls of this Manor from 1399 to 1659 are now in a library at Chicago. They were the subject of an action reported in Law Reports in 1925.²

The Smith.—William Faber, a customary tenant of 6 acres of land, paid no money rent except *unthield*, but he made the ploughshares for the lord's ploughs, the lord providing the iron. There is a field known as Blacksmith field in the Tithe Award of Borley which may represent his holding.

Heriots.—The best beast of a tenant, due in respect of his customary holding, or if he had none, then 2s. 6d. in lieu of it.

Descent.—As there is no record as to this except in regard to dower or freebench, the common law rules presumably applied to all lands in the manor.

¹ P. 274; see also pp. 282, 290.

² 1 Chancery, p. 1.

THE EXTENT OF THE MANOR OF BORLEY.

I EDWARD II.

The Extent of the Manor of Borley¹ taken there on the Tuesday next after the Feast of St. Matthew the Apostle A.D. 1308 in the first year of the reign of King Edward the son of King Edward [I.] in the presence of John le Doo steward by the hand of William de Folesham clerk upon the oath of Philip le Reve of Borley Henry Lambert Denis Rauf Richard atte Mere Walter Johan and Robert Ernald tenants of the lord in the aforesaid town of Borley all of whom being sworn say that :

- MESSAGE. There is there one messuage well and reasonably built and it suffices for the needs of the manor and contains within the site of the manor 4 acres by estimation. And the herbage thereof is
- COURTYARD. worth 2s. a year by estimation. And the courtyard thereof is worth 12*d.* a year sometimes more and sometimes less according
- GARDEN. as it is appraised. And the garden thereof is of an annual value in accordance with the value of the apples and grapes of the vineyard according to the yield 5*s.* and sometimes more. Total 8*s.*
- ADVOVSON OF THE CHURCH. And be it known that the lord is the true patron of the church of Borley and the value of the said church is in accordance with the offerings of corn and other small tithes annually according to the taxation 10*l.*
- MILL WITH THE FISHERY And there is one water mill in the manor and it is worth annually for letting to farm 60*s.* And the fishery in the mill pool is worth per annum by estimation together with the eel-bucks of the weirs 12*d.* Total 61*s.*
- WOOD. And there is one wood called le Hoo and it contains 10 acres and the herbage thereof is worth per annum 5*s.* And the under-wood thereof is worth annually, and this without waste, 5*s.* And the pannage² thereof is worth annually 12*d.* And there is a certain other wood called Chalvecroft and it contains 5 acres with the ditches and the herbage thereof is worth annually 2*s.* 6*d.* And the underwood thereof is worth per annum 3*s.* And the pannage thereof is worth annually 6*d.* Total value 17*s.*
- DEMESNE LANDS. There are arable lands in the demesnes in divers fields 300 acres reckoning by the short hundred. And they are worth by the year for letting 15*l.* at 12*d.* the acre. Total acres 300. Total value 15*l.*
- And be it known that a perch of land in this manor contains 16½ feet in measuring land. And each acre can be fitly sown with 2½ bushels of wheat 2½ bushels of winter wheat [or rye] and 2½ bushels of pease 3 bushels of oats and this yearly and with 4 bushels of barley by the straked measure. And each plough

¹ I am indebted to Mr. Geoffrey P. Beaumont for this translation.

² Payment for the feed of swine.

should be yoked with 4 oxen and 4 horses. And as a rule the plough can plough an acre a day and sometimes more.

There are in divers places 29a. 1r. of hay meadow. And they are worth 7*l.* 6*s.* 3*d.* at 5*s.* the acre. Total acres 29a. 1r. Total money 7*l.* 6*s.* 3*d.*

SEVERAL
PASTURE.

And there are 28 acres of several pasture and they are worth by the year 42*s.* at 1*s.* 6*d.* the acre, of which 16 acres are assigned to cows for the dairy and 12 for oxen and horses. Total 42*s.*

COMMON
PASTURE.

Be it known that the lord can have in the common pasture of Borley together with the easement of fallow lands and of the demesnes of the lord at the time when the fields lie open 100 sheep [reckoning] by the greater hundred.

And the pasture is worth by the head by the year 2*d.* and not more on account of the allowance of food to the shepherd. Total 20*s.*

FINES AND
PERQUISITES
OF THE COURT
AND LEET.

And there is there a court for the free and customary tenants of the lord every 3 weeks. And the fines and perquisites thereof are worth annually with the view of frankpledge 20*s.* Total appears

FREE
TENANTS.

William son of Ralph Miles holds of the lord 18 acres paying by the year therefor at Easter 18*d.* at Michaelmas 18*d.*

Henry de Lathelaye holds of the lord 50 acres of land paying by the year therefor at Easter 21*d.* and at Michaelmas 21*d.* And he owes suit of court.

John de Lystone holds of the lord in Borley 40 acres of land and 4 acres of meadow paying therefor by the year at Michaelmas 6*d.* for all services.

William Joye holds of the lord one messuage and 20 acres of land and 2 acres of meadow and half an acre of pasture at the annual rent therefor at Michaelmas 12*d.* and he owes suit of court.

Hugh atte Fen holds of the lord 6 acres of land half an acre of meadow 1 rood of pasture paying therefor by the year at the two terms aforesaid 2*s.* 9*d.* and he owes suit of court.

Reginald Crummelond holds of the lord 12 acres of land paying by the year 10*s.*¹ and he owes suit of court.

William le Yather² holds of the lord in demesne and service 2 acres of land and half an acre of meadow paying therefor by the year at Easter and Michaelmas in equal parts 7*d.* and he owes suit of court.

MOLMEN.

Tenants of the land of Simon Aunsel viz., John Aunsel holds one cottage and 1 rood of land. Roger atte Remete 4 acres and 3 roods of land. Richard Gakoun 2 acres of land. William Oslock 1 acre of land. Augustus le Clerk 2 acres and a half of land. Walter Morel 3 acres of land. Denis Rauf 1 rood of meadow. And they pay therefor by the year viz. at Easter 9*d.* and at Michaelmas 9*d.* And as *Unthield* at the Purification 2*s.* 2½*d.* And at Christmas one hen at 1½*d.* And they are to find two mowers

¹ This may be a misreading of 10 pence.

² Probably the thatcher.

for one Bedrepe¹ in autumn at the lord's will he to provide food as is shown below. The price of each work 2*d*. And they shall do suit of court.

William Oslock holds of the lord 1 messuage and 20 acres of land and 1 rood of meadow paying therefor by the year at the two terms aforesaid 4*s*. And as *Unthield* at the Purification 2*s*. 2½*d*. And at Christmas one hen at 1½*d*. And he reaps in the Autumn at one Bedrepe by two men the lord providing food as above. And he owes merchet². And he does suit at the court.

The total rent of assize of free tenants for the Michaelmas term 9*s*. 8*d*.

Item 5*s*.

Total for *Unthield* at the term of the Purification for the year 4*s*. 5½*d*.

The total rent for the Easter term 8*s*. 2*d*.

Item 5*s*.

The total for Hens at Christmas term 3*d*.

CUSTOMARY
TENANTS.

Walter Johan holds of the lord in villainage 1 messuage and 10 acres of land paying therefor by the year at the Purification for *Hunthield* 4*s*. 5½*d*. And at Easter 1*s*. 8½*d*. And at Michaelmas 1*s*. 9½*d*. And at Christmas a hen and a half at 1½*d*. a hen. And from Michaelmas to Lammas each week three works by one man without food from the lord at ½*d*. per work. Except 3 weeks viz: Christmas Easter and Pentecost week in which they shall do no work unless it is forced by the need for binding the corn in the autumn and raising the hay. And he will plough with his own plough whether he yoke it or not 4 acres of the lord's land without food from the lord, price 5½*d*. per acre, of which 2 acres at the time for sowing wheat and 2 acres for sowing oats. And he will carry manure of the lord within the manor with his own horse and cart having food from the lord viz: on each day 1½ loaves of rye whereof 40 loaves should be made from the quarter. And to weed the corn of the lord as long as it shall need weeding and this shall be allowed in his works. And he has to mow the lord's meadow viz: by convenient measurement one acre and a third part of an acre and this shall be allowed in his works viz: each acre as three works.

And be it known that whenever he together with the other customary tenants of the town shall have mown the meadow of Rainholme they shall have according to custom 3 bushels of corn for bread and 1 ram at 18*d*. and 1 gallon of butter and 1 cheese from the lord's dairy after the better sort and salt and oatmeal for his broth and all the morning milk from all the cows of the whole dairy at one and the same time. And he shall sow and shall toss and make the aforesaid acre and a half of hay and shall carry it to the manor house and it shall be allowed in his works. And he shall have for each work of mowing so much of the green grass when he shall have mown it as he can raise on the prong of

¹ A reaping at the lord's bidding.

² See *ante*. p. 260.

his fork. And when he shall have carried the said hay he shall have at the end of the said carting the body of his own cart full of hay. And he shall reap in the autumn from Lammas until Michaelmas throughout the whole of the autumn 24 works without food from the lord at 1*d.* per work. And he shall carry the corn of the lord and he shall put it into cocks and it shall be allowed in his works. And however many he shall have carried he shall have 1 sheaf called the Meneschef. And he shall do the carrying with his own horse within a radius of 12 leagues of the manor up to the weight of 2 bushels of salt or 3 bushels of wheat rye pease and beans and (if oats) 4 bushels of oats. And he has to fetch the aforesaid corn to the granary of the lord with the aforesaid horse and his own sack. And however much he shall have he shall have as much oats as he can grasp and raise in his own hand three times and if he shall not have carried anything he shall give nothing but he shall be allowed for each carrying one work at $\frac{1}{2}$ *d.* And he shall give aid and shall do suit of court. And he shall pay *merchet* for the marriage of his daughter at the lord's will.

The same Walter holds 1 toft which contains 2 acres of land. And he shall do from Trinity until Lammas every week two works at $\frac{1}{2}$ *d.* a work. And for half a toft every week during the same time one work at the price as above. And from Lammas to Michaelmas in every week one work and a half without food from the lord at 1*d.* a work. And he shall have one sheaf called Tofschef as much as he can bind with a certain binding measured off and not with stubble nor taken out of the land with the roots.

Richard atte Mere holds of the lord in villainage 20 acres of land paying therefor by the year as *Unthield* at the Purification 4*s.* 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ *d.* and at Easter 16*d.* And at Michaelmas 17*d.* and at Christmas one hen at the same price as above. And he shall work from Michaelmas to Lammas every week in the same manner as Walter Johan. And he shall plough, cart, manure, weed the corn, mow the meadow, sow, make hay and carry to the manor house, reap in the autumn, carry and work with his horse and do all the other services in the same manner as the aforesaid Walter Johan. And he shall give aid and *merchet* and do suit of court.

The same Richard holds one toft and he does from Trinity to Lammas every week two works at the same price as above and from Lammas to Michaelmas each week one work without food of the lord at 1*d.*

Robert Ernald holds of the lord in villainage 20 acres of land paying therefor and doing all the services and customs just as the said Richard atte Mere. And he shall give aids and *merchet* and do suit of court. And he holds one toft of the lord and does in all and singular as the aforesaid Richard atte Mere.

Matilda Davy holds of the lord in villainage 20 acres of land paying therefor and doing in all things as the said Richard atte Mere. And also for her toft as the said Richard. And she shall give aids and make *merchet* and do suit of court.

Philip le Reve holds of the lord in villainage 10 acres of land paying as rent therefor by the year at the Purification for *Unthield* 2s. 2½*d.* And at Easter 8*d.* And at Michaelmas 8*d.* And at Christmas one hen at 1*d.* And he shall plough, carry, manure, weed the corn, mow the meadow, sow and make hay. And he shall do half of all the other services that the land of the aforesaid Richard atte Mere [does]. And he shall give *merchet* and shall do suit of court.

The same Philip holds one toft and does for that all services in the same manner as the aforesaid Richard atte Mere and suit of court.

Denis Rolf holds of the lord in villainage 10 acres of land paying therefor and doing in rent and in all other services as the aforesaid Richard atte Mere. And for one toft which he holds he shall do in all things as the same Richard. And the same Denis holds 1 acre of land paying therefor by the year at Easter and Michaelmas by equal portions 12*d.*

Peter at the Cross [*ad crucem*] holds of the lord in villainage 10 acres paying therefor rent and doing other customs and services as the aforesaid Philip le Reve. And for one toft which he holds he does in all things as the same Philip and does suit of court.

Edmund Nel holds of the lord in villainage 10 acres paying therefor by the year and doing all services as the aforesaid Philip [does]. The same Edmund holds half a toft and does in all things all the services in moiety as the aforesaid Philip.

Walter de Lynton holds of the lord in villainage 10 acres of land paying therefor and doing all the services and customs as the aforesaid Philip le Reve.

The same Walter holds of the lord half a toft and does in all things just as the aforesaid Edmund Nel.

Aschelot le Yonge holds of the lord in villainage 10 acres of land and half a toft and does in all things as the aforesaid Walter de Lynton.

Henry Lamberd holds of the lord 10 acres of land and half a toft. And he does in all and singular as Walter de Lynton. And also for a certain street called Rapstrete¹ 2*d.* by the year.

John Rolf holds of the lord 10 acres of land and half a toft. And he does in all services just as the said Walter. And for a certain Rapstrete 2*d.* by the year.

Joan Gille, William Gille and Peter Gille hold 10 acres and half a toft and they do in all services just as the said Walter de Lynton.

Agnes Selone holds of the lord 10 acres of land and half a toft. And she does in all services and customs just as the said Walter.

Thomas de Reculver clerk holds of the lord certain land called Stanegroundeslond which contains 10 acres of land and half a toft. And he does all other services and customs in all services as the said Walter de Lyntone.

¹ From *rap* a strip of land and presumably a piece of roadside waste.

William Warengus and Matilda Warengus hold of the lord in villainage 5 acres of land. And they pay therefor by the year at the Purification for *Unthield* 13½*d.* At Easter 4*d.* At Michaelmas 4½*d.* At Christmas 1 hen at the above price. And he does in all other services and customs a moiety of what the land of Philip le Reve does.

The same William and Matilda hold one toft and do in all things as the aforesaid Philip.

The same William holds 5 acres of land on his own account. And he does in all services and customs the moiety of what the aforesaid Philip does. And for one fourth of one toft which he holds he pays one fourth just as others also pay for a tenement of that size.

The same William owes for Warengerestrete 2*d.* a year at the aforesaid terms.

William the Smith holds of the lord 6 acres of land for the plough-shares of the lord's ploughs to be forged from the lord's own iron. And he pays a rent as *Unthield* 12½*d.*

Denis State holds of the lord in villainage 5 acres of land and one fourth of one toft paying and doing in all and singular by the year just as the aforesaid William Warengus for 5 acres of land and one fourth of his toft.

Nicholas Hervy holds of the lord in villainage 5 acres of land and one fourth of one toft paying rent and doing in all things as the said W. Warengus for so much land.

William Selone holds of the lord in villainage 5 acres of land and one fourth of one toft paying therefor and in all things doing the same by the year as the said W. Warengus for so much land.

Margery Simondes holds of the lord 5 acres of land paying therefor and doing in all things just as the said William for so much land.

Walter Arnewy holds of the lord in villainage 5 acres of land paying therefore and doing all services just as the aforesaid Margery.

Mabel atte Mere holds of the lord 5 acres of land paying and doing in all and singular just as the aforesaid Margery.

Mabel Nicole holds of the lord 5 acres of land paying and doing in all and singular just as the aforesaid Margery.

The same Walter, Mabel atte Mere and Mabel Nicole hold one toft paying therefor and doing services as Philip le Reve for his toft.

COTEMEN.

Ralph Denys holds of the lord one toft paying therefor by the year in all things just as Philip le Reve. And on this account he has to open up trenches for the water in winter upon the lord's land at the time for sowing wheat. And he has to spread the manure of the lord so long as it ought to be spread whatever the time of the year may be. And if he shall not have opened [trenches] nor spread manure he shall give nothing.

Mabel de Alfetone and Gundred her sister hold of the lord one toft and do in all things just as Ralph Dynis.

William Nenour holds of the lord one cottage and does in every working week one work on the Monday at $\frac{1}{2}d.$ viz. from Michaelmas to Lammas and from Lammas to Michaelmas every week one work at $1d.$

Walter Solone holds of the lord 1 cottage and does in all things just as Walter Nenour.

NOTANDUM.

And be it known that if the aforesaid W. Nenour and Walter Solone shall have threshed corn in the grange of the lord they shall have from the lord for forage as much as they can gather at one and the same time with one rake within the limits of the said grange. And the same of hay when they have gathered it in the lord's meadow. And this is from time out of mind, as it is said.

NOTANDUM.

And be it known that all the customary tenants above named have to mow in autumn for one day at one wheat harvest. And they shall have amongst them 6 bushels of corn for their own bread baked in the manor and potage and meat viz. for two men 1 platter of beef and cheese and beer to drink. And the aforesaid customary tenants shall work in the autumn for two days at the oats. And they shall have 6 bushels of rye for their own bread as aforesaid. Potage as before and herrings viz. every two men 6 herrings and cheese as above and water to drink.

MICHAELMAS
TERM.

Total of rents of assize of customary tenants by the year at Michaelmas 18s. $11\frac{1}{2}d.$

PURIFICATION.

Total of rents for *Unthield* at the Purification 55s. 7d.

EASTER.

Total of rents at Easter 17s. $2\frac{1}{2}d.$

CHRISTMAS.

Total of rents of hens of the said customary tenants at Christmas 2s. $9\frac{1}{2}d.$

Total of rents of assize at Easter as well of free tenants as customary 25s. $4\frac{1}{2}d.$

Total of rents of the same [tenants] at Michaelmas by the year 28s. 7d. Item 10s. at the aforesaid terms.

Total of customary dues called *Unthield* at the Purification by the year 60s. $\frac{1}{2}d.$

Total of rents of hens for Christmas 3s. $2\frac{1}{2}d.$

Sum total of the aforesaid together with the *Unthield* by the year 117s. 3d.

Item from Reginald Crummelond 10s. rent by the year being discovered after the extent had been made.

WORKS.

And there are there customary works as set forth above from Michaelmas until Lammas for 44 weeks 1485 works, three works a week.

And from two cottage tenants for the same time 88 works from each of them, one work a week.

And from 16 toftmen from Trinity till Lammas for 10 weeks, 320 works at $\frac{1}{2}d.$ each work, from which is subtracted for 3 weeks viz. to be allowed at the weeks of Christmas, Easter and Pentecost. And also for 2 cottages and fields allowing in ploughing of gabel at different seasons 152 works. There remain 1742 works at $\frac{1}{2}d.$ a work. Total 4l. 6s. $8\frac{1}{2}d.$

There are there from the outgoing of the aforesaid customary tenants 22½ gabels of which every gabel ought to plough upon the lord's land at divers seasons. And the gabel is worth to the convenience of the lord at all seasons 10½*d.* Total 1*rs.* 8½*d.*

And there are there from autumn services of the aforesaid customary tenants from Lammas to Michaelmas 424 works at 2*d.* a work. Total 4*rs.* 2*d.*

Total of the whole value according to the Extent 43*l.* 1*rs.* 0¾*d.*

Item from Reginald Crummelond 10*s.* a year found after the completion of the Extent as above, from which 7*d.* having been subtracted, rent owing to the Lady Felicia de Sencler by the year for a certain meadow called Baselymede at Radbrigge.

There remains 43*l.* 18*s.* 5¾*d.* Item 10*s.* as above.

And be it known that the Prior of Christ Church Canterbury has his own liberty in the town of Borley. And he has Infangtheof¹ and Outfangtheof² caught in the act viz. Hondhabbande³ Bakberande.⁴ And the judicial gallows of the same liberty stand and ought to stand at Radbrigge. And inquisition must be made as to the pillory and tumbrel therof. And it is returned by inquest that it should stand without the outer gates to the west next the piggery of the lord.

MEMORANDUM. And be it remembered that, whensoever it is needed, 4 men and the reeve [praepositum] should be before the itinerant justiciaries⁵ whether at gaol deliveries of the lord the King or wheresoever they may be. The lord has to find 2 men at his own cost before the same justiciaries. And the township of Borley shall at its own cost find 3 men. And this by custom time out of mind, as it is said.

NOTANDUM. And be it known that if any customary tenant of the lord in this manor shall die the lord shall have as heriot the best beast of the same tenant that is found at the time of his death. And if he has not a beast he shall give to the lord for heriot 2*s.* 6*d.* And the heir shall pay a fine to the lord for the tenement which was his father's if it shall seem to him to be expedient otherwise however he shall have nothing thereof. Saving however to the wife of the same tenant deceased the whole tenement which was her husband's on the day when he died to hold of the lord as her free-bench for the term of her life if she keep herself unmarried and doing to the lord the services therefor due and accustomed. If however by the lord's licence she marry the heirs of the aforesaid deceased shall enter into the aforesaid tenement by the licence of the lord and they shall dower the wife of the said deceased with a moiety of the said tenement.

¹ Jurisdiction over thieves caught within the manor.

² Jurisdiction for offences outside the manor.

³ The thief having the stolen goods in his hand.

⁴ Bearing them on his back.

⁵ See hereon Vinogradoff's *Villainage in England*, p. 190.

AN EARLY ROMAN BURIAL GROUP.

BY M. R. HULL, M.A.

THE burial group shown in the accompanying photograph was brought to the Museum in fragments in 1924 and was numbered 4932-24. It is, unfortunately, impossible to state its exact provenance more accurately than to say that it comes from Lexden. I found it possible to restore all four vessels, though the work was attended by the greatest difficulty owing to the extreme thinness of the ware, especially in the case of No. 3.

These vessels are particularly worthy of note because they undoubtedly form the earliest group of Roman ware in this Museum, and two of them are here seen for the first time in Britain. Before speaking further on the date of the group I will proceed to the description of the individual vessels.

No. 1. A large two-handled jug, height (as restored) $11\frac{1}{2}$ inches, greatest diameter $9\frac{1}{4}$ inches, diameter of footring $3\frac{3}{4}$ inches. Note that the rim and one handle are restored. The presence of the second handle was clearly indicated by the mark of its attachment to the side of the vessel. The general outline of the rim as restored is safely deduced from the parallels quoted below from the continent. The vessel is elegantly thrown in buff-white clay with well-moulded footring and very thin walls, the surface of which was originally polished and probably nearly pure white in colour. The walls rise almost conically from the base to a rapidly curving shoulder which finishes almost flat. From the shoulder the cylindrical neck rises at almost a right angle and ends in a slightly outcurved lip bearing a wide band-rim. There were at least two cordons on the neck, as shown. The handles are four-ribbed, broad and flat, and sharply bent in towards the rim.

For parallels we must go abroad. The first trace of the type occurs at Haltern, a legionary fortress occupied from 11 B.C. to 9 A.D. A single jug neck is shown by Loeschcke Abb. 28 B.Ic., with a base, fig. 2, both of which approximate to our example. Koenen, *Gefasskunde Taf.*, vol. xi., p. 23, figures a white example from the cemetery at Andernach (Augustan) which only differs from ours in having grooves instead of cordons upon the neck. More valuable for dating purposes are two specimens in Bonn museum from

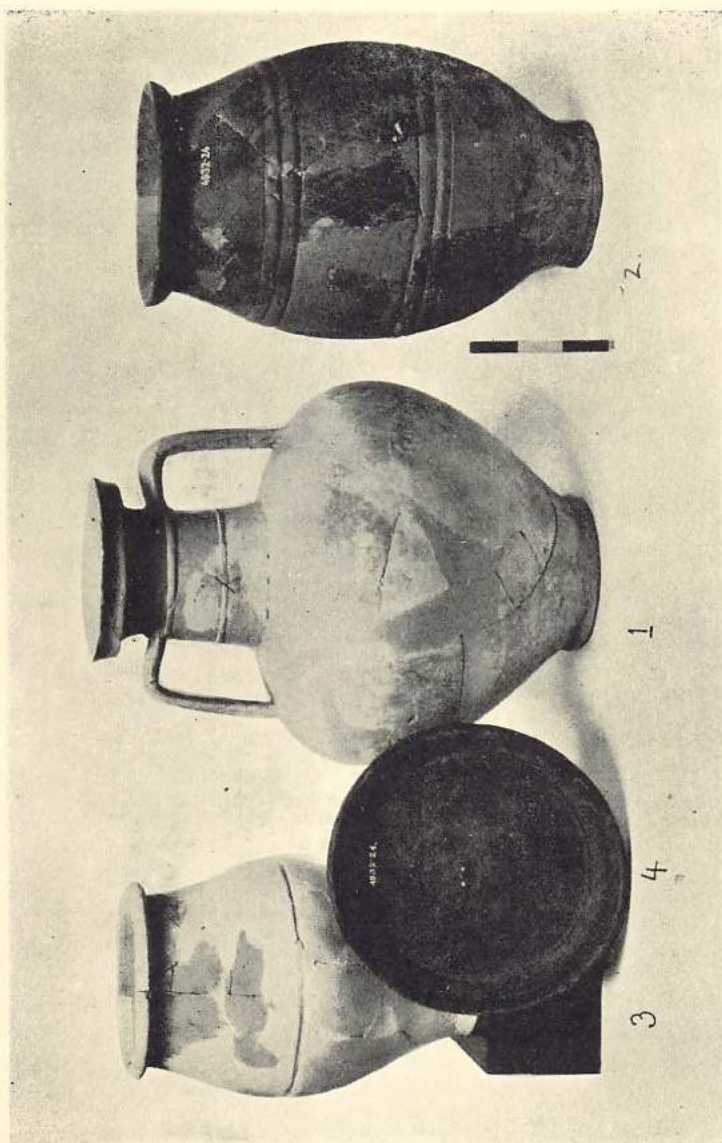


Photo by T. C. Galt.

COLCHESTER MUSEUM GRAVE GROUP NO. 213.

Tiberian graves at Neuendorf, figured in *Bonner Jahrbücher*, vol. 107, p. 81, fig. 5, No. 18, and *ibid.* fig. 7, No. 12. In these early examples the neck is generally more than one-third of the total height of the vessel, nearly cylindrical, but opening slightly at the top to an almost triangular rim, often deeply undercut. The position of the cordons or grooves on the neck varies, as does their number. The junction of neck and shoulder forms a sharp angle, the shoulder being very flat on top.

These characteristics are strongly in evidence in our jug, and also in a photograph, kindly supplied by Dr. Krüger, of an example in Trier museum, which almost duplicates ours.

These early characteristics just survive to Hofheim (dated I. 40-51 A.D., II. 74-83). Ritterling, Hofheim, 1912, Abb. 67, shows a double-handled jug possessing them all, but all other examples of this type found at Hofheim show the neck beginning to become conical, while the flatness of the shoulder begins to disappear with a consequent blunting of the angle of junction with the neck (*op. cit.*, Taf., vol. xxxiv., p. 58, and Abb. 66, 1 and 3).

Ritterling says that jugs of this type do not seem to have lasted beyond the middle of the first century. Allowing time for the later variety with the less angular outline, our jug must be ascribed to the period of Tiberius, with just a possibility of its being Claudian. The type does not, to my knowledge, occur elsewhere in Britain, so perhaps antedates the foundation of Silchester. But its non-occurrence at the latter site may be accounted for by the fact that it never was a very common type.

No. 2. A tall barrel-shaped vessel, very elegantly thrown in very thin, sandy, reddish clay, the surface of which was originally polished and shows evanescent traces of fuming. The colour now is a dark brownish-red. Above and below the wide central band of lattice pattern are cordons pressed out from inside. The lattice pattern is scored, almost incised, with a double-pointed instrument. Below this there is a second zone of decoration rouletted with short oblique strokes. The moulded foot is grooved beneath. The rim is characteristic of the type and of Belgic technique, being sharply outbent, hollowed on the upper side and strengthened at the angle by a very slight cordon on the outside. The restoration of this vessel is certain in every detail. The clay is extremely thin, soft and friable, and agrees very well with Loeschcke's description of the Xanten ware, even to the vague traces of fuming.

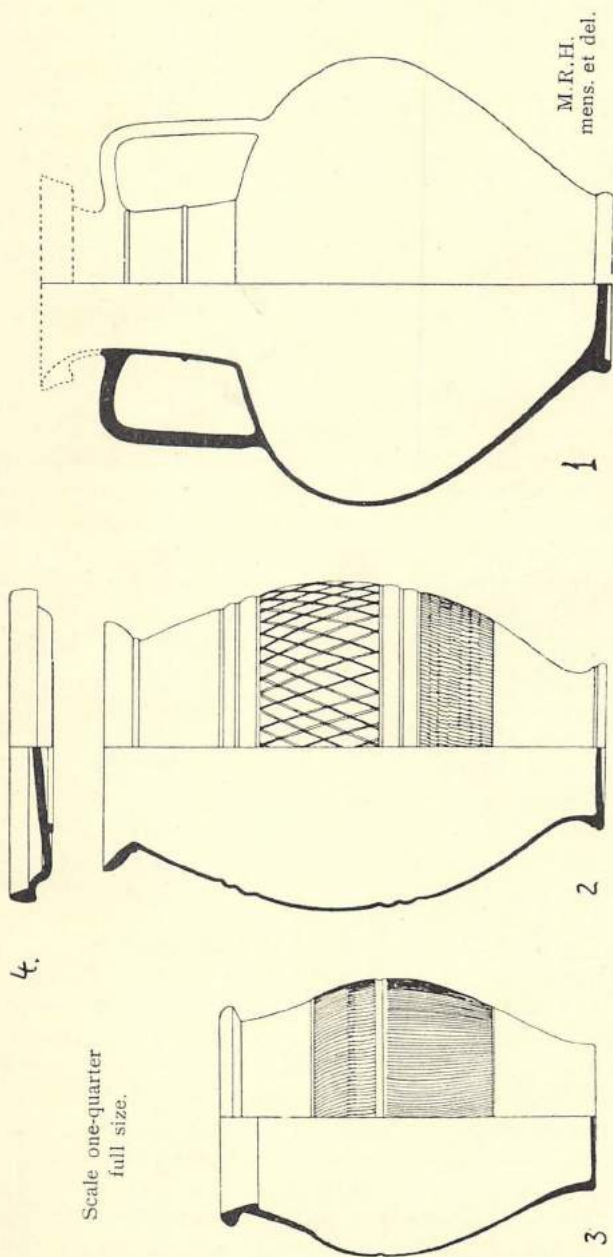
For parallels we must again go abroad, for this is the first vessel of this type, well known in *Germania Inferior*, which has been found in this country.

Koenen, *op. cit.*, *Taf.* x., figs. 8 to 11, shows various examples of early barrel-shaped vessels. He states that the shape occurs in the softer pre-Roman ware, and it is therefore derived from local La Tene products. His figures 8 and 11, in "grey-blue clay, so hard that they ring nearly like mediæval stone-ware," are probably the original Belgic forms of which our example is a copy. No. 11 is particularly close to ours but has a pair of cordons at the top of the decorated zone only, and there is only one such zone, a fact which makes this of earlier date than ours. He gives the same lattice pattern of double lines as on our vessel (*Taf.* x., p. 8a) and says the cordons occur especially on the red-brown examples. The earliest hard-baked example he found was with coins of Augustus.

But the double zone, the decoration of which is dissimilar, is already in evidence at Haltern (Loeschcke, *Taf.* xv., p. 85) on the earlier form (=Koenen, *Taf.* x., p. 8) in which the sides do not contract above the foot as in our example and in Koenen, *Taf.* x., p. 11. It is, in fact, difficult to find parallels with the contraction above the base. Such vessels must always have been uncommon. They do not, apparently, occur at all at Hofheim any more than at Haltern. The type Hofheim 102.B. seems to represent the continuation of Haltern 85, it only occurs sparsely in the Claudian period and not at all in the Vespasianic period. The type Hofheim 102.A. is, as Ritterling observes, very like our vessel, but is in my opinion more like the vessel next to be described (No. 3).

Both types appear at Silchester (May: *Cat. of Silchester Pottery*, pl. lxx., pp. 151-158). May would derive the smaller (Hofheim 102.A., our No. 3) by direct descent from the larger (Hofheim 102.B.) but our grave group clearly gives us the two types side by side and the difference is unmistakeable. The explanation clearly is, that the later form branched from the earlier before the Claudian period (Hofheim 1.), and for a time the two forms existed side by side, the earlier form having become almost extinct by the time of Claudius. For the continuance of the later form see the remarks on No. 3 below.

The parallels do not give much assistance in proving the date of our example, so we must turn to the technique. The Silchester vessel, *op. cit.*, pl. lxx., 152, is undoubtedly of native fabric, but both No. 1 and No. 2 of our group agree so closely with Loeschcke's description of the similar vessels at Haltern and are so unusual in this country that we must conclude that they were imported from the continent late in the reign of Augustus or shortly after. No. 2 may very well have been made at Xanten, but only actual comparison of the ware would prove this. Additional evidence of the early date



thus given is provided by a *terra-rubra* fragment in the Museum, for *terra-rubra* disappeared very early.

Holwerda in *Nederland's Vroegste Beschaving* repudiates the system of ascribing such vessels as these to native culture, and maintains they are of Roman origin. They were, he asserts, made by the La Tene peoples of lower Germany, copying Roman ware, possibly long before the Roman conquest, but certainly after it. He quotes the type from *Atti dalla Acad. dei Lincei* (1905, vol. ii., 2, p. 34 *et seq.*) and other Italian sources, and see his pl. x., 19 to 22. His No. 20 is almost exactly like ours.

No. 3. This type first appears at Aylesford, *Arch.*, vol. lii, pl. ix., No. 1, and is found at Silchester (May: *Silchester Pottery*, vol. lxx., No. 153), at Hauxton (Cyril Fox: *Arch. of the Cambridge Region*, p. 91, pl. xiii.) with a fibula of Augustan-Claudian date, and is particularly frequent at Colchester. The present example is absolutely typical of numbers found in the vicinity of Colchester. Characteristic is the flat slope of the inside of the rim with the carefully turned offset at the lower edge, the half-round beading outside the lip, the multiple zones of rouletted decoration, separated by a pronounced groove at about the greatest diameter and by slight grooves or scorings elsewhere, the thin white clay of brittle nature, and the contracted foot with very slightly rising base. The very small quarter-round moulding beneath the rim, shown in the Silchester example, is not characteristic of the Colchester specimens. I am not yet able to state accurately how many of these vessels the Museum possesses, but there are perhaps half-a-dozen complete or capable of completion, while the fragments include many more. The writer himself recovered fragments of at least three or four from one rubbish-pit in the potter's kiln field at Lexden. All of these are of a thin, fine, white clay, but are very brittle. The Aylesford examples, for two were found, were of very fine light red clay, in shape they are almost exactly as our present specimen. The Silchester example is hard light brown. One found in the Late Celtic cemetery at Swarling (May: *Swarling Report*, p. 15, pl. ix., 34) in "hard brittle dark brown clay," is of the same shape, but much thicker and heavier—as might be expected in Late Celtic fabric—and the rim is more abrupt and clumsy. Another found in a Late Celtic burial group at Deal (illustr. *ibid.* pl. iv., fig. 2) is much more short and squat than our type and has two cordons, one taking the place of the midway groove. The Folkestone example (illustr. *op. cit.*, pl. ix., fig. 5) differs again in having a flat base, three cordons, and no offset inside the rim, it is of "biscuit colour"; another, also from Folkestone (*ibid.* pl. ix., fig. 4) has a flat base, and, while

otherwise conforming to type, has a simple outcurved rim totally unlike the usual form. It is of "hard gritty clay, grey mottled to light brown."

It seems clear that the Colchester examples are thin and white in contradistinction to Late Celtic examples found elsewhere, which seem to be thicker and coloured, often with a slip coating in addition. The Colchester examples would appear to be of local make. No exact parallels can be found on the continent, but the fabric is so similar to that of the fine white Belgic flagons that one naturally explains them as Belgic copies of the late Celtic original, which latter may be traced back to the barrel-shaped vessels Mt. Beauvray, *Album*, pl. xxiv., 3; and Haltern.

Since writing the foregoing, I have discovered in the Museum fragments of three vessels from Gt. Wakering. Of these one is a barrel-shaped vessel in Late Celtic style, of red ware; another a finely executed example of the present type, in fine white ware. The former is very similar to Haltern 84.A. The third vessel has been a small black Belgic pot of unidentifiable form. These must be published later.

Hofheim type 102.A., and Silchester, pl. lxx., Nos. 154, 155, with Wroxeter, vol. iii., pl. xxvii., 71, must be regarded as later developments of the type. And as at Hofheim type 102.A. is already scarce in the Claudian period, and absent in the Vespasianic, it is clear that our type is well pre-Claudian, especially when one remembers that the Aylesford specimen was dated by Evans to about 100 B.C. In Britain the type lasted longer, *vide* Wroxeter, No. 71, with coin of Faustina II. and *ibid.* No. 80, dated 80-130, also Segontium, fig. 76, No. 25.

No. 4. A black Belgic platter, bearing in the centre the poorly-preserved stamp CANMI. The fourth letter is doubtful. The plate, though the surface has now perished, was once highly polished and belongs to a series of finely moulded imitations of the early Samian form, Drag. 15/17. The earliest of these, at Haltern, were in *terra-rubra*, but the attempt to copy the colour was soon abandoned and the polished black finish was employed almost exclusively. These platters continued to be made for some time, but they cease about A.D. 50. An almost exact parallel is provided by Hofheim type 98.A., which Ritterling says is scarce there, and closely allied to Haltern 72.B.b. This platter might well be Claudian, were it not for the undoubtedly early date of the remainder of the group. The stamp I have not seen recorded elsewhere.

Our group clearly belongs to the period between Augustus and Claudius but, as no plate like No. 4 appears at Haltern (the quarter-

round moulding does not appear there at all) and is represented, though sparsely, in Claudian Hofneim, we must date it somewhat later than Haltern. No. 3 demands an early date, so does the flagon No. 1, which shows the original Augustan form very purely, while the fact that No. 2 coincides so closely with the Xanten ware of the end of the reign of Augustus, and appears to be a development of an original Augustan Belgic type, as already pointed out, seems also to require an early date. The group may therefore be attributed to the reign of Tiberius, and it may be assumed that Nos. 1, 2 and 4 were imported from *Germania Inferior*. Moreover it is clear that the group is Belgic and not Late Celtic and this has an important bearing. Bush-Fox, in his *Swarling Report*, has given excellent reasons for supposing that the people who made and used the Late Celtic pottery were the Catuvellauni, but he believes that these people conquered the Trinobantes and thus spread their culture over East Anglia, a culture only overwhelmed by that of the Romans in 43 A.D. It is most noticeable that he omits all mention of the mass of Belgic pottery found over the same area,—a mass too considerable, seeing that it dates from *circa* A.D. 10—A.D. 50 only, to be allotted to the period 43-50. Nor can it be dismissed as imported, for again the quantity is so great that some of it must have been made here and there is evidence for vessels of the type of our No. 3 being local ware. A second wave of Belgic immigration seems likely, but more evidence is required as yet, and space forbids its discussion here.

THE EARLY HISTORY OF THE SOCIETY AND OF THE COLCHESTER AND ESSEX MUSEUM.

BY THE REV. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A.

THE recent negotiations between the Society and the Colchester Town Council, resulting in the agreement between the two bodies already recorded in these pages (p. 137), led me to make further investigations into the early history of the Society and of the Museum, since certain facts as to their origin and relationship were found to be obscure. Bit by bit an interesting story has pieced itself together, and one that incidentally throws light on the 'dark places' mentioned by the late Mr. W. C. Waller in the excellent account of the history of the Society which he compiled at the time of our Diamond Jubilee (*Trans.*, vol. xiii., n.s., p. 1). Mr. Waller's article, however, is based entirely on the imperfectly kept Minute books, and is, perforce, incomplete; the following notes therefore are intended to form a supplement to what he has written.

It will be convenient to arrange our information under three separate headings, *viz.*: the Colchester Archæological Association; the Essex Archæological Society; and the Colchester and Essex Museum.

THE COLCHESTER ARCHÆOLOGICAL ASSOCIATION.—This organization not only paved the way for the formation of our Society, but may also be said to have given it birth. Fortunately, the Minute book of the Association is preserved among our documents, and from it we can trace the gradual development of the movement. We learn that on 14 August, 1850, a meeting was held 'at the Literary Institution [founded in 1848] of a few gentlemen favourable to the establishment of an Archæological Association in connection with the Institution,' when the following were appointed as a sub-committee to frame rules for the Association, *etc.*: A. L. Laing, esquire, C. E. Blair, esquire, the Rev. B. Lodge, Mr. J. Bryant, junr., Mr. W. Wire, and the Rev. G. R. Medley.

At the next meeting, held on 28 August, it was resolved 'that every member of the Literary Institution be admissible into this

Society upon subscribing two shillings and sixpence per annum, and that the subscriptions be due on the 1st September, and be paid in advance.' Also that the ordinary meetings be held on the last Wednesday (afterwards changed to Friday) in the month at 8 p.m.; that Mr. J. Bryant, junr., be secretary and treasurer; and that the following rules be adopted:

(I.) That the objects of this Society be: to obtain and record faithful accounts of the antiquities discovered in this Town and County; and that the Committee meet at stated periods for the discussion of any subject connected with archæology.

(II.) To collect and preserve any heraldic or genealogical notices which may be discovered.

(III.) To investigate the ecclesiastical, castellated, and domestic architecture of this town and county; and to use its exertions to preserve from threatened destruction any interesting monuments of past time.

(IV.) To collect coins and antiquities of any country, more particularly those discovered in this town and neighbourhood.

On 25 September Mr. P. M. Duncan, M.B., delivered an opening lecture on 'Archæology' to the members of the Literary Institution, 'which was numerous and respectably attended.' A meeting of the Society was afterwards held, when the following officers were elected: Rev. Henry Jenkins, *President*; P. M. Duncan, esquire, M.B., *Vice-President*; Mr. J. Bryant, junr., *Treasurer*; and Mr. W. Wire, *Secretary*.

At a meeting of the Society on 25 October, 'a letter was read from Mr. Darling in reply to one sent by Mr. Bryant, junr., requesting to be informed whether there was any intention to demolish the Gate of St. John's Abbey, stating that there was not the remotest idea of doing so.' A letter from the President was also read in which he expressed 'his determination to co-operate to the utmost of his power in sustaining the Association, and that he would shortly deliver a lecture on Colchester Castle, and read a paper for the guidance of the Association.' The Secretary afterwards drew attention 'to the fact of the beautiful Norman arch discovered at the pulling down of the old Town Hall having passed into the hands of Mr. Lay, who has formed three arches out of it at his residence in Eld Lane without any authority of the Town Council, or Building Committee of the New Town Hall.'

29 November.—One hundred cards of the meetings of the section were ordered to be printed, each member of the Association to be presented with one.¹ The Rev. G. R. Medley, who, it may be said,

¹ W. Wire, in a letter dated 18 Nov., 1850, says: 'Our Archæological Association is progressing very satisfactorily, as we number 18 members at 5/- each, and 19 members at 2/6 each per ann.'

was vicar of Fingringhoe at the time, as well as rector of St. Nicholas', Colchester, was appointed Hon. Secretary.¹ The Rev. H. Jenkins having promised to deliver a lecture in March, it was proposed that it 'should be published by the Association, together with the lecture on the Castle delivered on the 28th ult^o, with or without other proceedings, as an introduction to a series of their Transactions.' It was also reported that Mr. John Taylor, junr., had offered to guarantee the Association against the expenses of such publications. Mr. Wire gave some information 'respecting an ancient arch of doubtful date, purpose, and origin, in the cellar of a house—the last on the east side of Maidenburgh Street.'

27 December.—It was announced that the Rev. D. F. Markham, the Rev. Barton Lodge, and A. L. Laing, esquire, had accepted the offices of Vice-Presidents. Mr. P. S. Sparling exhibited two deeds of the seventeenth century, relating to the Blue Anchor public-house, Magdalene street; and the Rev. G. R. Medley presented a copy of *The Antiquities of St. Neots*, by the Rev. G. C. Gorham.

1851: 31 January.—It was resolved that the books of the Association be deposited for the present in the book-case provided by Mr. Scott, under the charge of the librarian of the Institution; also that the Secretary apply to the Town Clerk for permission to take a copy of the large map of the town. 'Mr. J. Bryant laid upon the table certain specimens of bone-pins, one glass bead, and three Roman coins, viz.: Allectus, Domitian, and Constantine the Great—all of which were found in a field at the back of the Union, accompanied by a skeleton, supposed by Mr. Bryant to be of the Romano-British period.'

28 February.—The Rev. D. B. Wells read a paper by the Rev. H. Jenkins on a passage from Domesday, referring to certain property assigned by William Rufus to Eudo Dapifer. Dr. Clark presented some engravings of Roman medicine stamps, 'one found at Colchester by Chishull 130 years ago'; Mr. J. Bryant laid upon the table a silver coin of Faustina, found at the Union.

28 March.—Mr. Laing read a paper by the Rev. H. Jenkins on the etymology of the names of parishes and the situation of their churches.

25 April.—The Rev. H. Jenkins read a paper on the derivation of Colchester, and the situation of its cathedral; also upon the etymology of Mile End, and the situation of its church.

¹ This appointment led Mr. Wire to resign the Secretaryship, when he was given a gratuity of one guinea for his past services. 'I fully thought,' he says, in a letter dated 15 Feb., 1851, 'when at my suggestion and by my endeavours the Archæological Association was raised here, that I should have been its permanent Secretary at a salary which would have assisted me very much in my archæological studies.' Eventually he withdrew from the Association.

30 May.—The Rev. D. B. Wells read a paper by the Rev. H. Jenkins on the derivation of the names Berechurch and Grinstead. Mr. Jenkins also submitted for inspection a map of Colchester, drawn up by Mr. Gilbert, showing the spots where various Roman antiquities had been discovered. Mr. W. B. Smith was elected Treasurer in place of Mr. Bryant, junr., who had resigned the office.

27 June.—Mr. Laing read a paper by the Rev. H. Jenkins on the origin of the name Fingringhoe; and Mr. Bryant exhibited a silver-gilt ring, supposed to be of the fifteenth century, dug up in a field at Tollesbury.

29 August.—Dr. Duncan produced five Roman bronze coins (described) found in the Hospital grounds.

26 September.—On the proposition of Dr. Duncan, seconded by the Rev. G. R. Medley, it was agreed that the meetings in future be held once in three months, instead of monthly, at 2 p.m. Dr. Duncan read a paper on the fortifications of Colchester; and a drawing of the interior of the chancel of Copford church was presented by Miss Clissold through Miss Bailey.¹

1852: 5 January.—Dr. Duncan's previous paper seems to have created unusual interest, for he was unanimously requested to read it again, which he did; and in spite of the new regulation it was agreed to hold a meeting in a month's time to pursue the subject of the fortifications of Colchester. The Rev. J. Papillon exhibited some specimens of Roman bricks taken from the Roman wall at Wroxeter—also some bones and iron nails; and the Rev. G. R. Medley showed a drawing of a Norman font in Palgrave church, Suffolk.

3 February.—Thanks were accorded to the Rev. D. F. Markham for a measuring tape; and to the Rev. H. Jenkins for a diary and plan of the Siege of Colchester. The latter read a supplementary paper to his former one on the Castle.

20 April.—The Rev. E. L. Cutts, who was to take such an active part in the formation of the County Society, and whose name appears for the first time, read a paper on the antiquities of Coggeshall abbey. Thanks were accorded the Earl of Ellesmere for a copy of his *Guide to Northern Archæology*; and to the Rev. H. Jenkins for a plan of a Roman villa found at Stanway. Dr. Duncan gave notice that at the next meeting he should bring before the Society notes on a sepulchral urn found at Boxted; on the name Wigborough; and on the foundations lately discovered in the field by West Lodge.

¹ This drawing, signed 'E. Clissold, 1851,' is to be found on fol. 157 of the Wire Collection of *Illustrations of the County of Essex*, now in our library.

11 May.—‘It was resolved that best thanks be given to the Rev. H. Jenkins for his kindness in having formed the Association, as also for the able manner in which he has discharged the office of President during the last year; also that Dr. Duncan, V.P., be elected President for the year ensuing.’ The meeting was then adjourned to 22 June for the General Annual Meeting.

A letter from Mr. Jenkins, addressed to the Rev. G. R. Medley, acknowledging the vote of thanks, is preserved in the Minute book.

22 June.—The development of the Society is evinced by the fact that whereas the average attendance during the first year of its existence was seven, the number had risen to fifteen ‘and many others’ at this, the last meeting of which the Minutes are properly recorded. Dr. Duncan read a report ‘on the various excavations conducted under the superintendence, and at the expense of the Society, also on the coins, pavements and fragments of fictile ware lately discovered in and about Colchester.’ The Rev. E. L. Cutts afterwards exhibited a perfect quern found at Coggeshall; the Chairman (Rev. C. Merivale) and members then proceeded to view the excavations.

The next meeting was held on 1 September, 1852, and a rough draft of the minutes, written on a loose sheet, is pinned to the last page of the Minute book; an account of the meeting also appeared in the local newspapers.¹ From these sources we learn that a proposal for disconnecting the Society from the Literary Institution and establishing it on an enlarged basis as a county society was discussed; and the Revs. H. Jenkins, D. F. Markham, J. H. Marsden, J. T. Round, B. Lodge, C. Merivale, and E. L. Cutts; Dr. Duncan; and A. L. Laing, esquire, were appointed as a Committee, with power to add to their number, to draw up a report on the matter for presentation at the annual meeting in November. The President (Dr. Duncan) then gave a brief description of the progress of the excavations (which were afterwards viewed) at the back of the residence of the Rev. J. T. Round, where the old Roman sewer had been traced a considerable distance, and remains met with which promised still more important discoveries.

The Association, therefore, was active until the last; and although it had but a brief life of two years, it is clear that it laid the foundations on which our Society was built, and instead of dying of inanition became merged into the wider organization that it had helped to create.

¹ *Essex Standard*, 3 Sept. (2nd edn.), 1852.



From a photograph kindly lent by Miss M. Gardner, of Coggeshall.

THE REV. EDWARD LEWIS CUTTS, B.A.

Born 2 March, 1824; died 2 September, 1901.

The virtual founder, and first Hon. Secretary (1852-1866)
of the Essex Archæological Society.

THE ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.—It would appear that the Rev. E. L. Cutts, B.A., the first Hon. Secretary, was virtually the founder of the Society; it was he who drew up ‘the rough draft of a prospectus and rules for the Society’; and certainly its initial success and permanent establishment was in a large measure due to the ‘time, energy and talents’ he devoted to its promotion. This was recognized at the second meeting, held at Chelmsford in 1853, when Mr. Cutts, in responding to the toast of his health, remarked that ‘he was very glad to have the opportunity of mentioning that the origin of the Society was not due to himself entirely, for within a week or two of his proposing it the same idea had been conceived and suggested, almost simultaneously, by two other gentlemen—Mr. Chancellor and Mr. King, of London. He therefore supposed himself to be entitled to about a fifteenth part only of the merit, but he was very glad his exertions had been thus far successful.’¹

The formation of a county society having been agreed upon, matters moved quickly. “A Prospectus of the Essex Archæological Society”² appeared among the advertisements in the local newspapers during November, 1852, which stated that :

An Archæological Society has already been in existence for about two years in Colchester; but finding that there is a very general desire for a new Society, with a more extended sphere of operations, it has deputed certain of its Members to form, in conjunction with several Antiquaries and other gentlemen of Essex, a Provisional Committee, for the purpose of establishing an Essex Archæological Society.

A list of those forming the “Provisional Committee” is appended, together with a “List of Members,” which at first numbered 42; but by 26 November the number had increased to 67.

On 14 December, 1852 ‘an influential meeting’ was held at the Town Hall, Colchester, ‘for the purpose of establishing an Archæological Society for the county of Essex, and taking steps for the formation of a Museum at Colchester.’

In the absence of John Disney, Esq., the intended president of the Society, the Mayor (F. Smythies, Esq.) was requested to take the chair. He was supported on the platform by Archdeacon Burney; C. G. Round, Esq.; J. G. Rebow, Esq.; and other gentlemen and clergymen, among whom as well as in the body of the room we observed George Round, Esq.; J. M. Leake, Esq.; J. Bagshaw, Esq.; Rev. J. H. Marsden, Disney Professor of Archæology in the University of Cambridge; Revds. J. T. Round, D. F. Markham, P. Bayles, Guy Bryan, W. R. Browell, H. R. S. Smith, T. Henderson, K. C. Bayley, S. Dunn, R. Duffield, F. Curtis, H. B. Newman, J. M. Chapman, R. Drummond, J. H. Swainson, W. Wright, and W. Laing; Captain Jesse; A. L. Laing, Esq.; J. M. Churchill, Esq.; Rev. E. L. Cutts and P. M. Duncan, Esq., joint

¹ *Essex Standard*, 22 April, 1853.

² *Ibid.*, 19 (2nd edn.) and 26 Nov., 1852.

secretaries; Mr. W. Bolton Smith, Mr. John Taylor, Mr. J. O. Carr, Mr. Thomas Smith, Mr. W. A. Warwick, Mr. Benham, &c. A large number of ladies also honoured the meeting with their presence.

Officers of the Society for the first year :

President—John Disney, Esq., F.R.S., F.S.A., the Hyde, Ingatestone.

Vice-Presidents—Earl de Grey, K.G.; the Lord Bishop of London; the Lord Bishop of Rochester; Lord Petre; Lord Rayleigh; Lord John Manners; Hon. R. C. Neville, F.S.A.; Hon. and Rev. F. de Grey, M.A.; Ven. P. Burney, D.D.; Rev. H. C. Jones, D.D.; Rev. Professor Marsden, B.D.; T. W. Bramston, Esq., M.P.; T. J. Miller, Esq., M.P.; F. M. W. Peacock, Esq., M.P.; W. W. Hawkins, Esq., M.P.; D. Waddington, Esq., M.P.

Treasurer—Charles Gray Round, Esq.

Council—*President and Vice-Presidents, ex-officio*; Richard Almack, Esq., F.S.A.; Rev. Guy Bryan, M.A., F.S.A.; G. Buckler, Esq.; F. Chancellor, Esq.; P. Martin Duncan, Esq., M.B., F.G.S.; Rev. W. Harrison; Captain Jesse; Rev. H. Jenkins, B.D., F.G.S.; H. W. King, Esq., Secretary of Antiquarian Etching Club, London; J. M. Leake, Esq.; Arthur Louis Laing, Esq.; F. N. Landon, Esq.; Rev. Barton Lodge, M.A.; Ashurst Majendie, Esq., F.R.S.; Rev. D. F. Markham, M.A.; Rev. C. Merivale, B.D.; J. Gurdon Rebow, Esq.; Rev. J. T. Round, B.D.; Rev. W. Stubbs.

Hon. Secretary—The Rev. Edward Lewis Cutts, B.A.

'At five o'clock' we read 'between 30 and 40 friends of the newly-formed society re-assembled at the Cups Hotel, and partook of a bountiful dinner,' Mr. John Disney, the President, occupying the Chair.¹ According to W. Wire (letter, dated 8 December, 1852) tickets for this repast included a pint of wine, and cost 7s. 6d.

The first quarterly meeting of the Council of the Society took place at the Literary Institution, Colchester, on 17 February, 1853, when a paper on "Roman Urn Burial" was read by Mr. John Taylor, junr., and one on "Ancient Armour" by the Rev. E. L. Cutts; Mr. C. G. Round was in the Chair.²

On 19 April, 1853, a general meeting was held at the Shire Hall, Chelmsford, at 1 p.m., and we are told, in an account of the proceedings, that 'the subject of archæology is not one of great interest in the immediate neighbourhood of Chelmsford, although much hitherto latent antiquarian curiosity has been revived by the recent excavation of Roman Antiquities in this locality; but the highly respectable company who composed the audience on the present occasion was by no means confined to this district.' The President, in his opening remarks, was able to announce that the Society was 'going on exceedingly well,' and he believed it to be 'now firmly and permanently established.'³

¹ *Essex Standard*, 17 Dec. (2nd edn.), 1852.

² *Ibid.*, 18 (2nd edn.) and 25 Feb., 1853.

³ *Ibid.*, 22 April, 1853.

It may be worth while to add here that a full report of the general meeting held at Colchester on 30 August, 1855—not recorded in the minutes—appeared in the *Essex Standard* on the following day.

THE COLCHESTER AND ESSEX MUSEUM.—A museum was formed at Colchester in connection with the Philosophical Society, as far back as 1822-3, and a list of its 'curiosities,' including a certain number of local antiquities, mainly Roman, is given as a footnote to Cromwell's *History of Colchester*,¹ published in 1825. This society was dissolved before 1845; its museum was afterwards presented to the Corporation, and transferred to a room in the Town Hall,² and here this *omnium gatherum* reposed in more or less obscurity for some years.

Mr. William Wire, one of the pioneers of archæological research in Colchester, then conceived the project of establishing a local museum under his own supervision; and he issued the following prospectus, a copy of which is pasted on the inside cover of an account and letter-book of 1841-3, now preserved with his other MSS. in our library:

WILLIAM WIRE,
WATCH MAKER,
AND DEALER IN CURIOSITIES,
No. 45, High Street, Colchester,
(NEXT DOOR TO THE RED LION INN.)

Begs to announce that he has fitted up a room for the express reception of Articles of Interest or Curiosity, to form a nucleus for a Museum, to be called

THE COLCHESTER MUSEUM,

any lady or gentleman who feels willing to deposit articles to further such an object, may be assured that they will be taken particular care of.

As an expense has been incurred and other charges will arise, the terms of admission are, a Donation, either pecuniary or something of interest, that will not only enlarge, but add to the value of such an establishment. All Articles deposited are to be considered given to the Museum.

Any lady or gentleman feeling disposed to aid the objects of such an institution by an Annual Subscription are apprized that it will very much help to forward the views of the projector.

6th November, 1840.

Antiquities, Coins, &c., Bought, Sold, or exchanged.

DENNIS, PRINTER, COLCHESTER.

¹ Vol. ii., pp. 349-354.

² White's *Directory of Essex*, 1848, p. 86; 1863, p. 92. Mr. C. E. Benham has kindly drawn my attention to a letter in *The Essex Standard* of 8 Oct., 1831, which implies throughout that the Philosophical Society had already ceased to meet; it would seem, therefore, that the institution died in the autumn of 1831.

At the foot of the sheet is written 'Referee: G. Stokes, Esq', Jas. Tabor, Esq', Colchester.'

As might be expected, the establishment of a museum on this uncertain and restricted basis met with little encouragement, and the scheme fell through, Wire moving shortly afterwards to 54 North hill.¹ Moreover, although, according to Mr. C. Roach Smith, he had great perseverance and intelligence, Wire failed to find favour with the leading townspeople, and in his letters he even complained of the treatment he received. His antiquarian zeal, however, was extraordinary, and his carefully compiled *Journal* of events in Colchester from 1842 to 1857—he died in the latter year—is of great value to the local antiquary. The following extracts from its pages reveal interesting sidelights on the origin of the Museum:

30 June, 1843.—G. Stokes, esq., informs me that he will not pay the five pounds promised towards a fund for forming a museum, in consequence of its being deferred so long, and his going to leave the town; and that he would call and tell Mr. John Taylor, jun. so.

Mr. John Taylor and other persons are purchasing antiquities for a museum without either judgment or discretion.

In respect to Mr. Stokes' departure, Wire, in a letter dated 1 July, 1843, says: 'Mr. Stokes is [leaving] for Cheltenham; there is no society here for a literary character, especially as he is of too independent a mind to stoop to political controversy or polemical Divinity. I shall sustain a great loss by his removal; he has been a kind friend to me by lending me books and counselling me in difficult matters.'

18 Dec., 1844.—The Rev. S. Carr informs me the reason why the Rev. James Round does not intend to assist in the formation of a public Museum is because he is afraid it will lessen the amount of subscription to erect a new church on the site of the present St. Nicholas, as it is in contemplation to remove St. Runwald's church [this did not take place until 1878] and unite the two parishes.

19 Dec., 1844.—Attended a public meeting at the Cups Hotel convened by the Mayor (Henry Wolton, Grocer), who was in the chair, to take into consideration the best way to form and permanently establish a Public Library and Museum, when resolutions were passed to that effect. Several persons set down their names for shares in the building, others for donations to accomplish the object in view. There were only two or three clergymen in the room, they as a body being opposed to it, likewise the Bankers, the former for reasons above stated, and the latter in consequence of having so recently erected the new Corn Exchange.

The last two extracts may perhaps account in some measure for the apathy that apparently existed in certain quarters with regard to a museum.

¹ The catalogue of Wire's museum is preserved among his MSS. The cost and selling prices are appended to a majority of the entries; opposite a few is written 'sold,' or 'presented,' 'not to be sold.'

28 Oct., 1846.—Carried to the Town Hall, where a room is set apart for the reception of articles of virtu, forming the nucleus of a town Museum, a pair of hippopotamus tusks and a spermaceti-whale tooth.

The above entry is, I suspect, the authority for the statement which first appeared on the wrapper of the *Annual Report* for 1908-9, that the Corporation Museum was founded in 1846. The exact position of affairs at this date is revealed by the following remarks made by Mr. John Taylor at the opening meeting of the Society: 'Mr. Rebow was the first contributor to the museum attempted to be formed about five or six years ago, in connection with a general literary institution.¹ Not being successful in their object, the committee invited the good offices of the Town Council, who, although they did not then feel at liberty to make a rate for the purpose, appropriated one of the smaller rooms in the Town Hall for the reception of the objects contributed by different individuals. . . . They had lost something by the failure in the former attempt to establish a museum, as the then Mayor (Mr. Wolton) and the late Mr. Vint each promised £50. The latter gentleman, as they were aware, was always most anxious for the formation of a museum, and he had evinced his interest in the object by bequeathing to the town his valuable collection of local antiquities.'²

22 April, 1847.—Carried a human skull from the Roman cemetery, Butt Lane, to the Town Hall, where there is a room set apart for the reception of articles of antiquity and curiosity to be transferred to a public Museum—if ever there is one established in this Town.

This is the last reference to a museum that occurs in Wire's *Journal*; ³ possibly he felt that it was useless to entertain the idea of one being established during his life-time. Certainly, if we may judge from the following remarks made by Mr. Taylor at a meeting of the Town Council, held in November, 1859, no great interest seems to have been shown in the objects that had accumulated. 'Some years ago,' Mr. Taylor said, 'a valuable collection of antiquities was deposited in one of the rooms of the Town Hall, and the Corporation undertook the care of it on the part of the public, but there had certainly not been that care taken of it which was

¹ Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A., has called my attention to a notice of a meeting held 19 December, 1844, for the purpose of founding a Colchester Literary and Scientific Institution (*Colchester Christian Magazine*, 1845, p. 12). The formation of an Institution was then agreed upon, but according to the printed *Rules* (1849), it was not actually established until 1848. A Museum in connection with the Institution was proposed in 1844, and the *Rules* of 1849 state that it was 'intended to collect a Museum.'

² *Essex Standard*, 17 Dec. (2nd edn.), 1852.

³ I have since found a later allusion in a letter Wire addressed to Mr. C. Roach Smith, dated 30 April, 1851. He says: 'Another attempt is being made to get up a Museum here, but with what success time will decide. It reflects no credit on this town to be so long without one, but let's hope the apathy is fast wearing away and better times are coming.'

expected by those who placed it there: several vessels of the interesting groups of Roman sepulchral vessels were injured . . .; and the glass case containing, with many other valuable contributions, some gold coins, presented by the late Mr. Vint, which might be opened with much ease, he once found put out upon the landing, while workmen were being employed in the Hall. The room appropriated to the collection was frequently left open; and if there had been no loss of the more valuable objects, it was certainly not attributable to any vigilance exercised by the Town Council.¹

In spite of this criticism, however, it must be acknowledged that Colchester was in advance of most towns in having made some effort to retain its antiquities; a beginning had to be made, and even if the conditions under which they were housed were not ideal, we may well feel grateful to the Corporation of eighty years ago for preventing the dispersal of many objects of local interest, at a time when their importance was not generally recognized. But a new era was about to dawn.

We have already seen that the Society, at its inception in 1852, set itself the task of establishing a museum, but although it gradually amassed important collections, the designs promoted for their accommodation were delayed owing to lack of funds. Nevertheless, matters were not allowed to remain at a standstill, and at length the Town Council agreed to co-operate with the Society in forming a museum at the Castle. The following extracts from the Society's annual reports show how the scheme developed:

1854 (Aug. 29).—The establishment of a museum, which is one great object which the Society proposed to itself, has not been lost sight of, though it has been delayed. The first scheme for the building of a museum on the site which C. G. Round, Esq., offered to the Society in Colchester Castle was found too costly; but Mr. Round has now with his usual kindness, offered to the Society the use of the room called the chapel in the Colchester Castle, which, together with the corridor by which it is approached, can be converted into very excellent museum rooms at a reasonable expense. The drawings of this scheme are upon the table for the inspection of members, and their subscriptions towards carrying it out are requested.²

1855 (Aug. 30).—The Museum, it is hoped, will shortly be completed for the reception of the antiquities of this portion of the county.³

1857 (Aug. 31).—The valuable bronzes discovered at Colchester, and bequeathed by the late Mr. Vint in trust to the Corporation of Colchester, which are mentioned in the very first prospectus of your Society, have at length, after long delay, caused by legal difficulties [they narrowly escaped a chancery suit], been transferred to the custody of the Corporation. Charles Gray Round, Esq., your

¹ *Essex Standard*, 16 Nov. 1859.

² *Ibid.*, 1 Sept., 1854.

³ *Ibid.*, 31 Aug., 1855.

Treasurer, has very generously given the use, under a long lease, of a large and convenient apartment in Colchester Castle, for the purposes of a museum, in which it is proposed to combine the Vint bronzes, the collection of antiquities already existing at Colchester, and the collection belonging to your Society. The Corporation of Colchester have appointed a Committee on the one hand, and your Council have appointed a Committee on the other hand, to confer together upon a scheme for the formation and management of this museum; the sum of £50 : 15 : 6 has already been subscribed by members of your Society towards the expenses, and further contributions to this object are solicited.

It is confidently expected that your Society will thus shortly acquire a local habitation in the archæological capital of the county: and we may hope that this event will conduce greatly to the prosperity of the Society.¹

At the annual meeting of the Society held at Hadleigh on 16 September, 1858, a letter from the Mayor of Colchester (Dr. P. M. Duncan) was read respecting 'the relative positions of the Corporation of Colchester, and of the Essex Archæological Society, concerning the "Museum."' This statement² advised the Society to let the president sign an agreement embodying the terms laid down: the Corporation, it may be said, expected 'the Society to collect funds to furnish the museum, and to render it fit for the reception of antiquities, objects of ancient art, and the Fauna and Flora and Geology of the county'—the estimated sum being nearly £300; while they in turn agreed to pay the current expenses, and act with any trustees the Society appointed. A few weeks later (6 December, 1858) the Secretary of the Society, Rev. E. L. Cutts, addressed a letter to the Town Clerk, submitting proposals for the consideration of the Town Council, and this letter was embodied in a report which the Museum Committee of the Corporation made to the Town Council in November, 1859.³ The Committee (Arthur L. Laing, Chairman) stated that the proposals contained in the letter appeared unobjectionable, and such as might with propriety be acceded to; and that it was calculated to secure for the town the advantages to be derived from a museum at a very moderate cost. After some discussion this report was adopted. The museum was at length opened on 27 September, 1860, when the Society held its annual meeting at Colchester. Mr. Gurdon-Rebow took the chair in the absence of the President, Lord Braybrooke; and the following paragraphs are taken from the report, which was read on this occasion.

The original prospectus of the Essex Archæological Society stated that one of the principal objects which it contemplated was to establish a Museum for the

¹ *Essex Standard*, 9 Sept., 1857

² *Ibid.*, 17 Sept., 1858.

³ *Ibid.*, 16 Nov., 1859.

collection and preservation of the antiquities of the county. The council have the satisfaction of announcing that at length it has secured a most appropriate home for the Society, and for its collections, in a building which is itself one of the chief antiquities of the county, and of great historic interest, viz: in this Castle in which we are to-day assembled.

It is also a subject of congratulation that this important acquisition has been made absolutely without expense to the Society, except for the construction of the cases necessary to contain its collections.

For this the thanks of the Society are due in the first place to Mr. Round, the owner of the Castle; he has granted to the Corporation of Colchester in trust for the purposes of a Museum for the collections of the Corporation and of the Society a lease, at a nominal rent, of the room in the Castle known as the chapel; he has also placed at the disposal of this Society, rent free, the house in the north-east corner of the Castle, that the Society may be able to offer it in part payment of the salary of a Curator. He has, moreover, had this room put into thorough repair; the walls plastered and painted, the windows reglazed, a warming apparatus provided, and, in short, has left nothing for the tenants to do on entering upon its occupation but to tender their warmest acknowledgments to Mr. Round for his munificent kindness.

The thanks of the Society are due in the next place to the Town Council of Colchester, who have entered into an arrangement with the Society, in pursuance of which the objects of antiquity possessed by the Corporation will be placed in the Museum and will be freely open to the members of the Society. They have also voted an annual sum of £30 towards the salary of the curator and the general expenses of the Museum, thus ensuring the permanent maintenance of the Museum in good order, and its easy access to those who shall be entitled to its use. The management of the collection and the regulations under which the public will be admitted are placed in the hands of a Joint Committee, composed of an equal number of members of the Town Council and of the Society. The formal agreement, of which this is an abstract, is contained in a letter, which was sent by order of the Council of this Society on December 4th, 1858, and accepted by the Town Council on the 9th of November last.

It is recommended that the Society shall to-day appoint Trustees in its behalf, in whom the property of the Society shall be vested.

And now that the Society has a perfectly secure place for the custody, and a convenient place for the exhibition of, its curiosities, the Council is prepared to request donations of objects of antiquity. It also invites those who please to deposit their private collections in the Museum, for public exhibition, under the security of a formal receipt from the officers of the Society.

The Society is thus steadily and successfully accomplishing the various works for which it was established; and it is confidently hoped that this day on which it enters upon its new home, and throws open a very valuable collection of antiquities to its members, will be the commencement of a period of increased prosperity and usefulness.

The Council desire, before any other business is entered upon, to ask the meeting to join in a cordial vote of thanks to Chas. G. Round, Esq., for the munificent kindness which has provided a Museum and Curator for the Society and the public; and to the Town Council of Colchester, for their valuable co-operation in the establishment and conduct of the Museum.¹

¹ *Essex Standard*, 3 Oct., 1860.

To the newspaper record of the above there is appended a short description of the Museum at the Castle.

We have now traced the steps whereby the Colchester and Essex Museum came into being. It was founded, as we have seen, in 1860, by the joint efforts of the Essex Archæological Society and the Corporation of Colchester, and the Society may well feel a pardonable pride in the share it had in its establishment. The lines on which it has developed—a museum of local antiquities—must be due in some measure to the influence of the Society, which provided the original momentum; little progress, however, would have been possible if continued and increasing financial support had not been forthcoming from the Corporation, and to that body the Colchester Museum largely owes the fulfilment of its early promise of becoming one of the finest museums of local antiquities in the kingdom.

WALL-PAINTINGS AT QUENDON HALL.

BY THE REV. G. MONTAGU BENTON, F.S.A.

NUMEROUS wall-paintings, dating from the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, have from time to time been brought to light in old Essex houses; but with few exceptions they have consisted merely of decorative patterns. Pictorial subjects, both religious and secular, were not infrequently depicted upon the walls of houses, however, and examples, scattered over England, have occasionally been found. Of the seven or eight recorded instances that have been met with in this county, about half portray scriptural incidents. A painting, executed on coarse plaster, of Jonah being cast into the sea, was discovered in an old house at Waltham Abbey many years ago, and was removed to London. It was considered to be of early sixteenth century date.¹ A seventeenth century painting, representing, apparently, the story of Jephthah, is still to be seen on a wall of the staircase in the Old House, Clavering. At Eastbury House, Barking, are the remains of seascapes and landscapes, *c.* 1600, which have been said, though it would seem without foundation, to represent the Miraculous Draught of Fishes.² Two interesting paintings—'one of the Virgin and Child, the other probably of Elizabeth'—taken from the walls of an old farm house (now pulled down) at Great Braxted, were presented to the Society by Mr. C. Du Cane, M.P., sometime prior to 1870.³ Unfortunately, they are no longer in existence.⁴ Lastly, at Quendon Hall are the fragmentary remains of paintings, which it is the purpose of this paper to record. These paintings were discovered during the course of repairs in 1908, when Mr. W. Foot Mitchell, M.P., with commendable foresight, immediately communicated with Mr. P. M. Johnston, F.S.A., and commissioned him to draw up a report on them, and to

¹ *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. iv. (N.S.), p. 300.

² *Ibid.*, vol. xii. (N.S.), p. 37.

³ *Catalogue of the Antiquities in the Colchester Museum*, 2nd edn. (1870), p. 36, Nos. 707 and 708.

⁴ I am inclined to associate these paintings with two wattle and daub panels, which have stood in the east courtyard of the Castle for many years. Mr. A. G. Wright, late curator of the Museum, tells me that when he first saw them they bore traces of red colouring on white plaster, which has since perished owing to exposure to the weather.

advise as to their preservation. Mr. Mitchell kindly lent me this report when I inspected the paintings in May, 1926, and I have not hesitated to make full use of it in the following remarks.

The paintings occur in an attic in the front part of the house, which belongs to the original structure built by Thomas Newman about 1540. The existence of a trap-door in the attic, giving access by means of a ladder from the room below; and the religious signification of the paintings, together with the date *c.* 1560, to which he assigned them, led Mr. Johnston to suggest that the Newman family might have been Popish recusants, that this attic chamber was used by them as an oratory, and that Mass was celebrated here in secret. While leaving this an open question, it is interesting to learn that Mr. Johnston's theory, which he was unable to support with documentary evidence, has since received a certain amount of corroboration. James Wilford, who acquired the Newman (now Quendon) Hall estate by marriage with Anne, only daughter and heiress of Thomas Newman, is now known to have come of a recusant family, and to have been himself a recusant, the Crown having seized two-thirds of his possessions 'forfeited by him for recusancy' (*Patent Roll*, 9 Jas 1, part 25, no. 15).¹ In my opinion the paintings are of a later date than 1560, but it is quite possible that they were executed early in the seventeenth century, and during the life-time of Wilford.

'The paintings found,' to quote Mr. Johnston, 'are upon the plastered slope of the roof and the partition walls of the west and north sides of the room. In the western wall is a chimney breast, possibly as old as the room, and the removal, on the occasion of my visit, of some rough boarding at the back of a cupboard on its northern flank disclosed ancient painting, of two distinct dates, on the wall behind. The earlier layer was a dado of arabesque patterns in several colours (among which are a bright greenish blue and a slate grey) and over this was an imitation of oak wainscoting—the graining very distinct—which may date from about 1690.'

'The more interesting remains occur above this on the slopes of the roof to the west and timber and plaster partitions on the north. The design appears to have consisted of figures of saints, alternating with cherubs' heads. Beginning with the west side, there is a seated figure of a saint, bearded and having a nimbus, who is writing with a quill pen in an open book, while a small winged angel on his right side holds an ink-horn. The colours are neutral tints of grey-blue and brown, with touches of scarlet on the robe or

¹ For this reference I am indebted to the Rev. R. Cobden Earle, Rector of Quendon.

loose gown of the saint. The outlines are in dark red.' Mr. Johnston, whose careful drawing is here reproduced, goes on to say 'The whole pose and character of the figures suggest that St. John writing the Apocalypse is intended to be represented.' With due deference, I venture to suggest that the figure is meant for St. Matthew, since its position seems to indicate that it is the first of a series; the angel, too, is the proper attribute of this evangelist, and in similar representations is sometimes shown holding the ink-horn. Indeed, the picture seems a somewhat familiar one, and it is not at all unlikely that the artist used an engraving of some old master as a copy.

'Next to this towards the north,' to again quote Mr. Johnston, 'is a cherub's head with folded wings: and on the adjoining northern wall is another seated figure, less distinct than the foregoing, and without any attendant angel; this also represented a nimbed saint, seated and writing in a book—perhaps one of the Evangelists. In the next panel is a cherubic head; and to the right is an imperfect standing figure of a man in armour, or a slashed doublet (it is not plain which), bearing some resemblance to portraits of King Henry VIII. Below this appears a hand clasping a cross or tree.' The details of the standing figure and hand were not sufficiently clear to attract my attention; but I noticed traces of a third figure, with what appeared to me as an animal at the feet, and this I concluded might possibly be intended for another Evangelist.

There are slight remains of other small paintings below, but these, too, are very indistinct, and I found it impossible to identify the subjects; they may, however, include the figure of Samson, mentioned by the Historical Monuments Commissioners, though I failed to trace it with any degree of certainty.

Great care was exercised by the foreman in preserving these fragmentary paintings as soon as their interesting character became apparent; and considering the many layers of wall-paper and white-wash under which they were concealed, it is fortunate that even one fairly perfect figure should have been saved.



WALL-PAINTING AT QUENDON HALL.
St. Matthew (?)

ARCHÆOLOGICAL NOTES.

Transactions. A request.—The following parts of the Society's *Transactions* are out of print :—

Old Series, vols. I.—V.	New Series, vol. XII., pts. 2 and 4.
New Series, vol. I., pt. 3.	„ vol. XIII., pt. 4.
„ vol. V., pt. 1.	„ vol. XV., pt. 4.

The Council are anxious to acquire copies of these, either by gift or by purchase, to complete sets and volumes; and members having the same to dispose of are kindly asked to communicate with the Hon. Secretary, Fingringhoe, Colchester.

Manorial Documents—Court rolls and other manorial documents relating to the manors of White Notley (Edw. III.—1758), Kelvedon Hatch (Edw. II.—1680), and Langenhoe (14th-15th cent.) have been received at the Colchester Public Library.

Latney's Farm.—Mr. H. N. Dixon of Northampton has presented to the Society a parcel of deeds, dating from 1671 to 1796, relating to Latney's Farm in Hatfield Peverel and Witham. The lands named are Cowlands *alias* Cowling Croft, Hoglands, Volatinne, Mallards Crofts *alias* Wallers Crofts, and Highway Fields.

Perambulations. Beating the Bounds.—Before maps were common, these were the usual methods of keeping records of the boundaries of parishes. Can any readers say :—

For what Essex parishes have written perambulations been preserved? Those for Terling, Great Maplestead and Chignal St. James are given in the *Essex Review*, vol. xx., pp. 15-29, 101-106, and vol. xxxvi., pp. 60-71. Have any others been printed?

What Essex parishes have had their bounds beaten within the memory of persons living?

Mustowe.—Mr. Miller Christy, discussing the probable meeting-place of the Hinckford Hundred-moot, has suggested (see p. 186) that it was at Mustoe Green, now Crouch Fair Green, in Castle Hedingham. I have found two pieces of evidence which support his view.

By an inquisition taken after the death of Margaret, widow of Sir John de Wauton, in 1392 (Chanc. Inq., P.M., 15 Ric. II. 68) it was found that she held of the king in chief a messuage formerly called 'Chamberleynges tenement,' 10 acres of land, 7 acres of meadow, 12 acres of wood and 18s. of rent in Bumpstede ad Turrim by the service of 3s. rent called 'sursyse' yearly at the hands of the bailiff of the king's hundred of Hengford and by the service of suit at the general court of the hundred at . . . stowe¹ within the hundred.

On 13 February, 1549, Henry Parker and Peter Grey had a grant from the crown (Pat. 3 Edw. VI., pt. 2, m. 15) of various lands, including a messuage called Menantes and lands in the tenure of William Clerke in Gestingthorpe. In connection, apparently, with this they were to pay a rent of 2d. to the bailiff of the hundred (*sic*, presumably Hinckford) at the court of Mustowe for ward silver.

These entries confirm Mr. Christy's suggestion as to the place of meeting, but dispose of the idea of the derivation of the name from 'mote-hlaw.' Possibly it was from 'mote-stowe.'

R. C. F.

The Society's gift to the Corporation of Colchester.—

Our Vice-Treasurer, Mr. H. W. Lewer, F.S.A., recently gave to the Society an interesting silver spoon of late Tudor date, and with his kind permission it has been presented to the Corporation of Colchester, as a slight token of appreciation of the kindness and hospitality our Society has always received from the town of its birth. Another spoon, somewhat earlier in date, was given to the Corporation by Mr. Lewer, on behalf of the Society, in July last. A special vote of thanks, under the Corporate Seal, has been received from the Town Council in acknowledgment of the gift; and this document has been placed among the archives of the Society. These additions to Colchester's civic plate are the oldest pieces in the collection, and it seems desirable that a description of them should be placed on record.

(1) A silver, seal-top spoon. The mark is a bird, stamped once on the bowl, and thrice on the back of the stem. The same mark is found on a seal-top spoon in the Holburne Museum, Bath, which is described in Sir Charles Jackson's *English Goldsmiths and their*

¹ This is given wrongly as Stowe by Morant.

Marks (2nd edition, p. 476), as "about 1600." Curiously enough it is already engraved with the initial 'C' in the bowl.

(2) A silver spoon, with parcel-gilt, lion sejant, knop. A mark in the bowl is probably the town-mark, at present unknown; the initials, R.M., of the silversmith who made it, occur on the stem. The name 'Bredalbane' is stamped on the back of the stem, the spoon being formerly the property of the Marquess of Bredalbane, and was purchased at the Bredalbane sale at Christie's, in May, 1920.

Provincial silversmiths frequently stamped their initials twice or even thrice on the backs of the stems of the spoons they made; but they rarely, if ever, added a date-letter, as it was not required of them.

A maiden-head spoon with similar marks on bowl and stem is attributed in Jackson's work (p. 475) to the period 1570-80.

G. MONTAGU BENTON.

An Early Coggeshall Silversmith.—Mr. Norman Gask, in his monograph "*Old Silver Spoons of England*"¹ (p. 55), states that an extremely rare fifteenth-century silver spoon, of which only one example, that in the Victoria and Albert Museum, South Kensington, is known to be in existence to-day, is believed to have been made in Coggeshall, Essex, in 1468. This remarkable spoon, which is stamped on the bowl with the early London mark, the uncrowned leopard's head, is known as the woodwose because it carries at the top of the stem a little image of a wild man clad in skins and holding a club, woodwose meaning a wild-man or mad-man, "wode" being Early English for wild or mad, and wose signifying a being. It is recorded in the Minutes of the Goldsmiths Company of London that in 1468 the Wardens journeyed to Coggeshall and there examined a dozen silver spoons with "woodwoses" suspected of having been improperly stamped with the London hall-mark, the "Liberd's Head" (Leopard's Head). The Wardens found the spoons in the possession of one John Fabian of Coggeshall, seized them on suspicion of being below standard and proved them to contain an excess of alloy. Fabian declared the spoons had been made by Deryk Knyff, who admitted he had made the little images at the top of the shafts but asserted he had bought the metal for the rest of the spoons from Thomas Coundrey. A fine was imposed, the spoons were ordered to be destroyed, and Knyff and Coundrey were instructed to supply a dozen similar spoons of full standard purity to Fabian. The spoon now at South Kensington is believed to have been probably one of the twelve.

¹ Herbert Jenkins, Ltd., London, 1926.

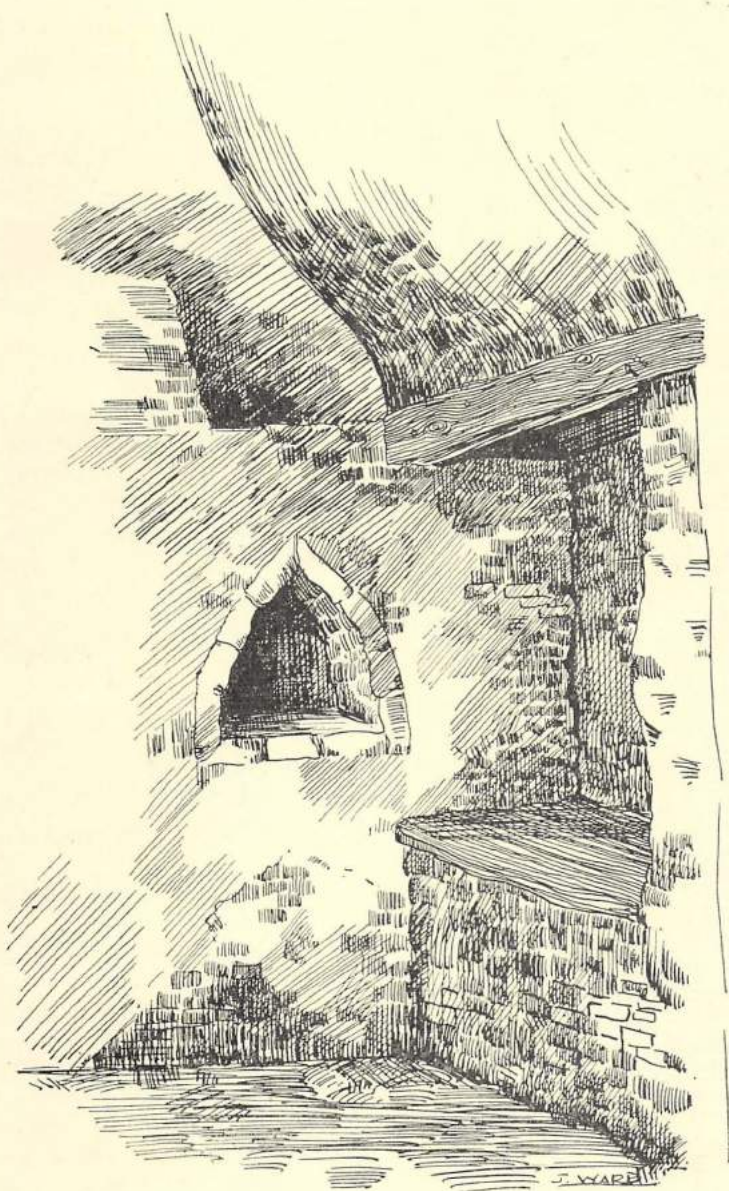
Our President, Mr. G. F. Beaumont, F.S.A., is of opinion that the Fabian referred to was John Fabyan, citizen and draper of London, whose will (P.C.C. 35 Wattys) was proved on 4 February, 1478, and who directed that if none of his children attained their majority his executors were to find an honest priest to pray for his soul, and the souls of his father and mother, all his children and "gode doers and all Xtian soules in the parish church of Coggeshall wherein his fader lieth now buried," *etc.* Fabyan had a son John under age in 1477, and daughters, also brothers Stephen and Robert. The Fabian family, Mr. Beaumont adds, was settled in Coggeshall as early as 1330, and a farm just north of the church is still called Fabians.

H. W. LEWER.

Woolpit Farm, Springfield.—During some alterations and repairs at Woolpit farmhouse, Lawn Lane, Springfield, the writer thought it a good opportunity to examine the timberings and structure of the old house—the tenants of this section of the building having moved. The bedroom above the kitchen revealed the massive splay of the chimney running through the centre of the house, but downstairs, apparently, there was no sign of this great shaft. But on opening a cupboard door on the right of a modern stove, a sight gladdened the heart and eye, in spite of the dirt and coal dust. Here was the original oak chimney-corner seat and tinder box niche, the walls of the structure showing signs of being originally covered with pug. The sketch of this relic is the work of Miss Joan Ward of Chelmsford, who made several journeys to Woolpit Farm in order to get an exact picture of this link with the days that are gone.

WILLIAM C. HALL.

Horlock.—In Hale's *Domesday of St. Paul's* (Camden Soc., 1858) about three pages (pp. 45-8) are devoted to a Survey of the *hidarii* of 'Kirkebi' and of 'Horlock,' in the great soke of Eadwulfsness (in north-east Essex), belonging to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's. So far as I know this Horlock has never yet been identified, although it is here named in conjunction with Kirby-le-Soken. Walton-le-Soken and Thorpe-le-Soken are also named (p. 48) in this survey of 1222. A twelfth century lease of the same great soken speaks of the men "ex duobus orlocis" (p. 131), a phrase on which Hale comments on p. xcvi. of his "Notes and Illustrations." If this place was in or close to Walton, its exposed position may have led to encroachments by the sea, which reduced it to the state of its luckless neighbour, "consumpta per mare."



CHIMNEY-CORNER SEAT AND TINDER-BOX NICHE,
WOOLPIT FARM, SPRINGFIELD.

It is a singular circumstance that, although, this place-name seems to have disappeared, the surname of 'Hurlock,' which must, surely, be derived from it, is still found at Walton-le-Soken and at Mistley on the opposite side of Tendring Hundred. Under Elmstead, in the same Hundred, Morant deals with the Horlock (*sic*) family, as lords of the manor from 1697, and in Chapman & André's maps of the county, the "Rev. Mr. Hurlock" is shown as at Elmstead Hall. I remember a family of Hurlock, resident at Hove, Sussex, but have not met with 'Horlock' (*sic*) as a surname elsewhere than in Essex.

J. H. ROUND.

Clements in Navestock.—In the will¹ of that notable man, Sir Lewes John, a wealthy Londoner, who had acquired considerable estates in Essex, he speaks of his feoffees (*i.e.* trustees) "of Clements in Navestoke."² This is one of those Essex place-names that are obviously derived from a former holder,³ but that are sometimes difficult to trace. Morant, apparently, did not mention it, although he had seen the interesting document relating to the Hundred of Ongar, which the late Mr. W. C. Waller dealt with in our *Transactions*. We there find mention⁴ under the lands of Humphrey Torell—who held "Slades in Navestock and other parcels there,"⁵ with "Jermanes⁶ in Kelvedon" (Hatch)—"of Clements in . . ." This is, in all probability, the above "Clements in Navestock."

As for the origin of the name, it has been brought to light by one of our Essex fines.⁷ For we there read that, in Michaelmas term 1314, "William Clement of 'Nastok' and Gunnora his wife are parties to a fine concerning land in 'Nastok,' by which it is settled on the heirs of their bodies, with remainder to the right heirs of William Clement." This can safely be assumed to have been the origin of the place-name "Clements in Navestock."

J. H. ROUND.

¹ Made in 1440 and proved in 1442.

² *E.A.T.*, vol. vi., p. 55.

³ Compare Mr. Percy Reaney's paper on "Land owners and place-names" (*E.A.T.*, vol. xvii., p. 101 *et seq.*)

⁴ *Ibid.*, vol. ix., p. 215.

⁵ His name supplies a note of date; for he must have been the man of that name, who died, the last male of his line, in 1544.

⁶ "Roger Germayn, clerk," appears as the last witness in a deed of 30 May, 18 Edward III. (1345) relating to Kelvedon Hatch (*E.A.T.*, vol. xii., p. 109). In a recent paper of mine (vol. xvii., pp. 13-15) I dealt with the strange statements made on "St. Germain's manor, Kelvedon Hatch" (*Ibid.*, vol. x., pp. 345-6) by its writer. There was, of course, no "St." in the manor's name!

⁷ *Feet of Fines for Essex*, vol. ii., p. 155 (No. 389).

Seventeenth Century Token.—I have recently added to my cabinet an unpublished Essex farthing, hitherto quite unknown to me. It reads :

O.:—IOHN . DOBSON . IN = A woolpack.

R.:—BOCKING . IN . ESSEX = I. E. D.

WILLIAM GILBERT.

The Font at Rainham.—The church font at Rainham¹ is of a type so unusual that it seems to deserve more attention than it has yet received. This is not because of any remarkable size or elegance of workmanship, but solely on account of its extreme crudity and plainness. So far as I know, there is no other font quite like it elsewhere in Britain. At all events, Mr. Francis Bond (who notices it briefly in passing,² though he has evidently never seen it) mentions no other. Certainly, there is nothing quite like it in Essex.³

My attention was first drawn to the font by the late vicar, the Rev. T. W. Ward, during a visit I paid to the church in November, 1907, when I was struck by its peculiarities and began at once to gather information likely to throw light on its age and history. The present note is the result.

The interest of the font (fig. 1) lies entirely in its bowl, which is mounted on an octagonal fifteenth-century stem of ordinary type, having trefoil-headed panels on four of its sides and pannelled buttresses on the other four, with a chamfered base.⁴ Originally, there was probably either no stem at all or merely a low cylindrical pedestal, as in the case of not a few other early fonts.

The bowl (fig. 2) is totally different in character from the stem, being very rudely formed out of a block of limestone, and it is of much earlier date. Its most striking feature is its extreme plainness. There is not, and could not be, one plainer; for it bears no ornamental design whatever—not even a single line of moulding. In shape, the bowl is irregularly-cylindrical, the lower edge being chamfered or tapered off. Its diameter is 25 inches; its circumference is about 6 feet 9 inches; and its height is 16 inches, of which the straight sides account for 13 inches and the chamfer for

¹ Rainham, in Essex, must not be confused with another Rainham, which lies 22 miles to the south-east, on the other (Kentish) side of the Thames.

² *Fonts and Font-covers*, p. 67 (1908). He indexes it carelessly under Sussex.

³ Mr. T. M. Grose Lloyd has pointed out to me that the fonts at West Mersea and Little Maplestead are among the rudest and earliest in Essex, but neither bears any close resemblance to that at Rainham.

⁴ See *Rep. Roy. Hist. Mon. Comm., Essex*, vol. iv., p. 118 (1923).

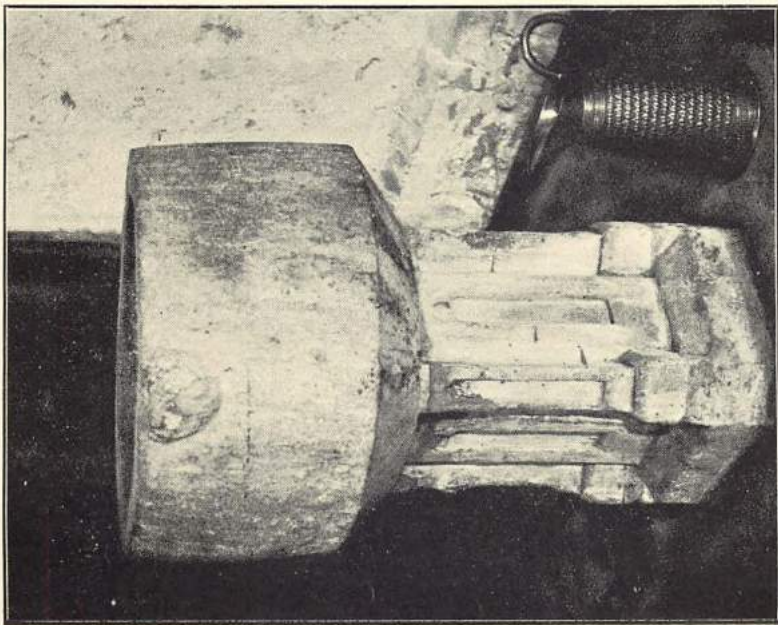


FIG. 1.

FONT AT RAINHAM.

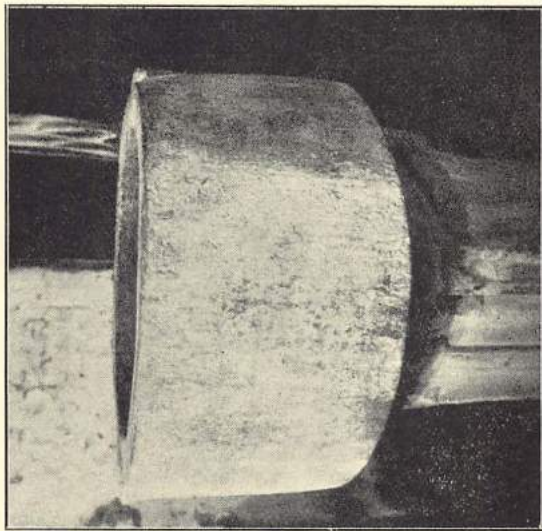


FIG. 2.

3 inches. The interior of the bowl is 19 inches across by $10\frac{1}{2}$ inches deep, the sides being about 3 inches thick. Projecting from the upper edge are two rounded lobe-like lugs or ears, much like those one often sees on mediaeval stoups, mortars, and stone filters.¹ These are about 5 inches broad by $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches deep, but one is now almost wholly broken away. Into the upper surface of that which is still complete is let a small piece of iron, secured by a setting of lead, and one can see that a similar piece of iron was similarly let into the upper surface of the other lug, now broken off. Without doubt, these pieces of iron once formed, respectively, a hinge and a loop for securing a font-cover by means of a lock, as noticed hereafter.

The surface of the bowl appears to have been painted, and this renders it somewhat difficult to distinguish the nature of the stone of which it is made. On first seeing it, I at once jumped to the conclusion that so rough a production must have been fashioned out of an erratic glacial boulder found in the neighbourhood. Later the idea occurred to me that it might be made of the black marble from Tournai, in Belgium, of which a few very-handsomely-carved fonts, met with on the south and east coasts of England,² as well as a number of incised monumental slabs, are made. But, as it was clear, in any case, that the exact nature and place of origin of the stone employed might throw valuable light on the age and history of the bowl, I took steps to obtain information, as definite as possible on this point. On my suggestion, Dr. A. E. Salter, F.G.S., of Brockley, visited the church on 2 November, 1908, and examined the bowl with care. He reported to me that it is made out of a block of limestone, but that the coating of paint largely obscured its exact nature, except on the upper edge, which is largely clear of paint. This shows, he says :

That the limestone is fossiliferous and is apparently not appreciably, if at all, oolitic. The fossils are in small pieces and can be plainly seen on wetting the smooth [unpainted] part. It is, I think, not Sussex Marble, as no *Paludinæ* can be seen, as is usually the case; nor is it Carboniferous Limestone. It is more like Purbeck Marble. It is not, however, like the characteristic variety, as seen at Westminster Abbey and other places. I could not recognise any distinctive Purbeck fossils, and my knowledge is insufficient to give a decisive opinion that it is Purbeck Marble.

Dr. Salter added that, in the quoins of one of the buttresses on the south side of the tower, he found two pieces of dressed stone

¹ Mr. Grose Lloyd has pointed out to me that the font in the chapel of the Hospital of St. John, at Canterbury, has a somewhat-similar plain cylindrical bowl, with ears, but these are larger and much more ornate than those at Rainham, beside being pierced.

² See Cecil H. Eden, *Black Tournai Fonts in England* (London, 1909).

which seemed to be the same as that the font is made of; and that these, being slightly weathered, showed Purbeck fossils.¹

Now what does the foregoing evidence tell us as to the age and history of this font-bowl?

Certainly it is not made out of an erratic glacial boulder; for no ice-stream is known to have brought rocks to Essex from the south-west, in which direction the Isle of Purbeck lies. Nor, on Dr. Salter's evidence, can it be made of black Tournai Marble. Mr. H. W. King describes² the bowl as "a large mis-shapen object" and adds that it "seems to be of Norman or Early English character." The officials of the Royal Commission on Historical Monuments assign it definitely to the twelfth century.³ I fail, however to see on what grounds these gentlemen base their opinions. Certainly they cannot be based on the style of its ornamentation; for of decoration it has none whatever, as stated already. Apparently their opinion is based on the fact that a large part of the very interesting church is of the twelfth century. But the Normans came from a stone-producing country and were skilled workers in stone. If, therefore, the bowl were their work, one would expect it to be a far more finished production. Moreover, if the bowl were of Norman work, there is considerable probability that it would have been made of that Caen stone with the working of which the Normans were so familiar; but it is certainly not of that stone.

There is, however, one feature which suggests that the bowl may possibly be Norman—namely, its lugs or ears.

Now, in 1236, Edmund Rich, Archbishop of Canterbury (1223-1240), ordered that all fonts should be provided with covers and kept locked; and it might be assumed that this font, which has evidently once had a lock, was made in the year indicated and in pursuance of this order. There are, however, no good grounds for such an assumption; for the order alluded to was, not to the effect that new fonts were to be provided (though some may have been), but that existing fonts were to be fitted with locks.

However all this may be, it is unthinkable that so rude a work can be later than Norman times. If, therefore, it is not Norman, we are driven to the conclusion that it must be earlier. It has, in fact, been regarded very generally as Saxon; and, when I saw it

¹ It is possible (though Dr. Salter says nothing on the point) that the stone may be "Bethersden Marble"; for Bethersden, in Kent, is distant from Rainham no more than 20 miles as the crow flies and transport to Rainham could be made largely by water.

² *Ecclesiæ Essexienses*, vol. ii., fo. 10, 10 (MSS. at Colchester).

³ *Op. et loc. cit.*

first, the idea struck me at once that such a plain and artless production could hardly be later. The Saxons were a people unaccustomed to working in stone and the extreme rudeness of this font-bowl suggests that it may be their work. There is no reason why they should not have brought a piece of stone round the coast from the isle of Purbeck to Rainham, which lies by the waterside and is (as its name implies) situate on a small stream or creek, which served in former times as a port or landing. On the whole, though the evidence gathered cannot be regarded as conclusive, I am still inclined to regard it as favouring the view that the bowl of the font at Rainham is Saxon work. In that case, of course, the iron-work for the lock must have been let into the lug at a later date.

MILLER CHRISTY.

WINTER MEETING AT COLCHESTER.

By kind permission of the Mayor (Councillor C. C. Smallwood), an evening meeting was held at the Town Hall, Colchester, on Wednesday, 26 January, when Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, M.A., F.R.I.B.A., gave a lantern lecture on "Some Essex Churches" to an appreciative audience. The churches of St. Peter-on-the-Wall, at Bradwell-on-Sea, Greensted-by-Ongar, and Langford, were among those dealt with; reference was also made to the six Essex churches with round towers, Mr. Chancellor expressing an opinion that these towers were generally earlier than the dates assigned to them by the Hist. Monuments Commission. A cordial vote of thanks was accorded the lecturer on the motion of Mr. Duncan Clark, A.R.I.B.A., seconded by Mr. A. W. Frost.

At the close, the Mayor apologised for his unavoidably late arrival, which had prevented him from taking the chair as he had hoped to do; and in a few well-chosen words of welcome alluded to the close connection there had always been between the Society and Colchester, its birth-place, the Museum being a further bond of union between them.

The Hon. Secretary then thanked the Mayor for his support, and for the use of the Grand Jury Room; thanks were also rendered to Mr. Vernon Marshall for helping with the lantern. Fourteen new members were elected.

SPECIAL WINTER MEETING AT CHELMSFORD.

A special winter meeting was held at the School of Art, Chelmsford, on Tuesday, 22 February, 1927, and was well attended by members living in the district. Alderman J. O. Thompson, O.B.E., J.P., presided in the absence of the President.

The first session opened at 5.30 p.m., when Major A. Bennett Bamford gave a lecture on "English Homes in the Middle Ages," illustrated by lantern slides, including many drawn direct on the glass by himself. The lecturer described, in a way which made the past live again, not only the houses of the Middle Ages, but the

manners and customs of the people who inhabited them; and a cordial vote of thanks was accorded him on the motion of Mr. Wykeham Chancellor, M.A., seconded by Mr. J. Avery.

During the interval that followed light refreshments were provided by Mrs. Bamford, Miss Chancellor, Miss Jessie Cramphorn, and the local lady members of the Society; a collection of Essex sketches by Major Bamford was also on view.

At 7.30 p.m. the Rev. W. J. Pressey, M.A., F.S.A., read a paper on "The Act Books of the Essex and Colchester Archdeaconries," and exhibited some of the original documents by the kindness of Mr. Hamilton Gepp. The volumes, which number 200 or so, date from 1540 to 1707, and reveal a mine of information relating to the ecclesiastical, social, and industrial life of Essex from Tudor times. The minute books of the Archdeacons' Courts show how, through the lack of any general system of education, ignorance and superstition ran rife. There was a widespread belief in witchcraft; and the times engendered suspicion and espionage. It seems to have been the duty of everybody to look, not only to his own affairs, but also to overlook those of his neighbour. People were cited before the ecclesiastical courts for many offences, and excommunication was tantamount to outlawry. The courts were held in the churches, the archdeacon acting as judge; Mr. Pressey gave numerous examples of cases brought before the Courts at different periods.

[A fuller account of these Archdeaconry Records by Mr. Pressey, together with detailed examples of the various cases dealt with, will appear in the Autumn number of the *Transactions*].

Reference was also made to the volumes containing the visitations, which throw a flood of light on the condition of the churches and their furnishings at the time they were held.

The Bishop of Colchester (who is also Archdeacon), in moving a vote of thanks to Mr. Pressey for his extremely interesting and instructive paper, asked for further information about the old seal of the Colchester Archdeaconry (figured and described in *The Essex County Standard*, 30 December, 1922). Mr. R. E. Thomas seconded the proposition. The Hon. Secretary then expressed the thanks of the Society to the Chairman, to the ladies for their kindly hospitality, to the Committee and Headmaster (Mr. C. H. Baskett) of the Chelmsford Art School for the use of their rooms, and to Mr. Passmore for working the lantern. Eleven new members were afterwards elected.

ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING OF THE
ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY,
AT THE TOWN HALL, COLCHESTER,
ON WEDNESDAY, 4 MAY, 1927.

The minutes of the previous meeting were read and confirmed.

The Annual Report was taken as read and adopted.

The President remarked that it had been their intention at that meeting to present a testimonial to Mr. A. G. Wright, who for nearly twenty-five years was curator and librarian, as a token of appreciation from members of the Society and other friends. Unfortunately, owing to illness, Mr. Wright was unable to attend. The sum of 10*l.* 11*s.* 0*d.* had been subscribed, and it was proposed that a cheque for that amount should be handed to Mr. Wright by the Hon. Secretary. The following is a copy of a letter since received from Mr. Wright:—

Denwa Lodge, Colchester.

7 May, 1927.

Dear Mr. Benton,

The very handsome testimonial of one hundred and one pounds eleven shillings you handed to me, subscribed by so many kind friends within and without the Society, fills me with pride and gratitude. Please convey my warmest thanks to one and all.

I was very sorry not to be present at the meeting.

Yours very sincerely,

ARTHUR G. WRIGHT.

THE REV. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A.,

Hon. Secretary,

Essex Archæological Society.

In the absence, through illness, of the Hon. Auditor, Mr. J. Avery, the Annual Statement of Accounts was presented by Mr. S. J. Barns, and passed. On the proposition of Mr. Barns it was unanimously agreed that the sympathy of the meeting be conveyed to Mr. Avery, together with its sincere wishes for a happy recovery.

The Bishop of Colchester (Dr. T. A. Chapman) moved a vote of thanks to the President, Vice-Presidents and honorary officers, including the Hon. Secretary, Treasurers, Editor and Auditor. He also proposed that the President (Mr. G. F. Beamont, F.S.A.), Vice-Presidents, and the Council, with the exception of Miss Nina F. Layard, F.S.A., and Major W. F. Dick, who had left the county, be re-elected. This was unanimously carried, and the President briefly replied.

Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A., Mr. Duncan W. Clark, Mr. J. L. Beaumont, and the Hon. Secretary were re-elected as the Society's

representatives on the Museum and Muniment Committee of the Colchester Town Council, on the proposition of Mr. C. F. D. Sperling seconded by Mr. Wykeham Chancellor. Twenty new members were elected.

The Hon. Secretary stated that the Society of Antiquaries had recently been considering the question of the alleged destruction and removal of ancient milestones owing to road-widening schemes, with a view of making representations to the proper authorities should the suspicions entertained prove to be well grounded. He believed that the earliest post-Roman milestones in England were set up on the Cambridge-London road in 1729; and information relating to early milestones in Essex would be welcome.

The following note has since been contributed by Mr. P. G. Laver, F.S.A. :—

The milestones on the Colchester—Alresford—St. Osyth and Clacton road having become very worn were taken up, recut, and replaced in 1912 by Durrant of Colchester. I well remember seeing them being done. I have just seen Durrant and asked him about them, and he told me that the old stones were at least 100 years old, of a brownish Portland stone of most excellent quality, and that they were all there bar one or two which he made up. Some of them had been illegally taken up and were being used in the blacksmith's forge at Alresford as supports for something. The surveyor demanded them, and was met by a curt refusal on the blacksmith's part, but a day or so afterwards the surveyor and a party of his men forcibly took them and handed them over to Durrant to recut. The first one, on Clinghoe hill, was not recut, as it was within the borough; it stood on the north side of the road, but is now missing, though I remember it being in the hedge; it was doubtless removed when the hill was widened some years ago.

Durrant also told me that, when he was at a farm in Great Oakley parish some years since, the farmer asked him to buy some stone stack stands, of which he had about three score. He did not buy, or bought only a dozen, but says that he noticed among them several (three or more) milestones.

With regard to the old milestone on Chitts hill: these go all along the road up through West Bergholt parish, where it is known by the name of the Coach road. It comes out on to the present main road at the top of Nayland hill against Great Horkesley church, and was the old road for coach and animal traffic from Bury St. Edmunds to London, joining the London road at the borough boundary at Stanway.

A search in the County records would show the date of the stones in this neighbourhood; some must be quite early in coaching days, if not before.

Another old milestone, our main Colchester one, which stood in High street, opposite the Red Lion, was removed *c.* 1856 to the Cemetery, and used as a tombstone to a departed worthy! It is still there.

Mrs. Valentine asked if anything could be done to secure the preservation of the oak crane in the old Naval Yard at Harwich, as the yard was now up for sale. Attention was also called to the dilapidated condition of the "Nelson Room" at the Three Cups Hotel.

The Hon. Secretary said that he hoped to visit Harwich shortly, when he would take the opportunity of looking into these matters.

Mr. Wykeham Chancellor reported the discovery, at Birchanger church, of an early Norman doorway, the tympanum of which was carved with the Agnus Dei.

Luncheon was subsequently served at the Red Lion Hotel, the President presiding, supported by the Bishop of Colchester and the Mayor (Councillor C. C. Smaliwood). The President moved a vote of thanks for the use of the Grand Jury Room; the Mayor in responding regretted his inability to be present at the meeting that morning and briefly welcomed the Society to Colchester.

EXCURSION TO LANGHAM.

At 2 p.m. about 150 members and friends—a record attendance for an annual meeting—proceeded by motor-car and char-a-banc to Langham. The Valley House—a picturesque sixteenth-century building, with an early seventeenth-century brick staircase wing—was first visited by kind permission of Lieut.-Col. A. H. Allen, C.B.E. Mr. Duncan Clark, A.R.I.B.A., acted as guide. The staircase is a fine example of the period (see *Trans. E.A.S.*, vol. x., n.s., p. 327, and *The Essex Review*, vol. xxii., p. 196). The Glebe Farm, dating from the sixteenth century, adjoining the churchyard, also received attention. On arriving at the parish church of St. Mary-the-Virgin, the rector, Rev. C. J. S. Ward, offered a welcome and spoke of John Constable, the artist, and his connection with Langham; Mr. Clark afterwards described the building, which does not seem to have been previously visited by the Society. It dates probably from the twelfth century, but was remodelled early in the fourteenth century: the south-west window of the chancel is set in a splayed wall, an unusual and interesting feature; the church also possesses two remarkable oak chests of early date.

At 4.15 p.m. the party was entertained to tea at Langham Hall, by the kindness of Sir Robert Balfour, Bart., and Lady Balfour, who were, however, too unwell to receive their guests. The weather was beautifully warm and sunny, with a temperature exceeding 70 degrees, and tea was served on the spacious lawn, which provided a glorious view of Dedham Vale. Hearty votes of thanks were duly accorded to the host and hostess, and to Mr. Thomas Johnston, the agent, and Mrs. Johnston. In replying Mr. Johnston expressed the regrets of Sir Robert and Lady Balfour in being unable to welcome the Society personally. The Hon. Secretary also proposed a cordial vote of thanks to the Rev. C. J. S. Ward for all that he had done towards making the excursion a success.

REPORT FOR 1926.

The Council has pleasure in presenting its seventy-fourth Annual Report.

During the year the Society has lost 57 members by death and resignation; 75 new members have been added to its roll.

The total membership, which on 31 December, 1925, was 751 on 31 December, 1926, stood as follows:—

Annual members	-	-	685
Life members	-	-	80
Honorary members	-	-	4
			<hr/> 769

The losses by death include Mr. Harry Burrell, who was killed in a railway accident at Bishop's Stortford station during the general strike in May; Captain Henry Edward Laver, for many years a resident in China, and since his retirement a keen supporter of the Museum, which greatly benefited by his devoted work in connection with the treatment and preservation of antiquities; Miss Nancy Christine Upton, who lost her life in a motor mishap at the early age of 28; and Miss E. M. Birt Ulph, one of the most regular attendants at the Society's meetings.

The Council recommends the re-election of the President and of the Vice-Presidents, also of the Council, with the exception of Miss Nina F. Layard, F.S.A., and Major W. F. Dick, who, having left the county, desire to retire.

During the year Parts II. and III. of Vol. XVIII. of the *Transactions*; Part VI. of Vol. II. of the *Feet of Fines*; and, by special subscription, the *General Index to the Transactions*, Vols. VI.-XV., New Series, were published.

Excursions were held as follows:—

28 April: Dedham.

27 May: Newport, Widdington, Quendon, and Rickling.

1 July: Cavendish, Pentlow, the Belchamps, and Ballingdon Hall.

16 Sept.: Great Baddow, Sandon, Woodham Ferrers, and Danbury.

The Annual Meeting was held at Colchester on 28 April.

Winter Meetings were held:—

29 Jan.: Southend-on-Sea.

24 Feb.: Colchester.

24 Mar.: Chelmsford.

It is recommended that Excursions be held in 1927 as follows:—

8 June: Coggeshall and neighbourhood.

7 July: Hill Hall, Theydon Mount, and neighbourhood.

— Sept.: Dovercourt and neighbourhood.

The Colchester and Essex Museum. Owing to an agreement between the Society and the Colchester Town Council, the antiquarian collections of the two bodies have been permanently amalgamated as one collection, under the control of the Museum and Muniment Committee. The name and title of the Museum has been changed, and the proportional representation of the Society on the Committee has been increased to one-third (see *Trans.*, vol. xviii., p. 136). It is hoped that by this arrangement the Museum at the Castle will be recognized as a County Museum, and that members will use their influence to increase its accessions of local antiquities. The active part that the Society took in establishing the Museum, which was opened on 27 September, 1860, will be found recorded in a special article that is to appear in the next part of the *Transactions*.

Retirement of Curator and Librarian. The retirement of Mr. A. G. Wright, after nearly 25 years valuable and courteous service as Curator and Librarian, led the Council to suggest the presentation of a testimonial. A circular was accordingly issued, the response to which has been gratifying, and the sum of £101 11s. *od.* is to be handed to Mr. Wright at the Annual Meeting, as a token of appreciation from members of the Society and other friends. The Council has also elected Mr. Wright as an Honorary Life Member of the Society.

Library. The Council is happy to announce that a valuable library, including a notable collection of Essex books and MSS., as well as works of general archæological interest, has been offered to the Society. The only conditions imposed by the generous donor are: that the Society shall provide suitable accommodation, ensuring the safe and proper custody of the books; and that they shall be easily accessible to members. The serious question of library accommodation has engaged the attention of the Council, and it is not without hope that the Corporation of Colchester will see its way to grant to the Society the use of certain rooms in the house known as 'The Holly Trees,' adjoining the Castle, for the purpose of a library.

The binding of societies' publications received in exchange has been proceeded with, but there are still heavy arrears to make up.

Archæological Finds and Local Assistance. The Council again urges, with fresh emphasis, the importance of archæological finds being

communicated to the Hon. Secretary without delay. It is also convinced that the notification of such discoveries provides opportunities for a larger proportion of members to take an active part in the work of the Society.

The Vice-Treasurer reports that:—

The amount of subscriptions received during the year, including arrears and pre-paid, amount to £352 5s. 6d., being a decrease of £3 13s. 0d. compared with the previous year. Four members have compounded their subscriptions during the year as compared with seven in the previous year.

There has been an increase in the sale of the *Transactions*, the amount received being £31 2s. 6d. as compared with £12 14s. 6d.

The income from investments shows a slight increase arising out of a reduced amount of income tax, and an increase of interest upon Deposit Account.

Excursion receipts show an increase of £2 13s. 11d.

The principal item of expenditure is in connection with the issue of the *Transactions* to the members, the cost of printing, blocks and illustrations, etc., being £243 10s. 3d. as compared with £232 19s. 2d. in the previous year.

A further part of the *Feet of Fines* has been issued at a cost for the year of £31 4s. 0d. The *General Index*, covering vols. VI.-XV., has been issued during the year at a total cost of £130 1s. 6d. Against this expenditure the subscriptions for copies have been somewhat disappointing, the amount received during 1926 only producing £35 9s. 6d.

The cost of excursions, excluding the cost of printing and postage in connection therewith, is a reduction compared with the previous year. Other items of expenditure are about normal.

The Balance on the account at 31 December, 1926, was £295 16s. 11d. compared with £314 2s. 6d., expenditure having, therefore, been £18 5s. 7d. in excess of the receipts.

The financial position is quite satisfactory. The value of the investments is slightly in excess of the previous year, but still under cost.

After making full provision for the compounders' fees and unexpended balance of the Morant Fund, there is a surplus in favour of the Society of £241 3s. 0d., without taking into account the valuation of unissued *Transactions*, and the new *General Index*.

ACCOUNT OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS

1925.			Dr.						
£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
251	18	5	To Balance from previous year				314	2	6
			„ Subscriptions—						
3	13	6	Arrears	2	12	6			
342	5	0	For the year 1926	342	16	6			
9	19	6	In advance	6	16	6			
							352	5	6
36	15	0	„ Life Compositions				21	0	0
12	14	6	„ Sale of publications				31	2	6
			„ General Index				35	9	6
			„ Dividends on Investments—						
5	3	10	India 3 per cent. Stock, less Income Tax	5	5	4			
4	17	6	Metropolitan 3½ per cent. Stock	4	19	0			
5	7	2	War Stock	5	7	2			
3	9	5	Deposit Interest.....	4	2	10			
							19	14	4
75	16	6	„ Excursion Tickets				78	10	5
			„ Morant Club. Balance of Grant and Sale						
30	0	0	of Pamphlets				10	10	6
			„ Rivenhall Excavation Fund ..				2	7	0
			„ Binding: Contribution towards Cost ..				4	16	0
			„ Sundry Receipts.....				4	0	0

782 0 10

£870 2 3

BALANCE SHEET,

1925.			Liabilities.			
£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
			To Life Compositions—			
404	5	0	80 Members at £5 5s. od.	420	0	0
9	19	6	„ Subscriptions paid in advance.....	6	16	6
25	0	0	„ Morant Club Excavation Fund	35	10	6
			„ Rivenhall Ditto	2	7	0
			„ Accumulations Fund—			
277	4	10	Surplus of Assets in favour of the Society	241	3	0

716 9 4

£705 17 0

I have examined the above Account and Balance Sheet with the Treasurer's accordance therewith. The Investments have been verified by reference to Society's Bankers.

14 April, 1927.

CHRIS. W. PARKER, Treasurer.

FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31 DECEMBER, 1926.

1925.			Cr.						
£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
			By Colchester Corporation—						
35	0	0	Curator's Salary				35	0	0
175	13	7	„ Printing <i>Transactions</i>				183	19	7
47	7	1	„ Blocks and Illustrations				49	18	8
9	18	6	„ Authors' Copies				9	12	0
8	8	0	„ General Index				130	1	6
41	12	0	„ Feet of Fines				31	4	0
1	7	6	„ Rules.....						
9	12	6	„ Museum Reports				6	2	6
5	12	6	„ Archæological and Earthworks Reports				4	0	0
			„ Postage of <i>Transactions</i> , including Wrap-						
			pers, and Notices to Members.....				53	9	2
40	17	7	„ Printing, Stationery, Members' Circulars, etc.				19	8	6
19	0	6	„ Secretarial Postage and Expenses				7	10	7
7	9	5	„ Subscription — Archæological Congress				1	0	0
1	0	0	„ Society of Antiquaries						
10	6		„ Fire Insurance				12	0	
12	0		„ Bank Cheques.....						
10	0		„ Excursion Expenses (excluding Printing,						
			Postages, etc.)				31	0	6
41	13	2	„ Evening Meetings				1	0	10
1	0	0	„ <i>Essex Review</i>				1	0	0
15	3	0	„ Binding Books, Files for Library, etc. ..				6	18	6
			„ Advertising and Annual Meeting				1	2	6
5	0	0	„ Excavation Work—Mistley.....						
			„ Back part purchased				2	0	
10	6		„ Subscription returned ..				10	6	
			„ Receipt Book				12	0	
299	8	3	„ Balance—At Bank.....	379	4	9			
1	1	0	„ In Treasurer's Hands		10	6			
18	9		„ In Secretary's Hands		2	4	1		
12	14	6	„ Outstanding Account for Sales	31	2	6			

NEW MEMBERS

Elected at a Council Meeting on 29 November, 1926.

HUXLEY, Miss MARGARET A., B.A., Langford Grove,
Maldon.
LANGHAM, T. R., 1 New Street, Braintree.
MARTIN, The Rev O. L., M.A., The Vicarage, Earls
Colne.
PALMER, WILLIAM MORTLOCK, M.D., F.S.A., Rich-
monds, Linton, Cambs.

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

Miss L. Baggs.
Major S. B. Allen.
Mr. J. L. Beaumont.
Hon Secretary.

Elected at Colchester on 26 January, 1927.

ATKINSON, Mrs. B., Mistley Hall, near Manningtree.
AINSLIE, Mrs., Rowney Bury, Sawbridgeworth,
Herts.
ERITH, RAYMOND C., Winchfield, Albion Road,
Sutton, Surrey.
GOODHART, J. S., The Elms, Langham, Colchester.
GOODHART, Mrs., The Elms, Langham, Colchester.
HARDING-JONES, Mrs. FRANK, Housham Tye, Harlow.
HUNT, F. D., 1 Eastfield Road, Walthamstow, E. 17.
JARMAN, HENRY E., 92 Windsor Road, Forest Gate,
E. 7.
LEWIS, RICHARD RICE, B.A., The Grammar School,
Brentwood.
RUST, Mrs., Barclay's Bank, Billericay.
STANLEY, SIDNEY F., Eversley, The Crossways,
Gidea Park, Romford.
TOOTH, Mrs. HELEN K., O.B.E., Swayne's Hall,
Widdington, near Newport, Essex.
WOOD, EUSTACE, F.C.I., Hill House School, St.
Osyth, Clacton-on-Sea.
WOOD, Mrs. BEATRICE M., A.L.C.M., Hill House
School, St Osyth, Clacton-on-Sea.

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

Mrs. J. O. Parker.
Mrs. Bourke-Borrowes.
Mrs. A. Erith.
Mr. P. G. Laver.
Mr. P. G. Laver.
Mrs. Bourke-Borrowes.
Mr. E. Clarke.
Mr. J. J. Holdsworth.
Col. F. Landon.
Mr. W. Chancellor.
Mr. C. A. Jensen.
Mr. G. W. Temple
Rev. J. H. Mitchell.
Rev. J. H. Mitchell.

Elected at Chelmsford on 22 February, 1927.

CATCHPOLE, Mrs. A., The Chantry, Ingatestone.
FORD, HENRY G., Little Bentley Hall, Colchester.
GAMBLE, Captain E. G. H., R.N., The Old Ford,
Harlow.
HOLLIS, Sir ALFRED CLAUD, K.C.M.G., C.B.E.,
Widdington, near Newport, Essex.

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

Miss Blyth.
The President.
Mrs. Bourke-Borrowes.
Hon. Secretary.

JENSEN, Mrs. CLARA M., Capel-Nelmes, Hornchurch.
 MARRINER, Mrs. S., Brandeston House, Ingatestone.
 MOSTYN, H. L., The Oak, Rowhedge, Colchester.
 PROCTER, The Rev. F. H., M.A., The Vicarage,
 South Weald.
 SMITH, T. EUSTACE, The Grove, Wormingford,
 Colchester.
 TROW, Mrs., Felsted, Essex.
 WALEY, Mrs., Canfield Farm, Stebbing.

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

Mr. C. T. Perfect.
 Miss Blyth.
 Mr. R. E. Thomas.
 Mr. W. Chancellor.
 The President.
 Miss C. Fell Smith.
 Miss C. Fell Smith,

Elected at a Council Meeting on 28 March, 1927.

CARTER, ALEX SCOTT, 1 Breadalbane Street, Toronto,
 Canada.
 FOWLER, Miss V., Ridge End, Wickham Bishops.
 QUIRKE, Mrs. E. M., Felsted, Essex.

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

Mr. W. G. Wiles.
 Mr. R. C. Fowler.
 Miss C. Fell Smith.

Elected at the Annual Meeting on 4 May, 1927.

ADSHEAD, Miss HELEN, Beslyns, Great Bardfield,
 Braintree.
 BARDSWELL, Mrs., The Chase, Chigwell.
 CLAY, Mrs. R., Orchards, Broomfield, Chelmsford.
 EVANS, Miss REGINA, Dovercourt.
 FURNEAUX, Mrs., Reed Hall, Colchester.
 GALE, CHARLES, Headgate, Colchester.
 HADLAND, The Rev. R. P., M.A., Lawford Rectory,
 Manningtree.
 HOBLYN, Mrs., Ashford Lodge, Halstead.
 KING, THOMAS H., 5, Trinity Rise, Tulse Hill,
 S.W. 2.
 LUARD, Major H. B., Woodlands, Little Baddow,
 Chelmsford.
 McJANNET, Miss MAY S., The Coign, Frinton-on-
 Sea.
 PAWSEY, J. A., St. Anne's, Colchester.
 PAWSEY, Mrs., St. Anne's, Colchester.
 PEECOCK, Miss RUTH, Blakenham, Witham.
 ROSE, Miss A., The Coign, Frinton-on-Sea.
 WARD, The Rev. C. J. S., Langham Rectory, Col-
 chester.
 WINDLE, GEORGE F. B., Moss Cottage, Little Corn-
 ard, Sudbury, Suffolk.
 WINDLE, Mrs. MAUD MARTHA, Moss Cottage, Little
 Cornard, Sudbury, Suffolk.
 WOOSNAM, RICHARD, Rye Corner, Welholme Road,
 Grimsby.
 YOUNG, W. ALLEN, Woodlands, near Maldon.

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

Mr. J. G. Covernton.
 Rev. J. F. Williams.
 Hon. Secretary.
 Dr. E. P. Dickin.
 Mr. J. L. Beaumont.
 Mr. P. G. Laver.
 Hon. Secretary.
 Mrs. E. F. Vaizey.
 Hon. Secretary.
 Mrs. Cutforth.
 Mrs. H. W. Lewer.
 Rev. T. H. Curling.
 Rev. T. H. Curling.
 Canon F. W. Galpin.
 Mrs. H. W. Lewer.
 Hon. Secretary.
 Hon. Secretary.
 Hon. Secretary.
 Mr. J. L. Beaumont.
 Mr. M. R. Hull.

DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY.

To 30 April, 1927.

The Rev. Canon G. H. Rendall, Litt.D.—

“Thomas Lechmere Grimwood, D.D., 1740-1809,” by the donor.

Mrs. Hilda M. A. Cook—

Three photographs of the late Mr. Arthur Henry Brown, of Brentwood, 1830-1926.

Mr. H. W. Lewer, F.S.A.—

Photograph of pewter flagon 1685, alienated from Corringham Church.

Messrs. Benham & Co.—

“The Stream of Time: Sketches of Village Life in Days Gone By,” by Eliza Vaughan (1926).

Mr. Henry W. Hardon—

“Bures of Suffolk, England,” by Chauncey Rea Burr, M.D. Privately printed, New York, 1926.

The Rev. E. F. Hay, M.A.—

Church Congress Guide, Birmingham, 1921.

“Kelvedon (Easterford) Church,” Essex, 1925, by the donor.

H. N. Dixon, Esq.—

A number of deeds relating to Latney's Farm in Hatfield Peverel and Witham, 17th and 18th centuries.

Mr. Aleyn Lyell Reade—

Draft Pedigree of Audley of Berechurch.

The Rev. G. Montagu Benton, F.S.A.—

“A Historical Tour through Pembrokeshire,” by Richard Fenton, Esq., 1811 (London).

The Rev. C. R. N. Burrows—

Old print of Pope Innocent VI. and leaden Bulla found in Mucking.

The Rev. S. W. Fischel—

An impression of the bronze matrix found under the 13th century floor in the Church of SS. Peter and Paul, Horndon-on-the-Hill, and descriptive sheet.

Mr. C. H. Iyan Chown, A.C.A.—

“The Lethieullier Family of Aldersbrook House.” Reprint.

Cambridge University Press—

“The Cambridge Bulletin,” Nos. LV., LVI.

From Societies in union for exchange of Publications.

Society of Antiquaries of London—

The Antiquaries' Journal, vol. VII., Nos. 1 and 2.

Birmingham Archæological Society—

Transactions and Proceedings, vol. XLIX., 1923.

Cambridge Antiquarian Society—

Proceedings and Communications, vol. XXVIII.

Carmarthenshire Antiquarian Society and Field Club—

Transactions, part XLVIII., 1926.

Essex Field Club—

The Essex Naturalist, vol. XXI., part 6.

Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-on-Tyne—

Proceedings, 4th series, vol. II., pp. 237-270, and vol. III., pp. 1-36.

Wilts. Archæological Society and Natural History Magazine, vol.

XLIII., No. CXLV.

Society of Antiquaries of Scotland—

Proceedings, vol. LX.

Société Nationale des Antiquaires de France—

Bulletin, 2^{er} Trimestre, 1926.

Verein von Altertumsfreunden der Rheinlande—

Bonner Jahrbücher, Heft, 131, 1926.

Wiener Prähistorische Gesellschaft—

Wiener Prähistorische Zeitschrift, Jahrg. XIV., 1927.

Kungl. Vitterhets Historie och Antikvitetsakademiens—

•Arsbok, 1926.

Fornvännen (reports of the Academy) 1907 to 1926.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
Ledger-Stone laid against the exterior North Wall of the Chancel of St. Mary's, Dedham, in memory of John Rogers, Lecturer 1605-1636 	245
Mural Monument in memory of Edmund Chapman, D.D., Lecturer at Dedham, 1577-1602... ...	247
Colchester Museum—Grave Group No. 213 	270
Colchester Museum—Grave Group No. 213 : Outline ...	272
The Rev. Edward Lewis Cutts, B.A., the virtual founder and first Hon. Secretary (1852-1866) of the Essex Archaeological Society 	280
Wall-Painting at Quendon Hall: St. Matthew ...	292
Chimney-Corner Seat and Tinder-Box Niche, Woolpit Farm, Springfield 	296
Font at Rainham: figs. 1 and 2 	298

LIST OF PUBLICATIONS.

***Transactions.** The Society's un-issued stock of the First Series (1858-73) was destroyed by fire in the year 1874.

***Of the Second Series** (seventeen volumes, 1878-1925), a few complete sets only remain in stock. To be had in parts or in volumes.

***General Indexes to the Transactions of the Society :**

Vols. I. to V., and Vols. I. to V., New Series ... 12 : 0

Vols. VI. to XV., New Series ... 15 : 0

Feet of Fines for Essex. Volume I. (A.D. 1182—A.D. 1272), in ten parts. Edited by R. E. G. Kirk... ... 1 : 0 : 0

Volume II. (parts XI.—XVII.)... each part 2 : 0

***Register of the Scholars admitted to Colchester School, 1637-1740**, edited, with additions, by J. H. Round, M.A., from the transcript by the Rev. C. L. Acland, M.A. ... 3 : 6

Essex Archaeological Society Library Catalogue, 1923 cloth (interleaved) 5 : 0 ; paper 2 : 6

All publications are demy 8vo in size.

*** Members of the Society** are entitled to one copy of any of these at a reduction of 25 per cent.

ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

MUSEUM: COLCHESTER CASTLE.

OFFICERS AND COUNCIL, 1927-1928.

President: G. F. BEAUMONT, Esq., F.S.A.

Vice-Presidents:

The LORD BRAYBROOKE, M.A.
The Rt. Rev. the LORD BISHOP OF
CHELMSFORD, D.D.
The Rt. Rev. the LORD BISHOP OF COL-
CHESTER, D.D.
S. A. COURTAULD, Esq.

The Rev. Canon F. W. GALPIN, M.A.,
F.L.S.
M. E. HUGHES-HUGHES, Esq., F.S.A.
CHRISTOPHER W. PARKER, Esq., D.L.
LADY RASCH.
The LORD RAYLEIGH, F.R.S.
J. H. ROUND, Esq., M.A., LL.D., D.L.

Council:

The PRESIDENT (*ex-officio*).
JOHN AVERY, Esq., F.C.A., F.S.S.
Major A. B. BAMFORD, V.D.
S. J. BARNES, Esq.
W. G. BENHAM, Esq., F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S.
W. CHANCELLOR, Esq., M.A., F.R.I.B.A.
MILLER CHRISTY, Esq., F.L.S.
The Rev. T. H. CURLING, M.A.
E. P. DICKIN, Esq., M.D.
R. C. FOWLER, Esq., O.B.E., F.S.A.
PHILIP G. LAVER, Esq., F.S.A.

H. W. LEWER, Esq., F.S.A.
The Rev. W. J. PRESSEY, M.A., F.S.A.
The Rev. Canon E. H. L. REEVE, M.A.
The Rev. Canon G. H. RENDALL, Litt D.,
B.D.
The HON. SECRETARY (*ex-officio*).
W. J. SHELDRAKE, Esq.
C. F. D. SPERLING, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.
F. S. TABOR, Esq.
HORACE WILMER, Esq., F.S.A.

Treasurer:

CHRISTOPHER W. PARKER, Esq., D.L.,
Faulkbourne Hall, Witham.

Vice-Treasurer:

H. W. LEWER, Esq., F.S.A.,
Priors, Loughton.

Honorary Secretary:

The Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON, M.A., F.S.A., Fingringhoe, Colchester.

Honorary Editor:

R. C. FOWLER, Esq., B.A., O.B.E., F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S.,
Wayside, West End Lane, Pinner.

Honorary Curator (*pro tem*):

The Rev. T. H. CURLING, M.A.,
Halstead Vicarage, Essex.

Curator and Librarian:

MR. M. R. HULL, M.A.
The Museum, Colchester.

Local Honorary Secretaries:

Of the Hundreds of the County and the Havering Liberty

Barstable—Col. F. LANDON, V.D., D.L.
Becontree—S. J. BARNES, Esq.
Chafford—The Rev. E. SMITH.
Chelmsford—Major A. B. BAMFORD, V.D.
Clavering—The Rev. J. G. GEARE, M.A.
Colchester (Borough of)—P. G. LAVER,
Esq., F.S.A.
Dengie—W. HOWARD-FLANDERS, Esq.
Dunmow—W. HASLER, Esq.
Freshwell—T. BRADBRIDGE, Esq.
Havering Liberty—AUBREY GOODES, Esq.
Hinckford—
 Braintree dist.: H. J. CUNNINGTON, Esq.
 Halstead dist.: Lieut.-Col. RAVENSHAW.
Harlow—Mrs. H. E. M. BOORKE-
 BORROWES.

Lexden—

Colchester dist.: P. G. LAVER, Esq.,
F.S.A.
Coggeshall dist.: The PRESIDENT.
Ongar—The Rev. Canon E. H. L. REEVE,
M.A.
Rochford—Dr. F. H. FAIRWEATHER,
O.B.E.
Tendring—E. P. DICKIN, Esq., M.D.
Thurstable—The Rev. G. MONTAGU
BENTON, *pro tem*.
Uttlesford—HUBERT COLLAR, Esq.
Waltham—G. F. BOSWORTH, Esq.
Winstree—The Rev. G. MONTAGU BENTON.
Witham—The Rev. Canon
F. W. GALPIN, M.A., F.L.S.